

Palacký University Olomouc  
Faculty of Arts

Department of English and American Studies



Interpersonal Space in a Hard News Story  
(genre analysis)

Doctoral Dissertation

Author: Ondřej Molnár

Supervisor: Prof. Jarmila Tárnyiková

Olomouc, 2017

## **Dissertation details**

**Title:** Interpersonal Space in a Hard News Story (genre analysis)

**Title in Czech:** Interpersonální dimenze v novinové zprávě (žánrová analýza)

**Type:** Doctoral Dissertation

**Author:** Mgr. Ondřej Molnár

**Supervisor:** Prof. PhDr. Jarmila Tárnyiková, CSc.

**University:** Palacký University Olomouc

**Study Programme:** P7310 / Philology - English Language

**Department:** Department of English and American Studies

**Year:** 2017

**Pages:** 275

**Standard pages of text:** 281

**Characters:** 79,826

## Declaration of Originality

I herewith declare that the material contained in my dissertation entitled *Interpersonal Space in a Hard News Story (genre analysis)* is original work performed by me under the guidance and advice of my faculty supervisor. The literature and sources are all properly cited according to the Chicago Manual of Style.

.....

date

.....

signature

## Acknowledgments

I would like to thank my supervisor prof. Jarmila Tárnayiková for her everlasting support and encouragement through the whole process of writing this dissertation. I am convinced that if it were not for her I would never have reached the point of writing this acknowledgment.

Most of all, I am primarily indebted to my family for providing me with an environment that made it possible to engage in this seemingly endless endeavour. Thanks to Tomášek and Davídek for bringing so much joy into my everyday life and Markéta for her infinite patience and everything else.



## **Annotation**

The aim of the present dissertation is to study the interpersonal dimension in the hard news story genre. However, as mentioned in the introduction, the interpersonal metafunction pervades all human communication and can be studied from different perspectives. Thus, the following areas of interest delimit the scope of the present research project. They include:

1. The rhetoric of newsworthiness both in the verbal and visual modality.
2. The rhetorical organization and meaning-making of news images.
3. The rhetoric of headlines as well as the textual rhetoric of news texts as interactive devices.

While Chapter one offers the methodological framework and concepts of the present study, Chapter two deals with the rhetoric of newsworthiness. The notion of newsworthiness is understood here as the ability of news values to make an event worthy of being news. As such it represents an interpersonally-oriented phenomenon, the aim of which is to draw the readers' attention.

Chapter three presents a metafunctional approach to the analysis of news images in the hard news story genre. Its primary aim is to contribute to a better understanding of meaning-making processes of news storytelling (viewed simultaneously through representational, interactional and compositional meanings). In addition to that, all images in the data set are analysed for their compositional configurations following the Balance network, which takes into account the balance of each news image.

Chapter four deals with the pragmatic category of deixis as one of the many above mentioned aspects of communication. The aim of the chapter is to show how temporality is encoded in news stories and how shifts of grammatical tense are pragmatically motivated by the need to negotiate a shared temporal context with the readers.

## List of Tables

**Table 1.1:** The structure of the news story

**Table 2.1:** News values by different authors

**Table 2.2:** News values summary

**Table 2.3:** Dimensions of news values

**Table 2.4:** Linguistic devices for construing news values

**Table 2.5:** Summary of linguistic devices that construe news values

**Table 2.6:** News values as construed in news events and news actors

**Table 2.7:** Inventory of visual resources for construing news values

**Table 2.8:** Occurrence of news values in the data set

**Table 2.9:** The occurrence of dominant news values in the analysed news stories

**Table 2.10:** Clusterings of news values in verbal modality

**Table 2.11:** The occurrence of news values in the visual modality

**Table 2.12:** Clusterings of news values in visual modality

**Table 2.13:** Occurrence of news values constructed in the first image

**Table 3.1:** Multifunctionality for the modalities of verbiage and image

**Table 3.2:** System network key

**Table 3.3:** Narrative structures in visual communication

**Table 3.4:** Narrative Structures in visual communication

**Table 3.5:** Realizations of narrative structures in visual communication

**Table 3.6:** Interactive meanings in images

**Table 3.7:** Distance continuum in relation to the shot-type and the size of frame

**Table 3.8:** Interactive meanings realized through Contact, Social distance and Attitude  
(overview of Examples 11a–11d)

**Table 3.9:** Interactive meanings realized through Contact, Social distance and Attitude  
(overview of Examples 13a–13d)

**Table 3.10:** Realizations of interactional meanings in visual communication

**Table 3.11:** The meanings of composition

**Table 3.12:** Information value

**Table 3.13:** Realizations of compositional meanings in visual communication

**Table 3.14:** Key terminology of the Balance network

**Table 3.15:** The Balance network

**Table 3.16:** Realizations of compositional configurations using the Balance network

**Table 3.17:** Represented participants in the analysed corpus

**Table 3.18:** Realizations of *agentive processes* in narrative structures

**Table 3.19:** Interactive meanings in the analysed corpus

**Table 3.20:** Compositional balance in the analysed corpus

**Table 3.21:** Isolating analysis of the analysed corpus

**Table 3.22:** Iterating analysis of the analysed corpus

**Table 4.1:** The relationship between the CT and the RT

**Table 4.2:** The ternary system pre-proximal vs proximal vs post-proximal

**Table 4.3:** Temporal expressions with deictic potential

**Table 4.4:** Temporal expressions with deictic use versus their anaphoric counterparts

**Table 4.5:** The proportion of nominal versus clausal headlines

**Table 4.6:** The ratio of tenses in headlines

**Table 4.7:** double tense shift pattern consisting of two tense shifts and three distinct tenses

**Table 4.8:** Function of lexical and temporal components in the double tense shift pattern

**Table 4.9:** Functions of notional and temporal components in process chains with a single tense shift

## List of Figures and Appendices

**Figure 1.1:** The two-dimensional genre model

**Figure 2.1:** Timeliness as a cline

**Figure 2.2:** Geographical Proximity with respect to Olomouc target audience

**Figure 2.3:** Geographical and cultural Proximity (a topology)

**Figure 2.4:** News values, the context and the construction of

**Figure 3.1:** Golden Mean

**Figure 3.2:** Rule of Thirds (green points indicate hot spots)

**Figure 3.3:** Dynamic asymmetry (based on a simplified version of the Golden Ratio)

**Figure 4.1:** Projections ( $\rightarrow$ ) and simultaneity ( $=$ ) of time frames in a daily newspaper

**Figure 4.2:** Temporal reference of the time adverbial yesterday

**Figure 4.3:** Temporal anchorage of the home page by means of calendrical expression

**Figure 4.4:** Home page of The Telegraph with absolute calendrical expressions included in the time captions below article previews

**Figure 4.5:** Deictic temporal reference in article previews

**Figure 4.6:** Byline with an explicit temporal reference

**Figure 4.7:** Byline with an explicit temporal reference

**Figure 4.8:** Byline with a deictic temporal reference

**Figure 4.9:** Byline with an explicit temporal reference: final version of the article illustrated in Figure 4.8

**Figure 4.10:** Double projection of deictic centres: the simple present tense in headlines referring to past events (arrows indicate projections; ET – event time, CT – coding time, PT – publication time, RT – receiving time; PT and RT are construed as contemporaneous)

**Figure 4.11:** The non-recency meaning of the past tense in headlines (A = receiving time; B = past temporal watershed, which is the last publication date)

## List of Abbreviations

CT	Coding time
DNVA	Discursive news values analysis
ET	Event time
PT	Publication time
RT	Receiving time
SFL	Systemic functional linguistics
T <sub>d</sub>	Deictic time
T <sub>o</sub>	Time of orientation
T <sub>r</sub>	Time referred to
T <sub>sit</sub>	Time of situation
VUI	Visual unit of information

# Table of Contents

Table of Contents .....	10
Chapter One .....	13
1. Outline of the Research .....	13
1.1 Introduction .....	13
1.2 Methodological Framework and Concepts.....	17
1.2.1 Systemic functional linguistics approach.....	18
1.2.2 Social semiotic multimodal analysis.....	20
1.2.3 News discourse analysis and genre theory.....	21
1.2.4 Pragmatics .....	23
1.3 Genres in web-mediated communication.....	24
1.4 News genres.....	27
1.5 Corpus of Data for Analysis .....	32
1.6 Aims of the Present Dissertation.....	33
Chapter Two.....	37
2. News Values and the notion of newsworthiness.....	37
2.1 Introduction .....	37
2.2 What are news values?.....	38
2.3 Exploring News Values.....	43
2.4 A discursive approach to news values.....	51
2.4.1 The scope of discursive news value analysis.....	54
2.5 News values in the interpersonal space .....	54
2.6 Towards an inventory of linguistic resources for construing news values .....	58
2.6.1 Evaluative language .....	59
2.6.2 Linguistic means of intensification and quantification.....	60
2.6.3 Comparison.....	61
2.6.4 Reference to emotion.....	61
2.6.5 Negative vocabulary.....	62
2.6.6 Word combination.....	63
2.6.7 Metaphor/simile .....	63
2.6.8 Story structure.....	64

2.6.9	References to time and place.....	65
2.6.10	References to the nation/community .....	66
2.6.11	First-person plural pronouns.....	67
2.6.12	Role labels.....	68
2.6.13	Quotes from ‘ordinary’ individuals .....	68
2.6.14	References to individuals.....	70
2.6.15	Context-dependency and the scalar nature of news values.....	75
2.7	Visuals and News Values .....	88
2.8	News values and the multisemiotic news story.....	89
2.9	Aesthetic Appeal – the event is discursively constructed as beautiful.....	91
2.10	Visual semiotic resources and the discursive construal of news values in images .	92
2.11	Results and discussion.....	106
2.12	Conclusions .....	112
Chapter Three .....		114
3.	The visual reporting of news.....	114
3.1	Introduction .....	114
3.2	A systemic Functional Linguistic Approach.....	116
3.3	A Semiotic Approach to the Analysis of the Visual.....	117
3.3.1	Representational meanings in press photographs .....	119
3.3.2	Interactional meanings in press photographs.....	127
3.3.3	Compositional meanings in press photographs .....	142
3.3.4	Compositional Meanings in Press Photography using the Balance Network	149
3.4	Results and discussion.....	162
3.5	Conclusions .....	172
Chapter Four .....		174
4.	Temporal Deixis in the Media Discourse.....	174
4.1	Introduction .....	174
4.2	Deictic Centre and Deictic Projection .....	175
4.2.1	Time expressions in news texts: deictic versus non-deictic.....	180
4.2.2	Model of deictic projection in news texts.....	188
4.2.3	Tenses and temporal deixis.....	192
4.3	Temporal deixis in online newspapers.....	195
4.4	Headline conventions – headlines.....	202

4.4.1	Tense and time in headlines .....	208
4.4.2	The present tense in headlines .....	210
4.4.3	Deictic use of the present tense in headlines.....	212
4.4.4	Non-deictic use of the present tense in headlines.....	216
4.4.5	Other tenses in headlines .....	220
4.4.6	The present perfect tense.....	229
4.4.7	Auxiliaries in headlines .....	230
4.5	Textual rhetoric of news stories .....	234
4.5.1	Structural segments of the news story .....	235
4.5.2	Double tense shift pattern .....	238
4.6	Conclusions .....	252
Chapter Five .....		256
5.	Overall Conclusion .....	256
6.	Works Cited .....	263
7.	Appendix I.....	275
7.1	Approaches to the study of media discourse .....	275
7.1.1	Key approaches in linguistics .....	275
7.1.2	Approaches in media and communication studies.....	278
8.	Appendix II – The Corpus .....	280



# Chapter One

## 1. Outline of the Research

### 1.1 Introduction

Recent decades and years have seen an unprecedented amount of change in the media environment, in terms of quantity, technology as well as in wider public participation. New media modes have come to the forefront: newspapers, radio and television have been joined by the Internet (Aitchison and Lewis 2003). Moreover, these modes are in constant circulation and development, which is reflected in a well-known adage among journalists that the media never rest.

Online news style seems to be in a state of flux. It clings to the traditional news article genre, on the one hand, and experiments with hypertext, on the other. Thus, news style and news genres are evolving in response to both new technological constraints and new audiences. More importantly, however, language is above all tailored to an audience, and new configurations of audiences together with interactivity are leading to new and more elaborate forms of communication (Lewis 2003).

Cotter's (1999, 167; brackets in original) suggestion that "in order to fulfil their function (and ensure their survival), the media must maintain the interest and attention of their readers" remains more true than ever. There is no doubt that newspaper readers are far from being mere passive recipients of selected messages. They are, in contrast, actively involved in producing meaning as well. They do so by absorbing and deducing information, by entering the discourse space created by the author, but also by looking at how a text holds together.

Iedema, Feez and White (1994) go as far as to claim that newspapers in western English-speaking contexts have evolved to foreground the interpersonal: "the News Story begins at the point of greatest crisis, intensity, or human impact" (Iedema, Feez and White 1994, 112). They are of the view that this discursive practice is the driving factor behind the rhetorical structure of hard-news stories in British newspapers (cf. also White 1997). I agree that the role of the interpersonal meaning-making represents a significant dimension of language interaction. To put

it simply, news stories that are personalized and interpersonally loaded attract audiences more than stories of a general and depersonalized character. Thus, it is the interpersonal dimension which is in the focus of the present dissertation. The interpersonal dimension pervades, however, all human communication and can be studied in countless ways. As such the interpersonal metafunction represents a thread which integrates different topics under the single umbrella of the current work.

One of the points of interest here is the notion of newsworthiness and news values in storytelling. I discuss how newsworthiness is created through language as well as images and how it is presented to the audience, arguing that news values increase the interpersonal load by finding ways to attract the reader's attention.

Another topic in the present dissertation, which also has a strong interpersonal orientation, deals with the ways in which temporality is encoded in news stories and how shifts of grammatical tense, first in the headline and then in the remainder of the article, are pragmatically motivated by the need to negotiate a shared temporal context with readers.

Finally, the present research project focuses on recognizing how news images are meaningful and able to function in a wide variety of ways within the news story context. News is primarily about the reporting of events. These events usually involve people and their actions, which are represented in newsprint and on our screens through both images and words. Lacayo and Russel (1995, 171) argue that in the practice of telling the news, "pictures and words are like essential trading partners, two realms that deeply require each other," concluding that "[t]he form of their exchange will be the future of journalism itself." It follows that the present dissertation concentrates on exploring the modalities of both written language as well as images that can communicate a highly interpersonal meaning visually. Consider the following examples, which include the headline, the lead and a news image:

- (1) **H:** *Amnesty: Israeli strikes on Gaza buildings 'war crimes'* (BBC; 9 December 2014)

**L:** *Israeli air strikes on four high-rise buildings in the final days of this summer's conflict in Gaza amounted to war crimes, Amnesty International says.*



The al-Basha Tower - which housed TV and radio stations, as well as about 30 flats - was flattened

(2) **H:** *United Nations to vote on whether Kim Jong-un should be charged with crimes against humanity (The Telegraph; 18 November 2014)*

**L:** *Cuba to lead opposition to bid to refer North Korea to the International Criminal Court*



Facing prosecution? North Korea's leader, Kim Jong Un (KCNA/Reuters) Photo: KCNA/Reuters

(3) **H:** *India woman 'held captive for three years over dowry' rescued (BBC; 9 September 2014)*

**L:** *Police in India have rescued a woman whose husband's family allegedly held her captive for three years because her parents failed to pay enough dowry.*



Gunja Devi's problems began soon after her marriage in 2010

Apart from news values that are constructed in the above news images, each of them contributes to the meaning-making process of news storytelling by communicating a highly interpersonal semiotic value visually. In Example 1, the represented participants are photographed from behind showing their backs. Despite the fact that this is rather rare in press photography, it communicates a complete rejection or maximal detachment between the represented participant and the viewer. Moreover, the picture is photographed from a high angle, placing the reader in a more powerful position with respect to the participants in the image. The image in Example 2 portrays North Korea's leader, Kim Jong Un, who is without any doubt singled out and foregrounded in the right side of the image frame. While he is foregrounded in terms of size, focus and position in the image frame, he is also shown in relation to the soldiers lined up in a row, who are presented not as individuals, but rather as a group of force without identity, contributing in sharp contrast to the widely known Kim Jong Un.

Finally, Example 3 depicts an Indian woman whose husband's family held her captive for three years because her parents failed to pay sufficient dowry. After three years she was rescued. In the image she is depicted from a higher angle, which realizes the viewer *power*, in other words, she is diminished and portrayed as an individual caught in an insurmountable determinism she has no power to influence. Her lack of power is further emphasized by direct eye-contact signifying *demand* and a frontal angle signifying *involvement* (discussed thoroughly in Chapter 3). As a result, the photograph functions as an invitation to the viewer to take action, to get involved in this particular case of injustice.

Thus, all the above images communicate a highly interpersonal semiotic value visually, and allow the story to do so in a way that a text alone cannot. It comes as no surprise that there are scholars who claim that news images today tend to dominate the verbal text they accompany (Caple 2009, 2013). Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 205) go as far as to claim:

Whether the reader only ‘reads’ the photos and the headline, or also part or all of the verbal text, a complementarity, a to and fro between text and image, is guaranteed. For any one reader the photograph or the headline may form the starting point of the reading. Our assumption is that the most plausible reading path is the one in which readers begin by glancing at the photos, and then make a new start from left to right, from headline to photo, after which, optionally, they move to the body of the verbal text. Such pages can be ‘scanned’ or read, just as pictures can be taken in at a glance or scrutinized for their every detail. (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 205)

In summary, this dissertation is about words, images and various aspects which contribute to the interpersonal space in the hard news story genre.

## 1.2 Methodological Framework and Concepts

The current chapter outlines the major theoretical approaches that have both inspired and influenced the perspective adopted in the present dissertation. The approach is grounded in the overlapping traditions of systemic functional linguistics, discourse analysis, genre analysis, and pragmatics, embraced with the aim of analysing selected features of interpersonal space in a hard news story.

Before proceeding any further, it may be useful, however, to clarify what I mean by *discourse*, since there is a noticeable lack of discussion as regards its definition (cf. Widdowson 2004). It has been widely used in social and linguistic research in a number of inter-related yet different ways. The earliest appearance of the term *discourse* goes back to Harris’s (1952, 1; brackets in original) paper, in which he presents “a method for the analysis of connected speech (or writing).” This method should have enabled linguists to describe the occurrence of morphemes beyond the limits of a single sentence. Stubbs (1983, 1) is not far from Harris when defining *discourse* as “language above the sentence or above the clause.” Since then

there have been a number of other definitions of discourse, often placed in contrast to *text*—a competing term without a generally accepted definition either.<sup>1</sup> Widdowson (1995, 169) is of the view that “discourse has been used so widely across the social sciences that it no longer has any definable meaning.” Nonetheless, in this dissertation I consider *discourse*: first, as a process in a larger communicative setting (cf. Esser 2009), and second, as a multimodal, or multisemiotic concept that is not restricted to the semiotic system of language, but also incorporates the semiotic system of images (Bednarek and Caple 2012),<sup>2</sup> as “the analysis of media discourse needs to be semiotic” (Fairclough 1995, 58).

News discourse can be studied from different perspectives, and in a variety of disciplines, including journalism, communication studies, sociology, semiotics and linguistics; compare for example, the critical approach, the stylistic approach, the corpus-based linguistic approach, the sociolinguistic approach, the conversation-based analytical approach, and the systemic functional linguistics approach, to name but a few. All can be approached either from synchronic or diachronic points of view. A concise outline of theoretical approaches to the study of news discourse, and their most significant proponents both in linguistics as well as in media and communication studies, is provided in Appendix 1.

### 1.2.1 Systemic functional linguistics approach

The theoretical principles that underpin the analytical approach adopted in this dissertation is the social semiotic approach, rooted in the systemic functional model of language postulated by Halliday (1978) and Halliday and Mathiessen (2004). Halliday (1978, 2) views language as ‘social semiotic’ or ‘meaning potential’, as “[l]anguage does not consist of sentences; it consists of text, or discourse – the exchange of meanings in interpersonal contexts of one kind or another” (Halliday 1978, 27–28). In other words, this approach presupposes the functional

---

<sup>1</sup> Both terms are discussed, for example, in detail by Widdowson (2004), Esser (2009) and Virtanen (1990).

<sup>2</sup> I agree with Bednarek and Caple (2012) who point out that, strictly speaking, texts that are multisemiotic should be distinguished from texts that are multimodal. Nevertheless, in literature these terms have been used interchangeably and I will do the same here.

understanding of language as a system and a purposeful activity through which meaning is established and interpreted in specific contexts.

According to Halliday, each text performs simultaneously three functions, or rather metafunctions in his recent studies, that is ideational, interpersonal and textual.<sup>3</sup> Ideational metafunction (consisting of its experiential and logical functional part) is concerned with construing experience and the content of the text, including differentiations of degrees of generality or specificity in lexical items according to the rubrics of the specialized, general and popular. The interpersonal metafunction refers to the relationship between participants involved in communication in terms of social power and social distance, as well as the degree of emotional charge. Moreover, it captures the text producer's temporal, geographical and social provenance and his or her intellectual, emotional or affective stance through the content s/he is presenting and the communication performance s/he is engaged in (Martin 2007). In terms of the genres of news reporting, the construal of a shared temporal context as well as the recency criterion can be viewed as the manifestation of the interpersonal metafunction (discussed in Chapter 2). Similarly, the rhetoric of newsworthiness seems to be interpersonally-oriented to maintain the readers' attention when encountering a news story. Finally, the textual metafunction is related to information flow and the construction of texture. I will touch upon the textual metafunction in relation to the structural organization of a news story genre and the "textual rhetoric of news" (Chovanec 2014).

The social semiotic approach also takes into account the fact that newspaper readers are not merely passive recipients of selected messages, since they are actively involved in producing meaning as well. They do so by absorbing and deducing information (the ideational dimension), by entering the discourse space created by the author (the interpersonal dimension), and also by looking at how a text holds together, in Talbot's (2007, 46) words, by "drawing attention to the resources that a

---

<sup>3</sup> The three semantic functions are activated by the social context of language, represented by the categories of field, tenor and mode. Field, which is associated with the ideational component, refers to the content or subject matter of the text. Tenor, which corresponds with the interpersonal component, refers to the relationship between participants involved in the communication. Finally, mode, which is associated with the textual component, refers to the texture or the selection of options in the textual systems. This semantic configuration represents what we understand by register.

reader needs to bring to a text in order to make sense of it” (textual dimension). Since the concept of Halliday’s metafunctions is widely accepted and taken for granted, I restrict myself here to only a brief outline while avoiding any in-depth discussion. For further reference, see, for example Halliday (2004), Halliday and Mathiessen (2004), or Martin (2007).

Having introduced the Systemic Functional Linguistic paradigm, allow me to emphasize the most significant orientations of the theory relevant to the present dissertation. First, Systemic Functional Linguistics (SFL) emphasizes the social dimension of language use and its orientation to users. Second, SFL views language as one semiotic resource among many (Halliday and Hasan 1985), which makes it possible to include the meaning-making potential of semiotic resources such as news images still within the framework of SFL. This entails that SFL “provides one common set of analytical tools to analyse semiotic resources other than language not only in their own right, but also in their interactions intersemiotically and multimodally with each other” (Caple 2013, 15). Third, SFL views semiotic resources in context. Fourth, SFL makes use of system networks to illustrate the relations that hold between the different features of a semiotic resource. To use Halliday’s (2004, 23) own words, “the grammar of the language is represented in the form of system networks, not as an inventory of structures.” As a result, each moment of choice, contributes to the formation of the structure. Text analysis then indicates the functional organization of the structure, as well as what choices have been made in contrast to those which might have been made (Halliday 2004).

### **1.2.2 Social semiotic multimodal analysis**

Since the present dissertation also deals with the visual, let me briefly introduce social semiotic multimodal analysis as elaborated by Kress and van Leeuwen (1996). Their seminal work on visual analysis brought about an increased interest in the study of various semiotic resources, contributing to crucial developments in the area of multimodality (O’Toole 1994, Kress and van Leeuwen 2001, 2006, Norris 2004, Jewitt 2001, Caple 2008, 2013). Within the SFL paradigm, there are three major approaches to the analysis: social semiotic multimodal analysis (Kress and van Leeuwen 1996); systemic functional multimodal discourse analysis (O’Halloran



2004); and multimodal interactional analysis (Norris 2004); see also Jewitt (2011) and Caple (2013).

In the present dissertation I adopt social semiotic multimodal analysis (Kress and Van Leeuwen 1996), as it provides a detailed method for analysing the meanings established by relations between the people, places and things depicted in images. In addition, these meanings are described as not only ideational, but also interpersonal, “concerned with the modality of perceived truth value of images” (Jewitt 2008, 3), and textual metafunctions. The specific analytical tools, from within the social semiotic multimodal analytical paradigm, will be discussed in Chapter 3 alongside a sample-analysis.

### **1.2.3 News discourse analysis and genre theory**

The present dissertation also extensively draws on the long tradition of discourse analysis, particularly on the socio-cognitive approach (van Dijk 1988; 1998) and structural discourse analysis represented by Bell (1991). Both of the scholars closely analyze the form of news texts, and their contributions are central to the analysis presented here. Van Dijk’s framework aims at integrating the production and interpretation of discourse as well as its textual analysis. In contrast, Bell focuses on the macrolinguistic level of discourse in the media, developing an analytical framework for examining the structure of news stories. Moreover, Bell also focuses on time as one of the crucial dimensions of news stories: there is rarely a chronological order in a news story (top-down model of topic representation results in non-chronology), as the temporal sequence is subordinated to news values. As a result, stories are provided in instalments (Bell 1995).

Additional prominent scholars or proponents of news discourse analysis in combination with social semiotics and multimodality include Bednarek and Caple (2012, 2017). They aim at providing new insights into news texts as social and semiotic practice (that is media literacy), providing a new perspective on how to study news discourse. The present dissertation draws on Bednarek and Caple in relation to the concept of news values: while the research of news values is vast and diverse, this exists mostly within non-linguistic disciplines such as journalism and communication studies, which, however, lack a systematic analysis of the verbal as well as visual text. Bednarek and Caple (2012, 2017) offer an analytical framework

for news analysis, that is primarily *discursive news values analysis*, which has both descriptive and explanatory potential. This includes questions concerning the conventionalized rhetoric of newsworthiness.

The present study is also much indebted to the genre-based approach to discourse analysis as represented by Bhatia (2002, 2004), Martin (1997, 2008, 2011), and Swales (1990, 2004). Despite the fact that the term ‘genre’ is a quite universal term, it represents a “well-established unit for the study of literature and related disciplines, rhetorics and linguistic analysis” (Dontcheva-Navratilova 2009, 6).

Regardless of certain predictable distinctions between traditional and recent genre theories,<sup>4</sup> the general characteristics of genre as a category of discourse are shared:

- genres are socially and culturally situated;
- genres are purposeful and goal-oriented;
- genres are primarily a rhetorical category (Myers 2007, Hyland 2000, 2006);
- genres are intertextual, not isolated (the intertextual relationships among genres have been described through metaphors such as dialogues (Bakhtin 1986), chains (Räsänen 1999), systems (Bazerman 1994, 2004), colonies (Bhatia 2004), etc.);
- genres are carried out in multiple – and often mixed – modes of communication (Caple 2009, Rowley-Jolivet 2002, 2004, Kress and van Leeuwen 1996, etc).

I am in agreement with Bhatia (2002, 5) who is of the view that genres have evolved in order “to represent and account for the seemingly chaotic realities of the world.” This view supports the function of the genre as a tool for classifying and uniting a variety of different discourse forms, which is in agreement with my approach in the present study. Despite the fact that this view may imply that genre is a stable and static concept consisting of typical linguistic and situational features, typical structure, and typical content, it is of utmost importance to emphasize that genres

---

<sup>4</sup> They include *the rhetorically oriented North American tradition* (often associated with New Rhetoric); *the Australian tradition* (also sometimes referred to as “the Sidney school”); and *the English for Specific Purposes (ESP) tradition* (Hyon 1996).

are inherently dynamic, combining stability on the one hand and change on the other (Zapletalová 2011). This aspect is in congruence with the Prague school idea of the open character of the system of language. The genre of a hard news story, which is at the focus of the present dissertation, is an excellent example, which epitomizes the above-mentioned features. Moreover, genre analysis makes it possible to delimit the borders of a specific genre (for instance, a hard news story genre versus a soft news story) and separates it from other genres with the ‘generic value’ of reporting (Bhatia 2004).

#### 1.2.4 Pragmatics

Since Chapter 4 focuses on temporal deixis, or, better said, on how temporality is encoded in news stories and how shifts of grammatical tense are pragmatically motivated by the need to negotiate a shared temporal context with the audience, the present work also extensively draws on the methodologies of pragmatic analysis of language, emphasizing the social dimension of language and language use (Levinson 1983; Verschueren 1999). By the pragmatic approach I have in mind the wider European tradition—in contrast to the Anglo-American conceptions of pragmatics—which “takes a sociologically-based approach and wants to understand the patterns of human interaction within their social conditions” (Taavitsainen and Jucker 2010, 5),<sup>5</sup> seeking to understand the relationship between speakers, language form and the variety of contexts. Thus, pragmatics is viewed more as a linguistic approach to communication than a formally-oriented research tradition. This perspective takes into account “the interpersonal side of language use that considers facets of interaction between social actors that rely upon (and in turn influence) the dynamics of relationships between people and that looks at how those relationships are reflected in the language choices they make” (Chovanec 2014, 16). The temporality of news texts and primarily the explanation of the transformation of the tensed verbal phrase across structural segments of a hard news story genre (that is the headline, lead and the body copy), presented under the label of *textual rhetoric of news texts* is based on Chovanec (2014) and his *Pragmatics of Tense and Time in News*. The temporal deixis is therefore studied on the interface between language

---

<sup>5</sup> In their view, language is seen as situated within discourse domains, such as media discourse.

use and language users who are brought together as participants in the production and reception of news discourse.

Last but not least, I believe that it may be beneficial for a linguist to understand that there are also other theoretical approaches through which significant amounts of research of news discourse are carried out, and it is useful to draw on such approaches in interpreting the findings emergent from linguistic analysis. By other theoretical approaches, I mean primarily communication studies and journalism studies, which have served as inspiration for the interpretation of news discourse in the chapters to follow.

### **1.3 Genres in web-mediated communication**

It has already been mentioned that despite their conventionalized features, genres are under continuous development and change. This tendency has been also supported by the explosion in web-mediated communication, information technology and social networks, leading to further shifts of genre boundaries. Frow (2006, 3) introduces the concept of open-endedness of generic frames by stating: “I try to stress that genres are not fixed and pre-given forms by thinking about texts as performances of genre rather than reproductions of a class to which texts belong...”, which again reflects their dynamic character. They are also dynamic because of their socio-cultural nature. The most prominent example, in all probability, of the open-endedness of generic forms, influenced by social as well as cultural factors, is represented by the World Wide Web as a new environment for genres in general.

The spread of web-mediated communication and other communication technologies has opened up new, and virtually boundless, discursive as well as social spaces, bringing out a new line of development in genre analysis. It follows that understanding genres in these new environments is even more difficult than in traditional media.

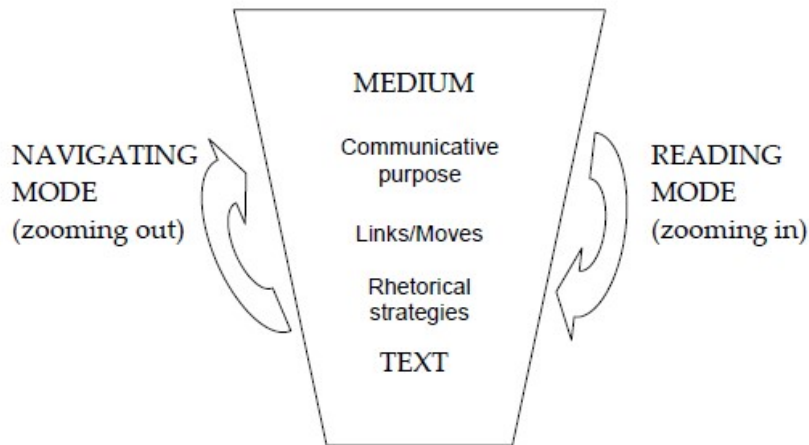
In terms of the nature of web genres, many of them have just been implemented into a new environment without significant adaptations, while in other cases genres have undergone a certain degree of alteration to make them suitable for the new environment. In addition, a great many of new—web-mediated—genres with unprecedented peculiarities have emerged (for instance, e-mails, blogs, home pages, etc.), “as the availability of new suites of affordances

enhance exigencies that have not yet been catered for” (Garzone 2015, 12, Askehave and Nielsen 2004).

The recent research on new web-mediated genres presented, for example, by Knox (2009), Askehave and Nielsen (2004), Garzone and Illie (2014), Bazerman, Bonini and Figueiredo (2009) has revealed these new genres as more fluid and pragmatically open than traditional printed genres. In addition, web-mediated genres tend to be less affected by conventions and less subject to recurrence, resulting from the high level of diversification of web-mediated situations and their rapid pace of change.

Taking account of all these problems, the question has been raised as to whether it is feasible to extend the application of traditional genre theory to the new media, or whether there is a need to create a completely new framework (Garzone 2015). In pursuit of defining a genre-analytical framework suitable for the investigation of web genres, Askehave and Nielsen (2004) have attempted to incorporate the notion of medium into traditional genre analysis, introducing a two-dimensional genre model, which reflects the fact that the new medium offers two different ways of realizing the communicative purpose of the genre: first, through *linear reading* (reading mode) and, second, through *navigation* or *navigating mode*, the model of which is illustrated in Figure 1.1. The model reflects the fact that Web genres are two-dimensional:

- when in the reading mode, the reader zooms in on the text and uses the web document as if it is a ‘printed’ text;
- when in the navigating mode, the navigator zooms out of the text and uses the web document as a medium (exploiting its navigation possibilities).



**Figure 1.1:** The two-dimensional genre model (borrowed from Askehave and Nielsen 2004, 17)<sup>6</sup>

In web genres or in hypertexts as they have also been called, the text is not made accessible to the reader all at once, but rather unfolds in discrete units to which access is given by means of navigation devices (cf. Chovanec 2014, Garzone 2007, Garzone and Ilie 2014, Askehave and Nielsen 2004).

As mentioned above, web genres involve additional semiotic resources, that is, the possibility of deploying different semiotic resources within a single communicative process (sounds, images, videos, etc.). This kind of inherent multimodality has to be taken into account when analyzing a web genre.

Last but not least, the ‘new’ role of participants in web genres is worth mentioning. Given the structure of the hypertextual setting and the two-dimensional model described above, the user in web-mediated communication not only interacts, but is in a position to contribute to the realization of the hypertext every time he or she explores it: by choosing the mode, and sometimes also by adding certain content (images, sounds, etc.).<sup>7</sup> Moreover, he or she chooses the way of exploring the web by means of hypertextual links. As a result, moves or stages are

---

<sup>6</sup> An account of the generic properties of genres on the web involves an analysis of both modes: in the reading mode, the ‘text’ must be characterized in terms of its communicative purpose, moves and rhetorical strategies. In the navigating mode, the medium must be characterized in terms of its communicative purpose, links and rhetorical strategies.

<sup>7</sup> This property has been defined as ‘coarticulation’ (Garzone 2015, 14).

not seen as arranged in sequences, but as a set of options, which are at least to some extent under the influence of the reader.

## 1.4 News genres

The last two centuries have witnessed astonishing social and technological changes that have had an enormous impact on how and what is distributed as news to the public. First it was radio, in the 1920s, which was predicted to replace the circulation of the newspaper. In the 1950s, it was television which was expected to substitute both radio and newspapers. Finally, the arrival of the Internet was expected to contribute to the extinction of all of the previous media platforms. Contrarily however, all of them have prospered up to the present, albeit in various roles. News genres have been changing accordingly to better serve the needs of the contexts in which it is consumed (Caple 2009). The forces of change are manifold and include not only the growth of the Internet, but also the continuing expansion of English as a *lingua franca*, and the ever-widening reach of transnational media companies such as Rupert Murdoch's News Corporation (White and Thomson 2008).

The number of news genres or press genres is far too high, or, better said, countless, to be covered or touched upon, albeit marginally, in the present dissertation. To name but a few, they include *editorials*, *hard news*, *soft news/feature articles*, *reporting genres*, *review articles*, *special-topic news* (e.g. racing, business/financial, agriculture, etc.), *reportage and its subcategories*, *newsbites*, *letters to the editor*, *weather forecasts*, *sports reports*, *sports commentaries*, *newspaper homepages*, *bylines*, *photo captions*, *classified advertisements*, etc. (cf. Tuchman 1973, van Dijk 1988, Bell 1991, Iedema, Feez & White 1994, Berkenkotter and Huckin 1995, Fairclough 1995, Iedema 1997, Bhatia 2004; Bonini 2009, Caple 2009, Bednarek and Caple 2012). Journalists and media researchers recognize the hard news story as the core news product, the typical genre against which other genres are measured (cf. Bell 1991). Since the present study focuses on the hard news story genre, allow me to begin with a commentary on its definition.

In describing hard news, White (1994, 101) defines it as “typically associated with eruptive violence, reversals of fortune and socially significant breaches of the

moral order” and continues by saying that this includes “reports which are primarily grounded in a material event such as accident, natural disaster, riot or terrorist attack, and those grounded in a communicative event such as a speech, interview, report or press release.” By the same token, Iedema (1997, 95) associates the hard news story with “accident news story” and Bell (1991, 147–148) describes the domain of hard news as “tales of accidents, disasters, crimes, coups and earthquakes, politics or diplomacy.” Based on the above definitions, hard news encompasses most commonly negative or disruptive events on the one hand, and communicative events involving sayings from authorised sources on the other.

In describing the structure of hard news reporting, scholars argue about the informationally, interpersonally and textually dominant opening headline and lead combination, functioning as a textual point of departure into the remainder of the story, that is the body copy (Caple 2009). The distinction between the headline, the lead and the body copy lies, however, in the functional differences between them (discussed further in Chapter 4).

The typical headline is a stand-alone unit, a textual superstructure that functions to frame the event, summarizing it while attracting readers (Bell 1991; Bednarek and Caple 2017). However, it is a second-level summary—an abstract of an abstract—as it is formulated on the basis of the lead paragraph (representing a summary of the entire news story); and can be carried out in various ways, for instance, by summarizing the story, by focusing on a striking detail, by quoting a source (Bell 1991; Chovanec 2014).

The lead has primarily a semantic function. Like the headline, the traditional hard news lead summarizes the story while providing all the important facts about it. In the case that leads are typically short (usually no longer than a single sentence), they are highly informative and include the “most important news element of the story in addition to the choice of angle or ‘hook’, or approach to the subject” (Cotter 2010, 61). It follows that lead paragraphs describe newsworthy aspects of the story (who, what, when, where and how).

Finally, the body copy, in contrast to the lead, presents the narrative verbalization of the story, including the background information, the attribution and, if need be, the wider context. The entire news story usually involves the



recycling of information at different stages of the story, which may impact the potential for the chronological development of the newsworthy event. The order in which events are typically recounted is non-chronological and does not reflect the order in which events occurred in ‘real life’. In other words, the inverted pyramid structure reverses the natural progression from known to new information and begins with the most relevant information (Bell 1991; Bednarek and Caple 2012).

A number of scholars have argued that it was the unreliability of new technology, namely the telegraph, that was responsible for journalists reordering the information in news stories so that the gist of a message could be transmitted before the technology broke down (Conley 2002; Caple 2009). According to Conley (2002), the reason for the reversed progression of information (that is from new to known) is so that the story can be cut from the bottom up without requiring extensive editing while ensuring that the intended meaning remains intact.

I am of the view that the inverted pyramid structure is also influenced by the hierarchy of news values, in that dominant news values tend to occur at the beginning of the news story, be that the headline or the lead. This interpretation is also supported by Chovanec (2014, 248) who claims that “[t]he non-chronological textual structure is ultimately related to the operation of news values, which can, by giving prominence to certain aspects of the story, be used for focusing the headlines and opening the news articles.” This issue will be also addressed in Chapter 2.

Some relevant findings into the organization of news stories have resulted from research considering news stories as narratives (Bell 1991). Bell (1991) bases his analysis of the structure of the news story on Labov’s (1972) story categories (Table 1.1), emphasising that the news story has some of the crucial attributes found in stories: a structure, direction and viewpoint (Chovanec 2014).

<b>Structural category</b>	<b>Definition</b>
<b>the abstract</b>	summarizes the central action and the main point of the narrative
<b>the orientation</b>	sets the scene by establishing the time, place and persons involved
<b>the complicating action</b>	narrates the central event that forms the basis for the story
<b>the evaluation</b>	used to indicate the purpose of the narrative – why it is being told

<b>the resolution</b>	establishes what finally happened to conclude the sequence of events
<b>the coda</b>	signals the end of the story and a return to the present

**Table 1.1:** The structure of the news story, borrowed and adapted from Bax (2011, 76)

Bell’s interpretation has been critically addressed by Schokkenbroek (1999), and Chovanec (2014, 249) who argues:

The difference [between personal narrative and news stories] consists not only in the different linear arrangement of the individual narrative components but also their frequent recurrence, because the components may be expressed several times in various parts of the news article. This is the result of the recycling of the major aspects of a news story in different textual segments and their presentation through different voices. (Chovanec 2014, 249)

When placed in contrast to personal narratives, news stories can be characterized by a content that is based on (see Chovanec 2014, 252):

- vicarious (non-reflexive, other-oriented) experience and the framing of the narrative from an external perspective;
- heteroglossic composition with a multiplicity of voices involved, which results in numerous deictic shifts that increase the temporal complexity of the news text;
- the rhetoric of numbers and the intention to document the event in as precise (or quasi-precise) a way as possible; and
- syntactic complexity.

Other model structures of news stories have been offered by van Dijk (1988) who speaks about semantic categories of *main event, consequences, circumstances, previous event, history, verbal reaction, evaluation* and *expectation*; and White (2003) who discusses orbital organization in relation to news texts. White (2003) develops the idea of the rhetorical effects of news stories based on their text organizational characteristics. He argues that many traditional hard news stories demonstrate a cyclical pattern, which is referred to as ‘orbital organization’. Whites (2003, 68–69) claims that news texts “are organized around nodes of evaluation which recur repeatedly and regularly as the text alternates between this explicit passing of judgement and the detailing of the events upon which this judgement is

based.” While the evaluation is typically expressed through reported speech, the cyclical pattern, present in many news reports makes them similar to personal gossip narratives (Chovanec 2014).

#### 1.4.1.1 Online news genre

Several features of electronic communication are particularly relevant to news disseminations (Lewis2003). First, a single coding mechanism integrates writing, sound, image and video. Second, an unlimited amount of diverse information objects can be accumulated in a single textual space, as electronic transmission favors bite-sized chunks of information in unbounded quantity. Third, the new means of communication results in different patterns of interaction (among changing sets of interlocutors).

While the twenty-four-hour distribution cycle and the physical properties of newspapers have led to the ‘news story’ format, following the above discussed inverted pyramid of the newspaper story, online delivery is based on the combination of a small screen and a vast storage capacity (Lewis 2003). As a result, “presentation is therefore piecemeal, yet unbounded spatially and temporally” (Lewis 2003, 97). Ideally, online news design achieves a balance between a focus on the minimalist data chunk and a view into the store beyond. It follows that content is layered, so that news is presented at several levels of detail. Lewis (2003) argues that his layering weakens the concept of the news story in two ways. First, it removes the need for a ‘basic level’ of story, which means, that in a non-linear text, content is broken down into more finely grained textual and visual elements (each of which is self-supporting), and none of which need correspond to the familiar news story. Second, layering weakens the boundaries between stories, as there is less pressure in hypertext to identify discrete news events.

A news topic is no longer developed in a series of static texts emitted at regular intervals with implicit links to other texts. It is developed as a cluster of dynamic, related, hierarchically-structured texts, like overlapping groups of concentric circles.” (Lewis 2003, 97)

These news clusters represent an emergent news genre, that is a theme-based group of news items held together graphically, while overlapping with other such genres, and undergoing progressive updating. Nevertheless, this does not imply that

newsworthy events are no longer reported as news stories. Instead, news stories are becoming shorter, and seem to be parts of much larger and more complex 'narratives' (Aitchinson 2003; Chovanec 2014). The existence of internal hyperlinks, that connect a given article to other content within the newspaper's own website, thus in all probability represents the most interesting phenomenon in online news. This trend has been termed 'contextualized journalism' (Paul 2001) and is potentially an important development in news reporting.

Another feature typical of the genre of online journalism lies in the presence of an additional textual level to the news story: the front page news preview (Chovanec 2014). This news preview usually consists of a headline and a lead, which takes the reader by way of a hyperlink to the news story page with a full news story. This is sometimes accompanied by a thumbnail image "that function[s] interpersonally, building up expectations about the text" (Knox 2009, 164).

To conclude, online news will not entirely replace traditional news forms. However, as a growing part of the system of news production and dissemination, it is redefining older news structures and conventionalized features, and subtly changing the way we conceive of news. Moreover, this change is reflected not only in the news forms, language features and use of multimodality, but most crucially in the way that the story engages the reader interpersonally.

## **1.5 Corpus of Data for Analysis**

Since news discourse represents a very complex phenomenon, any analysis of it must first of all deal with a number of methodological decisions. According to Bell (1991, 12), the analysis of news language requires decisions primarily in the following three areas:

- the genres: news, advertising, etc., that is type of media content;
- the outlets: the publications, television broadcasting, etc., that is carriers of content;
- the outputs: specific newscasts, programmes and the time period to be covered.

When building the corpus of news stories to be analysed, I followed three criteria. First, selected news stories should belong to broadsheet newspapers, since they are

perceived to be more objective and factual. Moreover, their language is viewed as a more neutral mediator of reality in contrast to tabloid newspapers (Conboy 2010), which are inclined to overt sensationalism. Second criterion for their selection was that they belonged to a hard news category, which is in the spotlight of the present research project. The genre of hard news story is believed to be the most objective and factual type of news. In fact, journalists and media researchers recognize hard news story as the core news product, the typical against which other genres are measured (cf. Bell 1991). The third significant criterion for the selection of new stories into the corpus was their home-page placement in online newspapers available as open access.

The corpus on which my analysis is based consists of 104 news stories (26 stories per newspaper) taken from four British national newspapers: *BBC*, *The Guardian*, *The Independent*, and *The Telegraph*. The articles cover the time span of six months, ranging from September 2, 2014 to February 24, 2015. To ensure a random selection when building the corpus, each Tuesday (within the above mention time span) one news article was collected from each newspaper home-page website.

Since the present dissertation focuses on both verbal as well as visual modality, all photographs present in the collected news stories were included into the corpus while videos were excluded. All selected news stories are included in the Appendix of the present dissertation.

To summarize, the corpus of data used in the present research consists of hard news published in the online versions of British English broadsheets.

## **1.6 Aims of the Present Dissertation**

The aim of the present dissertation is to study the interpersonal dimension in the hard news story genre. However, as mentioned in the introduction, the interpersonal metafunction pervades all human communication and can be studied from different perspectives. Thus, the following areas of interest delimit the scope of the present research project. They include:

4. The rhetoric of newsworthiness both in the verbal and visual modality.
5. The rhetorical organization and meaning-making of news images.

6. The rhetoric of headlines as well as the textual rhetoric of news texts as interactive devices.

Chapter two deals with the rhetoric of newsworthiness. The notion of newsworthiness is understood here as the ability of news values to make an event worthy of being news. As such it represents an interpersonally-oriented phenomenon, the aim of which is to draw the readers' attention. The aim of the chapter is twofold: first, to test the applicability of the *discursive news values analysis*, which has both descriptive and explanatory potential. Second, to answer the following hypotheses:

### **Hypothesis 1**

*Following the above discussed definition of the hard news story genre—that hard news story encompasses most commonly negative or disruptive events on the one hand, and communicative events involving sayings from authorised sources on the other—it is expected Negativity and Prominence will represent the most dominant news values both in verbal as well as visual modality.*

### **Hypothesis 2**

*News values constructed by the visual modality will construct similar news values as their verbal counterparts in order to support the overall newsworthiness of the news text.*

Chapter three presents a metafunctional approach to the analysis of news images in the hard news story genre. Its primary aim is to contribute to a better understanding of meaning-making processes of news storytelling (viewed simultaneously through representational, interactional and compositional meanings). In addition to that, all images in the data set are analysed for their compositional configurations following the Balance network, which takes into account the balance of each news image.

### **Hypothesis 3**

*Since news images are primarily narrative structures which depict participants who are represented as 'doing' something (Caple 2013), it is expected images will tend to cluster around the transactional end of the network.*

### **Hypothesis 4**

*With respect to the news story genre, which is perceived to be objective and factual, it is expected images will enact only minimal relationship with the viewer. In other words, viewers will not be directly involved with the represented participants and their activities.*

#### **Hypothesis 5**

*In terms of the compositional patterns within the Balance network, exocentric configurations will cluster around isolating, centred or axially configured images while images that are iterating will demonstrate to be balanced endocentrically (Caple 2013).*

#### **Hypothesis 6**

*With respect to the news genre under analysis it is expected photographs used in the data set will not demonstrate a tendency to attract the reader's attention through their aesthetic appeal.*

Chapter four deals with the pragmatic category of deixis as one of the many above mentioned aspects of communication. The aim of the chapter is to show how temporality is encoded in news stories and how shifts of grammatical tense are pragmatically motivated by the need to negotiate a shared temporal context with the readers.

#### **Hypothesis 7**

*Following the current research on the topic of temporal deixis it is expected that in the hard news story genre the scientific precision in terms of temporal encoding is sacrificed in exchange for the engagement of the reader and the operation of the assumption of a shared context.*

In congruence with headline conventions, the pastness of a news story is commonly expressed by the present tense. This present tense thus creates the illusion of co-temporality or subjective simultaneity between the readers and the story, or, in other words, a seemingly shared context of temporal reference between the newspaper readers and the journalist. Chovanec (2005, 2014) has demonstrated that the rhetoric of headlines is significantly influenced by heteroglossia and that the access to other voices in headlines account for the suspension of headline

conventions and the use of language forms that would otherwise be unlikely to appear there.

### **Hypothesis 8**

*The presence of external voices in headlines will lead to the disruption of the conventional present tense in headlines. In other words, the presence of an external voice in the headline will entail the switch from the conventional non-deictic present tense to a deictic tense.*

A crucial phenomenon for the rhetoric of news stories is that of tense shift. When focusing on the verb phrase constructing a co-referential chain going across the fundamental structural segments of each news story (that is the headline, the lead and the body copy), it is possible to identify two shifts of tenses: the conventional non-deictic present tense in headline changes into the semi-deictic present perfect (in the lead) to indicate current relevance of the news story and then shifts into the deictic simple past tense (in the body copy) to anchor the event into the past. As a result, this double tense shift pattern results in the presence of three different tenses occurring in the three structural segments while referring to the same event. With respect to the above mentioned double projection of deictic centres and based on the idealized situations of news stories, Chovanec (2014) proposes a functional model of temporality (discussed in Chapter 4), according to which the headline prefers the simple present tense, while the lead and the body copy prefer the present perfect and the past simple tenses respectively. I would like to verify the model of temporality.

### **Hypothesis 9**

*In the idealized situation of news stories in the analysed corpus the conventional present tense is expected to be switched to the present perfect in the lead, which will then be automatically changed into the deictic past tense in the body copy.*



## Chapter Two

### 2. News Values and the notion of newsworthiness

#### 2.1 Introduction

We cannot discuss the generic properties of news stories independently of their function, or, put it differently we “cannot separate news form and news content” (Bell 1991, 155). If we want to understand the way a news story genre is organized, structured and interpersonally positioned, we have to properly understand the notion of news values, as they determine the selection and structure of news stories in the media (Caple 2009; Galtung & Ruge 1965; Bednarek 2006). The presence or absence of these values decides its relevance and thus guarantees the reader’s attention.<sup>8</sup> Put differently, news values justify the inclusion of the news story in the newspaper and as such, play a crucial role in the newspaper production.<sup>9</sup> Cotter (2010, 73) goes even further when claiming that “news values govern each stage of the reporting and editing process”<sup>10</sup> because they function as guidelines for decision-making at every step of the news process, they are embedded in text. In short, news values explain what makes news (cf. Caple 2013).

News values have been studied primarily by journalists and communications researchers; much less attention, however, has been devoted to them in the field of linguistics (cf. Galtung and Ruge 1965; Tuchman 1973; van Dijk 1988; Fowler 1991; Bell 1991). I want to examine how news values are construed in the media discourse. That is also why I adopt the discursive perspective on news values proposed by Bednarek and Caple (2012; 2017), since from this perspective, news values are not viewed cognitively—that is, as beliefs that journalists hold or criteria they apply—but as values that are construed by particular choices in language. The discursive

---

<sup>8</sup> According to Johnson and Harris (1966), news values are useful measures of the importance of events and if applied properly, they determine if an event is new or not.

<sup>9</sup> Galtung and Ruge (1965) speak about a threshold which an event has to cross before it is registered as news.

<sup>10</sup> This vies resonates with Brighton and Foy (2007, 1; quoted in Caple 2013, 23) who state that news values “give journalists and editors a set of rules – by which to work, from which to plan and execute the content of a publication.”

approach allows us to systematically examine how particular events are construed as newsworthy, what values are emphasized in news stories, and how language and image establish events as newsworthy. As pointed out above, I explore the modalities of both written language as well as image so as to encompass the issue in its full complexity, that is, to move beyond verbal language to include other semiotic resources, photographs or images in particular.

## **2.2 What are news values?**

In the 17<sup>th</sup> century, Tobia Peucer was already discussing issues concerning newspapers. Since he was of the view that facts are practically “infinite”, he recommended “establishing a selection” to give preference “to those events that deserve to be recorded or known” (quoted in Thais de Mendonca 2008, 54). With regard to what would at the same time interest the reader and also suit the ruling powers to divulge, Peucer made a list of newsworthy events, creating first categories for analysing newspaper material. The categories were as follows: 1) exotic or striking (for example, monstrosities, terrible floods or storms, earthquakes or phenomena that have been recently found or discovered, etc.); 2) fame or power (various types of government, movements, war and peace, famous people, inaugurations and public ceremonies, etc.); 3) religion, the arts or social life (for example, ecclesiastical and literary topics) (cf. Thais de Mendonca 2008). On top of that, Peucer also reflected on how reporting events appeals to feelings, stating “[t]he needless recording of pain suffered is a pleasure; and those who have escaped with no personal anguish look on the dramas of others with no pain because compassion in itself is also pleasurable” (quoted in Thais de Mendonca 2008, 55), which epitomizes the interpersonal load that newspapers were expected to carry more than three centuries ago. From this perspective, the situation has not significantly changed.

There are many definitions of news values, the following list presents only the most relevant to our discussion:

- the value by which one ‘fact’ is judged more newsworthy than another (Bell 1991, 155);
- the values by which events or facts are judged more newsworthy than others (Galtung and Ruge 1965);

- “values about the newsworthiness of events or discourse, shared by professionals, and indirectly by the public of the news media. They provide the cognitive basis for decisions about selection, attention, understanding, representation, recall, and the uses of news information in general (van Dijk 1988, 119);
- the qualities or elements that are necessary to make a story newsworthy (Cotter 2010, 68);
- a set of criteria that help to determine the likelihood of an event being reported as news (Palmer 2000).

The unifying denominator of the above mentioned definitions is the notion of newsworthiness, that is, the ability of news values to make an event worthy of being news. Although there is no easy formula that can determine whether something is newsworthy, various authors offer similar categories of news values, see Table 2.1. As demonstrated in Table 2.1, categories of *timeliness*, *proximity*, and *prominence* (labelled as *celebrity* by Rich [2000]) are mentioned by all the scholars and may be viewed as key news values: *timeliness* as it puts the news story into a time frame relevant in some way to the calendar; *proximity* as it reflects “the extent to which story has occurred locally or, if it occurred elsewhere, is relevant to the readers locally” (Cotter 2010, 69); *prominence* as stories about well-known people such as celebrities, politicians or elite people make news stories more newsworthy than stories about ordinary people.

Hough (1988)	Itule & Anderson (1991)	Lorenz & Vivian (1996)	Bunton et al. (1999)	Rich (2000)	Mencher (2006)
<b>Timeliness</b>	<b>Timeliness</b>	<b>Timeliness</b>	Impact	<b>Timeliness</b>	<b>Timeliness</b>
<b>Proximity</b>	<b>Proximity</b>	<b>Proximity</b>	<b>Proximity</b>	<b>Proximity</b>	Impact
<b>Prominence</b>	Conflict	<b>Prominence</b>	<b>Timeliness</b>	Unusual nature	<b>Prominence</b>
Rarity	Eminence and <b>prominence</b>	Currency	<b>Prominence</b>	<b>Celebrity</b>	<b>Proximity</b>
Human interest	Consequence and impact	Drama	Novelty or deviance	Human interest	Conflict
	Human interest	Consequence	Conflict	Conflict	Conscience

Novelty	Impact
	Helpfulness
	Entertainment
	Inspiration
	Special interest, issues or problems in the community

**Table 2.1:** News values by different authors (see also Cotter 2010)<sup>11</sup>

However, as pointed out by Bednarek and Caple (2012, 40), the concepts that researchers list as news values “are clearly not of the same kind and it is questionable whether or not they should all be covered by the same term.” Other researches subdivide news values into more subcategories to reflect other aspects or participants of the media discourse such as the news process, audience or news actors. Galtung and Ruge (1965) came up with twelve criteria, subdividing them into three subcategories: those related to the impact of the story (*breath, frequency, negativity, novelty, lack of ambiguity*); those connected to identification with the audience (*personalization, significance, reference to elite nations, reference to elite people*) and those related to ways of covering news (*agreement, continuity and composition*) (discussed in McGregor 2005). Similarly, Bell (1991, 155–160) speaks about *values in the news text, values in the news process* and *values in news actors and events*. The first category relates to the quality of the news text, which affects its news value, and includes *clarity, brevity, and colour*, “particularly in the LEAD or first paragraph” (Bell, 1991, 160; capitals in the original). Despite the fact values such as *clarity, brevity, and colour* might contribute to a better quality or style of a news story, they rather represent general characteristics demanded of a news story or news writing objectives (cf. Bednarek and Caple 2012) and as a result, will not be classified among traditional news values. *Values in the news process* are factors which influence the selection of news, or news gathering and news processing, they include:

- *continuity* (once something is in the news, it tends to stay there, in other words, “news breeds news” (Bell 1991, 159);

<sup>11</sup> The news values listed in the table are listed in the same order as stated by their respective authors.

- *competition* (the competition among stories for coverage as well as the competition among news institutions for uniqueness);
- *co-option* (connecting one story with a more newsworthy one);
- *composition* (preference for a mixture of stories in making up a newspaper);
- *predictability* (predictable scheduling of news events is crucial for all news operations);
- *prefabrication* (the existence of prefabricated, i.e. ready-made text as an input into a story).

Similarly to *values in the news text*, *values in the news process* represent rather the processing of the news production and general principles journalists should follow in their decision-making. As a result, I do not include them among the traditional news values as presented in Table 2.1. Bednarek and Caple (2012) classify these values under the label of *news cycle* or *market factors*. Traditional news values, which Bell (1991) puts under the category of *values in news actors and events*, are *negativity*, *recency*, *proximity*, *consonance*, *unambiguity*, *unexpectedness*, *superlativeness*, *relevance*, *personalization*, *eliteness*, *attribution* and *facticity* (157–158). Many of these values overlap with those stated in Table 2.1. For example, *recency* and *eliteness* are synonymous expressions for *timeliness* and *prominence*, respectively. However, due to space limitations I will not discuss all the differences in depth, but add just one more commentary before presenting the classification of news values I adopt in the present research. To my mind, *unambiguity* and *facticity* cannot be included in the category of news values, as they represent qualities which, first, cannot be measured precisely and objectively and second, are inherently present in the genre of a hard news story, the purpose of which is to objectively inform the general public of major happenings within a particular society. To accomplish this purpose, the news story comprises facts which should be unambiguous. Let us put aside the question of bias or ideological stance behind the news production, studied by scholars from the field of critical discourse analysis (Fairclough 1989; 1998; van Dijk 1998; Bednarek and Caple 2014).

For the present dissertation, *news values* are such values which contribute to the newsworthiness of the news story genre, while connected with the reported news stories and news actors, that is, contextually and interpersonally bound. I have adopted the approach of Bednarek and Caple (2012; 2017), as their discursive

perspective on news values provides a framework that allows for systematic analysis of how such values are constructed in the news story genre (discussed below). Such values include but are not limited to *Negativity*, *Timeliness*, *Proximity*, *Prominence*, *Consonance*, *Impact*, *Novelty*, *Superlativeness*, *Personalization*, and *Aesthetic Appeal* illustrated in Table 2.2.

News values	Definition
<b><i>Negativity</i></b>	Negative aspects of an event. <i>The event is discursively constructed as negative, for example, as a disaster, conflict, controversy, criminal act, (or a victory of a research</i>
<b><i>Timeliness</i></b>	The relevance of the event in terms of time. <i>The event is discursively constructed as timely in relation to the publication date: as new, recent, ongoing, about to happen, or otherwise relevant to the immediate situation/ time (current or seasonal).</i>
<b><i>Proximity</i></b>	The geographical and/or cultural nearness of the event. <i>The event is discursively constructed as geographically or culturally near (in relation to the publication location/ target audience).</i>
<b><i>Prominence (or Eliteness)</i></b>	The high status of the individual (e.g. celebrities, politicians, etc.), organizations or nations involved in the event, including quoted sources. <i>The event is discursively constructed as of high status or fame (including but not limited to the people, countries, or institutions involved).</i>
<b><i>Consonance</i></b>	The extent to which aspects of a story fit in with stereotypes that people may hold about the events and people portrayed in it. <i>The event is discursively constructed as (stereo)typical (limited here to news actors, social groups, organizations, or countries/nations).</i>
<b><i>Impact</i></b>	The effects or consequences of an event. <i>The event is discursively constructed as having significant effects or consequences (not necessarily limited to impact on the target audience).</i>
<b><i>Novelty</i></b>	The unexpected aspects of an event. <i>The event is discursively constructed as unexpected, for example, as unusual, strange, rare.</i>
<b><i>Superlativeness</i></b>	The maximized or intensified aspects of an event. <i>The event is discursively constructed as being of high intensity or large scope/ scale.</i>
<b><i>Personalization</i></b>	The personal or human face of an event, including eyewitness reports

	<i>The event is discursively constructed as having a personal or 'human' face (involving non- elite actors, including eyewitnesses).</i>
<b><i>Aesthetic Appeal</i></b>	The beauty or aesthetic quality of an event. <i>The event is discursively constructed as beautiful (visuals only).</i>

**Table 2.2:** News values summary (Bednarek and Caple 2012, 2017, Caple 2013)

## 2.3 Exploring News Values

On the following lines I will introduce conceptualization for each news value in more detail, except for Aesthetic Appeal which only applies to the semiotic mode of image and will be discussed separately later. These conceptualizations here are in full compliance with the discursive approach. Moreover, I will also touch upon various tricky issues that the analysis of news values must take into account and offer some suggestions for how to deal with them.

### **Negativity** – *negative aspects of an event*

Bell (1991, 156) calls negativity as “the basic news value”,<sup>12</sup> mentioning a common adage among news workers, “if it bleeds, it leads” (ibid.), as negative news stories attract the attention of the audience, be that related to descriptions of environmental disasters, accidents, terrorism, crimes, legal proceedings, conflicts, injuries, wars, or conflicts between political parties or nations, as well as other human suffering.<sup>13</sup> Negativity is dependent on the target audience, which entails that certain target audiences might perceive a particular event as negative, while others would not.<sup>14</sup> As Bednarek and Caple (2017, 61) emphasize: “In analysing texts, researchers could focus on clear cases—where either the ‘preferred’ meaning is obvious or where the target audience is unlikely to be divided in their attitudinal point of view.” More importantly, it is crucial to point out that the news value of

---

<sup>12</sup> Other researchers use various labels for this news value, such as *valence*, *conflict*, and *deviance* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

<sup>13</sup> According to Boyce, et al. (1978), war reporting, as one of the earliest historical forms of news, stimulated the growth of news media.

<sup>14</sup> According to Bednarek and Caple (2017), immigration is a prime example. There are many in support of immigration on the other hand, but there is a widespread prejudice against immigration on the other.

Negativity is not identical with the expression of negative bias on the part of the news institution. In other words, protests can be evaluated as worthy or unworthy (see White 2006), but without regard to this evaluation, the news value of Negativity would be construed by means of lexis pointing to the conflict. It means the analysis of Negativity cannot be concerned with negative assessment of bias, it should be concerned with how events are constructed as newsworthy with respect to negative aspects (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

On the other hand, negativity also requires positivity and happy endings or models of problem solving, such as rescue teams and rescue operations. According to van Dijk (1988, 124) “[n]egative news without positive elements of some kind is probably hard to digest.” Similarly, Feeze et al. (2008) argue that newsworthiness accounts for both negative (destabilizing) and positive (stabilizing) events. A broad range of related dimensions can be mentioned here, ranging from victory, success, peace or heroic acts to lack of corruption, crime, or damage, etc. However, due to the definition of the hard news story genre I did not include positivity among news values.

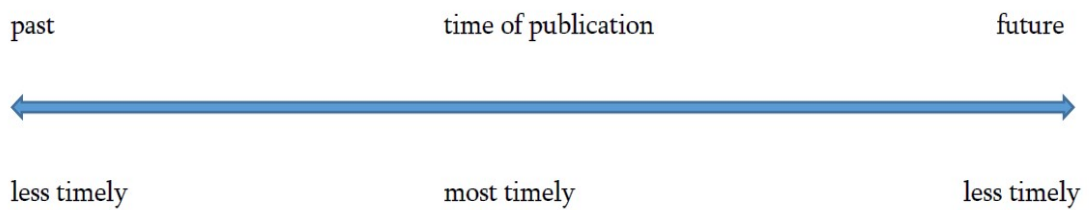
#### **Timeliness<sup>15</sup> – *the relevance of the event in terms of time***

According to Bell (1991, 156), “the best news is something which has only just happened,” in other words, more recent events are more newsworthy. Time is a crucial dimension for the news story genre. However, timeliness does not only concern events which have just happened, but also covers, for example, seasonal events which are newsworthy because of a particular time in the year. Similarly, it can be associated with events which are still ongoing (such as breaking news) or that will happen in the near future. In addition, as pointed out by Bednarek and Caple (2017), Timeliness does not only concern a range of ways in which events are made *timely* in relation to the publication date, rather it is about how an event is established as temporally relevant to the reader at the time of publication. Like other news values, Timeliness needs to be understood to be on a cline: “The closer the temporal reference point is to the time of publication, the more timely, and thus the more newsworthy is the construction of the event,” illustrated in Figure 2.1.

---

<sup>15</sup> Labels used by other scholars for the news value of Timeliness include *recency*, *currency*, and *topicality* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).





**Figure 2.1:** Timeliness as a cline

Bednarek and Caple (2017) raise an interesting question of at what point Timeliness ceases to be established. Chovanec (2014) speaks about the time between two consecutive issues of the newspaper, Bell (1991) mentions the time span of 24 hours. In congruence with Chovanec (2014) speaking of particular news cycles (such as dailies, weeklies, monthlies, etc.), Bednarek and Caple (2017, 65) argue that “a cut-off point may thus need to be specified, beyond which Timeliness is no longer established,” unfortunately, they do not specify how and in what terms. I discuss the issue of temporality in the news story genre in Chapter 4. At this point, I agree with Chovanec (2014) that the cut-off point is dependent on a particular publication news cycle.

**Proximity**<sup>16</sup> – *the geographical and/or cultural nearness of the event*

According to Cotter (1999, 168), Proximity is one of the two “most important defining characteristics of news . . . The language not only reports the news, but positions its impact in relation to the community.”

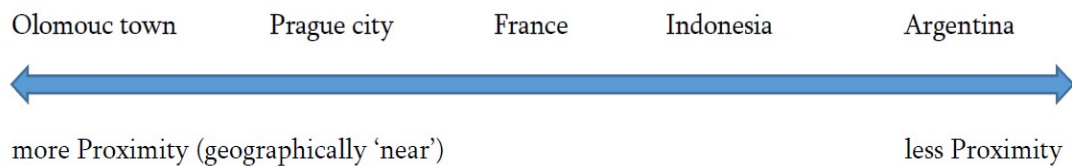
The news value of proximity indicates that a geographical or cultural closeness of an event can enhance news value. It reflects the extent to which the story has occurred locally or, if it occurred elsewhere, is relevant to readers locally (cf. Cotter 2010).<sup>17</sup> Bednarek and Caple (2012, 42) cite Rau (2010, 13) who, in the context of Australian news, explains: “one person dead in Australia equates to fifty in Britain and 500 in a developing country.” It is natural that a local disaster of a particular extent will draw more attention locally than a remotely placed disaster of similar

---

<sup>16</sup> Labels used by other scholars for this news value include *identification*, *meaningfulness*, and *cultural relevance* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

<sup>17</sup> A minor accident is reportable only in the place where it happens, not hundreds of kilometres away.

extent. Media messages about close events are better understood because they are based on models that are more complete and more available. Moreover, such news may provide information needed for direct interaction or other social activities (cf. van Dijk 1988).<sup>18</sup> It follows that, Proximity needs to be understood on a cline, as locations can be more or less ‘near’ the target audience. For instance, for the target audience of the Olomouc newspaper XY, references to particular Olomouc locations construct more Proximity than references to Argentina (Figure 2.2). Thus, journalists can localize stories by referring to the target audience’s city (Zorger 1992).

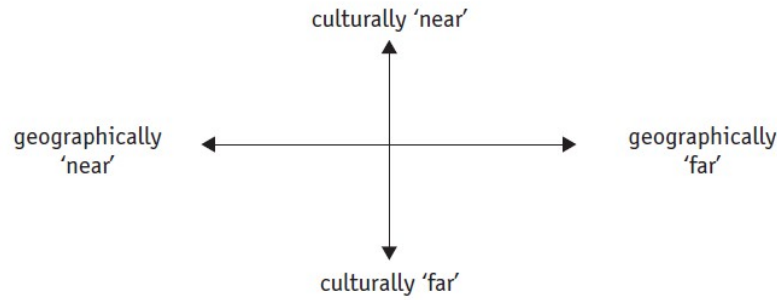


**Figure 2.2:** Geographical Proximity with respect to Olomouc target audience

Moreover, cultural and geographical Proximity may interact. Bednarek and Caple (2017, 63) illustrate this claim by saying that, for instance, New Zealand is both geographically and culturally near Australia, whereas Papua New Guinea is also geographically near Australia but culturally more distant, that is, different. By contrast, Britain may be geographically far from Australia, but is culturally quite near. Bednarek and Caple (2017, 63) offer a topology for Proximity (see Figure 2.3). As a result, a reference to Britain in an Australian newspaper would be situated in the top right of the topology, while a reference to New Zealand (in the same newspaper) would be situated in the top left, and a reference to Papua New Guinea would be situated in the bottom left. A reference to Afghanistan would then be situated in the bottom segment of the topology.

---

<sup>18</sup> Chang, Shoemaker, and Brendlinger (1987) found out that geographical distance was among four factors (together with normative deviance of an event, relevance to the USA, potential of social change) which determine whether or not an international event is covered in US media.



**Figure 2.3:** Geographical and cultural Proximity (a topology)

**Prominence or Eliteness**<sup>19</sup> – *the high status of the individual, organizations or nations involved in the event, including quoted sources*

Reference to important and elite persons such as politicians or celebrities can make news out of something which would be ignored about common people. Highly valued news sources need to be elite in some way. To put it differently, sources which are affiliated with an important organization or officially recognized authorities are preferred over others.<sup>20</sup> Bell (1991) puts elite sources under the quality of *attribution* but I agree with Bednarek and Cable (2012) and keep elite sources under the quality of prominence because the presence of an elite source may have similar function as a presence of an elite celebrity. The more elite the individual, organization or source, the more newsworthy the news story is.

It should be pointed out that I conceptualize Prominence broadly to include, in addition to human beings, also non-human entities and other types of prominence that can be discursively construed, such as status, expertise, authority, fame, etc. Bednarek and Caple (2017, 58) offer an incomplete list of entities that may be constructed as prominent:

- countries of nations (for instance, United States, Germany);
- various kinds of institutions/ organizations: cultural (e.g. museums, libraries), political (e.g. UN, governments), academic (e.g. research institutions,

<sup>19</sup> Labels used by other scholars for the news value of Prominence include *status, attribution, the power elite celebrity, eliteness, worth, power* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

<sup>20</sup> As Bell (1991, 158) puts it: “The unaffiliated individual is not well regarded as a source.”

- universities), sporting (e.g. FIFA), business (e.g. multinational corporations), authorities (e.g. police, military, secret service, court, emergency services);
- various kinds of events or happenings: cultural (e.g. Oscars), political (e.g. presidential elections), academic (e.g. Nobel Prize), sporting (e.g. Olympics, World Cup);
- various kinds of people, including: stars, celebrities, royals, the wealthy ‘jet set’, politicians, religious leaders, athletes, authority figures, academics, other high status professionals (e.g. lawyers, CEOs, managers, business groups, etc.).

It is evident Prominence is scalar and depends on the target audience. For example, name recognition can be local (a local politician may have status and recognition in his or her community, but not beyond), national (for instance Tomáš Klus is well-known in the Czech Republic but not internationally), or international (for example the former president Václav Havel or Antonín Dvořák are internationally known and recognized as people with a high status), “the extent to which [an elite person] is recognized depends on the audience and may vary (Bednarek and Caple 2017, 58). In addition, Prominence can be also grounded in the cultural status of professions (doctors versus women; lawyers versus bus drivers, etc.).

Last but not least, Prominence does not have to imply positive evaluation, prominent figures can be judged positively as well as negatively.

**Consonance** – *the extent to which aspects of a story fit in with stereotypes that people may hold about the events and people portrayed in it*

The news value of Consonance has been approached in three different ways (Bednarek and Caple 2017, 57; Galtung and Ruge 1965):

1. in relation to the expectedness of predictability of events (what we expect to happen and what we want to happen);
2. in relation to expectations about how events proceed and how they are reported;
3. in relation to the stereotypes that exist around people, organizations, and countries (“compatibility with preconceptions about the social group or nation from which the news actors come” [Bell 1991, 157]).

I follow Bednarek and Caple (2012; 2017) in that they do not include the issues covered in the first two approaches to Consonance, since they are concerned more with journalistic conventions. As a result, they fall outside the scope of how they understand news values.

As for the third point, aspects of a news story become newsworthy if they are consonant with socially-shared norms, values, attitudes, and stereotypes people hold. This can also relate to people's stereotypes about organizations, institutions, or countries, but also environmental issues, demonstrations, superpower summits, etc. (Bednarek and Caple 2012).<sup>21</sup> Instead of previous knowledge, existing attitudes are involved and typical patterns are followed. People view happenings through a mental script they adopted in the past, applying the script even when they deviate from expectation.<sup>22</sup> In other words, if an analyst wants to study if an event is constructed as stereotypical—establishing Consonance—he or she needs to identify existing stereotypes (such as the representation of Muslims in the European press). It follows that the analyst needs to be highly familiar with the target audience and culture.<sup>23</sup>

**Impact**<sup>24</sup> - the effects or consequences of an event

The news value of Impact is understood as relating to the construction of an event as having significant effects or consequences, without restricting these effects and consequences to the lives or experiences of the target audience. Bednarek and Caple (2017, 60) argue that this “conceptualization is based on the fact that closeness to the audience is already captured in Proximity.” It follows that, consequences of an earthquake construct Impact no matter the place it struck. To summarize what has just been said, a news story informing about effects or consequences of an event is

---

<sup>21</sup> van Dijk (1988, 122) explains that news can be about persons, countries, or actions that are dissonant with our dominant attitudes, but “(1) such news has less chance to be covered unless (2) it confirms our negative schemata about such persons or countries, and (3) the perspective of description is consonant with these schemata.” As such, *consonance* is in line with *negativity*,

<sup>22</sup> For the concept of *script*, see Schank and Abelson (1977).

<sup>23</sup> Analyses of stereotypes undertaken within the research of critical discourse approach offers some inspiration.

<sup>24</sup> Labels used by other scholars for the news value of Impact include *importance*, *interest*, *relevance*, *social significance*, and *consequence* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

more newsworthy than events which did not lead to any consequences. The impact can concern the audience's lives, environment, political decisions, scientific breakthroughs, including mental or abstract consequences, with implied or explicit cause-effect relations. In other words, this news value shows how events and decisions may affect people's lives.

Similarly to the news value of Prominence, the constructed impact can be positive, negative, or neutral, although most often it is negative (in combination with the news value of Negativity).

**Novelty**<sup>25</sup> –the unexpected aspects of an event

The requirement that news should, in principle, be about new events is fundamental, as the unexpected, unpredictable, rare, unusual, etc. enhance newsworthiness. For example, science is a low-priority news area, but usually gains coverage when there is a breakthrough to report (cf. Bell 1991). This news value involves the contrast with the expected, as some aspects of an event may be constructed as atypical, rare, and out of the ordinary in some way, that is, in contrast to the expectations of the audiences. Since expectations may vary, Novelty is to some degree dependent on the target audience. Bednarek (2016) suggests that the analysis be restricted to obvious assumptions and expectations.

**Superlativeness**<sup>26</sup> – the maximized or intensified aspects of an event

The news value of superlativeness means “the bigger, the faster, the more dangerous, the more violent, the more famous ... the more newsworthy something is” (Bednarek and Caple 2012, 104). On top of that, it also focuses on intensifying particular aspects of an event such as the number of news actors, the consequences it has, the numbers mentioned, the size of things, the force of actions or behaviour, the speed, the impact of an event, and many other aspects.

Bednarek and Caple (2017, 64) argue that since scope and intensity are scalar, “a cut-off point may need to be specified.” To put it in other words, should an

---

<sup>25</sup> Labels used by other scholars for the news value of Novelty include *unexpectedness*, *deviance*, *surprise*, *rarity*, *oddity*, and *unusualness* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

<sup>26</sup> Labels for the news value of Superlativeness by other scholars include *threshold*, *size*, *magnitude*, *scale*, and *intensity* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

aftermath news text informing about a disaster with a death toll of three people be analysed as constructing Superlativeness? Let me at this point cite Rau (2010, 13) once again, who argues that “one person dead in Australia equates to fifty in Britain and 500 in a developing country.” Analogically, one person dead in Olomouc equates fifty in France and 500 in a developing country. To conclude, the notion of scale is situationally sensitive and the analysis requires a context-based and pragmatic approach, taking into account a particular co-text.

**Personalization**<sup>27</sup> – the personal or human interest aspects of an event

The news value of personalization indicates that something which can be shown in personal terms is more newsworthy than the portrayal of generalized concepts or processes. Eyewitness accounts or survivors naturally increase the news value, as they bring them closer to the audience through voices of ordinary people, not the elite. Thus, the news value of Personalization lends a ‘human’ face to the news by referring to ‘ordinary’ people, their views, emotions and experiences rather than by focusing on abstract concepts. As Bell (1991, 158) puts it: “News stories that are personalized attract audiences more than the portrayal of generalized concepts of processes.”

Personalization is related to ‘ordinary’, that is, non-elite people such as eyewitnesses, survivors, or other participants of an event who are not acting or speaking in an official capacity.

This explicitly excludes references to *elite* news actors, unless they are represented as **not** acting in their elite capacity or as speaking on behalf of ordinary people. It also excludes references to criminals, militants, or terrorists. (Bednarek and Caple 2017, 62)

## 2.4 A discursive approach to news values

Many authors understand news values from the cognitive perspective, providing cognitive basis for decisions about selection, attention, understanding, representation, and the uses of news information in general (van Dijk 1988). Consequently, a value is regarded as an attitude that is held by professionals or a

---

<sup>27</sup> Other scholars refer to the news value of Personalization with labels such as *personification*, *personalities*, and *familiarity* (Bednarek and Caple 2017).

guideline or code that is applied by them. News values thus represent a set of criteria existing in the minds of professionals, or, in Fowler’s (1991, 17) words, “intersubjective mental categories” people hold about aspects that make something newsworthy (cf. Bednarek and Caple 2012).<sup>28</sup>

Bednarek and Caple (2017, 42–43) distinguish four dimensions of news values: cognitive, social, discursive and material. The cognitive dimension correlates with van Dijk’s (1988) view mentioned above in that news workers and audience members share beliefs about news values and newsworthiness; by social dimension they understand that news values are applied as selection criteria in journalistic practice; the material dimension is related to the fact that an event in its material reality holds potential news value for a given community; finally, discursive dimension reflects the fact that news values can be communicated through discourse. Table 2.3 illustrates the correspondence of each dimension to a different perspective on news values.

<b>Material:</b> an event in its material reality holds potential news value in a given community	<b>What are an event’s potential news values?</b>
<b>Cognitive:</b> news workers and audience members have beliefs about news values and newsworthiness	What beliefs do news workers and/ or audience members hold about news values?
<b>Social:</b> news values are applied as selection criteria in journalistic routines and practices	How do news workers apply news values as criteria in selecting what events to cover, publish and in how to produce them?
<b>Discursive:</b> news values can be communicated through discourse	How are news values communicated through discourse, pre- , during, and post-news production and in news products?

**Table 2.3:** Dimensions of news values (borrowed from Bednarek and Caple 2017, 43)

Despite the fact these four dimensions interact in various ways, I will narrow my interest solely to the discursive perspective to news values by adopting a discursive

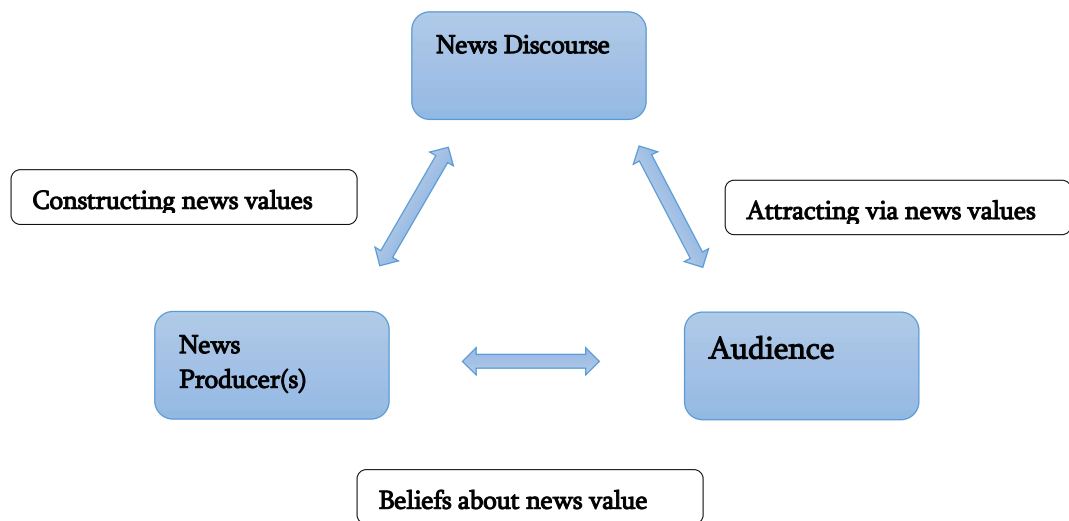
<sup>28</sup> Cotter (2010, 56) speaks about “internalized assumptions”.



news value analysis (DNVA) as discussed in Bednarek and Caple (2017). Discursive news value analysis offers a more systematic analysis of how news values are established in discourse:

In this view, news values can be seen as discursively constructed, and newsworthiness becomes a quality of texts. News values are thus defined as the ‘newsworthy’ aspects . . . ***constructed through*** discourse. (Bednarek and Caple 2014, 137; bold and italics in original)

To put it differently, this perspective enables to answer the question of *how* instead of *why* news discourse makes events newsworthy—newsworthiness is a discursive value established by language and image in use.<sup>29</sup> News is here understood as a construct. However, as Bednarek and Caple (2012) point out news workers usually work with linguistic construal on the one hand, and assumptions about what is newsworthy and what readers find newsworthy on the other, presenting a news story that interpersonally attracts the audience, see Figure 2.4. It also explains why news values are mediated differently in various media, such as broadsheets and tabloids. The readers always play a crucial role.



**Figure 2.4:** News values, the context and the construction of text (after Bednarek and Caple 2012, 45)

<sup>29</sup> The focus is not on the nature of news events, but how such events are mediated through language.

### 2.4.1 The scope of discursive news value analysis

In quest for zooming in on the scope of DNVA, it is pertinent to deal with a few issues that might lead us astray from our attempt to adopt the discursive approach. DNVA is not assumed to explain why a particular news story was selected for a news outlet (*how* rather than *why* as discussed above). Second, DNVA is not assumed to explain if a specific semiotic device was used intentionally and consciously with the aim of providing news value. As pointed out by Catenaccio (quoted in Bednarek and Caple 2017, 44), news reporting exhibits a “high degree of conventionalisation” and the use of semiotic devices could be semi-automatic, resulting from journalistic routines and practice over time. Thus, if a device construes a particular news value relates to the meaning potential established in the discourse. Third, although it is worth keeping ideological aspects of news values in mind when conducting an analysis, DNVA is not assumed to deal with the reaction of the news audiences, or to provide insight into how discourse is read.<sup>30</sup>

## 2.5 News values in the interpersonal space

Having adopted the above discussed discursive approach to news values entails the analysis of how newsworthiness is created through language and how it is presented to the audience, which calls for the interpersonal relationship between the audience and a particular media institution. Moreover, as news become more and more commoditized, and more and more blended with the environment (cf. Knox 2009), the news story genre must compete in what Gauntlett (2000; quoted by Knox 2009) calls “the attention economy”. Mass media organizations have to fight to capture readers’ attention (rather than maintain it) while competing for ideological and economic gain. This social and institutional trend has led to foreground the interpersonal dimension: “the News Story begins at the point of greatest crisis, intensity, or human impact” (Iedema, Feez and White 1994, 112). According to Feez et al. (2008), the interpersonal metafunction is the driving factor behind the rhetorical structure of news stories in English-language newspapers. In Sissons’

---

<sup>30</sup> Nevertheless, news value analysis may provide an additional tool for critical discourse analysis, since many researchers have argued that news values are themselves ideologically oriented (Bednarek and Caple 2014, 2017, Cotter 2010, Bell 1991, van Dijk 1988).

words (2012, 278), “the functional goal of a news report is to publish ‘newsworthy’ information, which will attract the target audience.” News values thus increase the interpersonal load by finding ways how to attract the readers’ attention. By and large, I understand news values in the discourse, besides other things, as instantiations of the interpersonal metafunction, which also justifies the fact why they are so extensively discussed in the present work.

### **Example analysis**

To consolidate the discussion thus far, see a brief example of DNVA analysis in Example 1:

(1)

*(The Guardian; 24 February 2015)*

#### ***Nine dead in Czech pub shooting***

***Man opens fire in restaurant in town of Uherský Brod, killing eight people before turning gun on himself***



*Police officers patrol in Uherský Brod, in the Czech Republic, where a gunman opened fire in a restaurant. Photograph: Dalibor Gluck/A*

*A man who complained that he had been bullied and would take revenge opened fire on diners at a pub in a sleepy Czech town, killing eight people before apparently turning the gun on himself.*

*The man burst into the Družba (Best Man) pub in Uherský Brod, southern Moravia, at lunchtime on Tuesday brandishing two weapons and fired at random into the open-plan dining area. One witness described it as “mindless shooting”.*

*A witness who was in the toilet at the time said about 20 people had been in the pub. Several were wounded and are being treated in hospital, including a woman believed to be in a critical condition.*

### **Czech Republic Fatal shooting**



*The town's mayor, Patrick Kunčar, said the gunman was a local with no criminal history. He described the 62-year-old man as "a crazy individual" and sought to reassure locals that the incident was an isolated one.*

*"I'm shaken to the core by this incident. I could not have dreamed something like this could happen here, in a restaurant that I'm so familiar with," the mayor said.*

*It was revealed that the shooter had made a phone call to the crime news line of a TV station shortly before the attack, telling them he had been bullied and would now take matters into his own hands.*

*"The phone call lasted around four minutes before he hung up," said Pavel Lebduska, the Prima reporter who took the call. "He introduced himself [and] told me to send a crew to Uherský Brod. He told me that he was going to hurt a lot of people, that he had been bullied and that the authorities didn't want to help him, therefore he was taking things into his own hands. He said he has a pistol and hostages, and would do things his own way."*

*Lebduska said the man had spoken in a calm voice, pausing repeatedly.*

*The Czech interior minister, Milan Chovanec, was on his way to the scene. The prime minister, Bohuslav Sobotka, told local media he was shocked by the incident.*

*The Czech Republic has tight gun controls, although hunting is a popular pastime and many people have relatively easy access to shotguns.*

The text in Example 1 comes from the *Guardian*, a quality online newspaper that serves primarily the United Kingdom, but as an online medium represents a medium with global scope. The news concerns a sad story of a gunman who opened fire in a restaurant in town of Uherský Brod, Czech Republic, killing eight people, and finally committed suicide. The news is presented dramatically from the very beginning, as both the headline and the lead inform about the number of casualties and the way people died (were shot to death), establishing the news value of Negativity, which becomes one of the dominant news values in the whole story. Negativity is construed through inherently negative vocabulary, or “disaster vocabulary” (cf. Ungerer 1997, 315), used to describe negative events (e.g. *opens fire; dead; killing; bullied; wounded*, etc.), but also metaphorical expressions, such as *take matters into his own hands* or *do things his own way*, and references to emotions (*mindless shooting*). Negative vocabulary together with references to negative effects or impact of the attack (such as *killing eight people; a women believed to be in a critical condition*) also establish a strong presence of the news value of Impact, as the place, *a sleepy Czech town*, will never be as it was before the attack. Moreover, the news value of Impact is intensified by the fact the man killed the people intentionally and claimed he *was going to hurt a lot of people*, creating news values of Superlativeness and Novelty (as he had *a pistol and hostages* before finally *turning the gun on himself*, a rather unexpected end of his revenge). The presence of prominent Czech politicians (*the Czech interior minister, Milan Chovanec* and *the prime minister, Bohuslav Sobotka*) and the town’s mayor establish the news value of Prominence, while quotations from ordinary people or references to individuals (e.g. *One witness described it as “mindless shooting”; . . . in a restaurant I’m so familiar with*) construe Personalization, framing the whole issue with a personal slant. References to time and place establish Timeliness and Proximity (e.g. *at lunchtime on Tuesday; Družba pub; here; Uherský Brod*), creating a sense of nearness for the news actors, i.e. those from Uherský Brod and other people from the Czech Republic. Timelines has also been established through the verb tense, such as *opens fire* in the headline, suggesting the news has just happened and has an instantaneous impact on the whole town. To summarize, news values of Negativity,

Superlativeness, Timeliness, Proximity, Impact, Novelty, Personalization, and Prominence make the news story newsworthy.

A careful reader will have already understood from Example 1 that a prefabricated list of news values does not, however, provide a systematic analytical framework for the linguistic analysis of news values. To be able to answer the question of how language construes news values, an appropriate systematic analytical framework is necessary. As shown in Example 1, the news value of Negativity was established through negative vocabulary, but also metaphorical expressions and references to emotions. How can language construe Negativity in the discourse? Similarly, how about the news value of Novelty? Since the news story was topical (at the time of its release), all the details mentioned may be regarded as new—contributing to the establishment of Novelty. Put differently, are there any techniques that can contribute to the newsworthiness of the news story? In the following section I will introduce a framework for such an analysis.

## **2.6 Towards an inventory of linguistic resources for construing news values**

Even though critical discourse analysis provides well-developed linguistic tools such as analyses of transitivity, active and passive voice, predication, argumentation, speech acts, etc. (cf. Fowler 1991; van Dijk 1988), there is no available framework for analysing news values. In the dissertation I follow Bednarek and Caple (2012; 2014; 2017) who came up with a systemic analytical framework that is both *constructivist*, as events are given newsworthy via the construction of particular news values, and *discursive*, as they are established in discourse.

Bednarek and Caple (2012) came up with linguistic devices that have the potential of construing news values in the news story genre as defined above. They play a crucial role in the news production, as most editing changes made to input material (with the use of linguistic devices) are “designed to maximize news values” (e.g. through the use of stronger vocabulary or through emphasizing the authority of sources) (Bell 1991, 79). The key linguistic devices include: *evaluative language, intensification and quantification, comparison, reference to emotions, negative vocabulary, word combinations, metaphor/simile, story structure, references to time and place, references to the nation/community, first-person plural pronouns, role*

*labels, quotes from ordinary individuals, references to individuals*, and will be discussed in more details. All examples are taken from the analysed corpus.

### 2.6.1 Evaluative language

Evaluative language includes expressions that realize some kind of evaluation such as approval/disapproval, assessment of importance/unimportance, expectedness/unexpectedness, etc. Evaluations of events (*this is false rubbish; bloody attacks; fierce resistance*), behaviour (*unashamedly anti-Semitic, racist and homophobic; so-called investigation*), or news actors (*despicable murderers; repressive and ruthless regime*) obviously construe the news value of Negativity. Evaluations of news actors (*a senior Conservative; famous; stalwart*) on the other hand may contribute to the establishment of Prominence. Words like *unprecedented, deeply concerned, unusually*, and contrasts (such as *but, despite, although*) construe Novelty while evaluations of certain events or consequences (*sanctions have bitten deeply*) contribute to the establishment of the news value of Impact. According to Bell (1991, 152; italics in the original), the function of evaluation is “to make the contents of the story sound *as X as possible*, where X is big, recent, important, unusual, new; in a word – newsworthy.”

I am fully aware of the fact that the issue of evaluation in news discourse may offer enough space to be discussed in an autonomous work.<sup>31</sup> There are many conceptualizations and theories of evaluation and evaluative language, including notions such as *appraisal* (Martin and White 2005), *stance* (c.f. Conrad and Biber 2000), *evaluation* (e.g. Hunston and Thomson 2000), *subjectivity* (c.f. Pounds 2000, Baumgarten, Du Bois and House 2012), and *evaluative parameters* (Bednarek and Caple 2012; Bednarek 2006). In deciding how evaluative language contributes to the newsworthiness of news stories, I follow *parameters of evaluation* proposed by Bednarek and Caple (2012), which are the following: *parameter of un/importance, parameter of in/comprehensibility, parameter of im/possibility or in/ability, parameter of un/necessity, parameter of emotivity, parameter of un/genuineness or*

---

<sup>31</sup> One of the reasons to study evaluation when analysing news discourse from a linguistic perspective is its multifunctionality, as evaluations can express evaluative stance, ideological or political positioning, they can construe news values, they can construe relationships with the audience, etc. (cf. also Hunston and Thomson 2000).

*in/authenticity, parameter of reliability, parameter of un/expectedness, parameter of evidentiality, parameter of mental state*, discussed in detail in Bednarek and Caple (2012, 139–155). These evaluative parameters refer to the norms and values according to which we evaluate something through language.<sup>32</sup>

## 2.6.2 Linguistic means of intensification and quantification

Linguistic devices that lead to intensification and quantification include quantifiers—various parts of speech with quantifying function, emphasizing the amount (e.g. *He was going to hurt a lot of people; killed 85 people; claimed over 200,000 lives*), size and scale (e.g. *the 180-metre, 22,000-tonne Mistral class vessel; reduce emissions by between 4.5 and 8.8bn tonnes of carbon dioxide a year*), duration and extent of time (e.g. *a jail sentence of 20 years; ejected moments before impact*), frequency (e.g. *lightning struck more than 2,900 times; about 10 times per minute; this is the fourth time*), and comparative and superlative adjectives (e.g. *Mr. Putin's closest allies; the more comprehensive investigation; more than 1,500 ISIS - associated accounts have been suspended*); intensifiers (maximisers, amplifiers, emphasisers, etc.), whose function is to scale upwards, amplifying or focusing on high degree, force, etc. (e.g. *has reached its limit; totally unable even to provide the minimum support to the victims; responding in the strongest possible way; the most devastating impacts of global warming; he was completely bleeding; quoted out of context and carried a completely different meaning*). These usually construe the news value of Superlativeness. Bednarek and Caple (2012) also point out that expressions with the adverbs *only, just, and alone* are often used to modify time and space, creating the maximised or intensified aspects of an event (e.g. *They have managed to airlift only 12 bodies off the mountain since the start of the eruption on*

---

<sup>32</sup> The above mentioned parameters answer to the following questions respectively: *how important or unimportant? how comprehensible or incomprehensible? how possible or impossible? how necessary or unnecessary? how positive or negative? how authentic or artificial? how likely or unlikely? how expected or unexpected? how do we know? how do people feel about this?*



*Saturday because of dangerous conditions; it was his only chance; in just 40 minutes).<sup>33</sup>*

### 2.6.3 Comparison

Comparison with other events, which usually happened in the past, establishes the news value of Novelty, presenting the current happening as novel in some way or not having happened in a long time (e.g. *Today's migrants are better educated than their predecessors; linking it to US-led strikes against Islamic State (ISIS) forces in Syria*). Moreover, it may also construe Consonance, if the event is in line with a previous one (e.g. *described the terrorist attacks in Paris as the French capital's 9/11*). Comparisons may also function in congruence with other news values such as Superlativeness (e.g. *smartphones and not-so-smart phones are multiplying five times faster than we are; No other technology has impacted us like the mobile phone. It's the fastest growing manmade phenomenon ever—from zero to 7.2 billion in three decades.*)

### 2.6.4 Reference to emotion

References to emotions entail language that explicitly labels or names a news actor's emotion, an emotional process, an emotional state, or an emotional reaction. Examples of such references to emotions are, for example, *shocked and saddened; tore a copy of the newspaper to pieces; express its outrage; fury with a VIP culture; relative have made emotional pleas; She screamed over and over: "They are all dead"; gripped by fear; irrational acts by disturbed individuals; outraged; angrily pushed in; cries of "shame"*. These references usually construe Negativity, as many of the emotions are of negative nature, but also Personalization (if such emotions are connected with individuals' emotional responses, Impact (if the emotions are caused by an event), Superlativeness and Novelty.

---

<sup>33</sup> It is important to note that *just* can express a range of meanings such as "only" or "exactly" (cf. *Syriza failed by just two seats to win an outright majority*), and not all of its usages are used to intensify.

### 2.6.5 Negative vocabulary

Negative lexis refers to lexis describing actors or happenings that would be considered negative by the social mainstream. Ungerer (1997) speaks about “disaster vocabulary” (e.g. *killing; deaths; wounded; attack; victims*, etc.), Davis and Walton (1982, 40) prefer the label of “crime vocabulary.” As Bednarek and Caple (2012, 48) point out, in contrast to evaluative language, negative vocabulary does not automatically tell us that the writer disapproves of the reported events and “is thus not strictly evaluative language.” Negative vocabulary as defined above usually construes the news value of Negativity, if the negative lexis describes a negative impact upon a news actors or events, it may also establish the news value of Impact. However, as stated above, it does not mean that each negative word establishes Negativity, it has to be considered in its context. Compare the following excerpts with a negative word “attack”:

- (2) *At least two of the **attacks** – which have led to two deaths and 23 injuries – are believed to have been irrational acts by disturbed individuals.* (The Independent, *France gripped by fear at Christmas after third street attack in three days*)
- (3) *Anonymous has vowed **fresh attacks** against social media accounts affiliated with ISIS , warning its supporters: “We will hunt you down and expose you.”* (The Independent, *Operation ISIS : Anonymous takes down Twitter and Facebook accounts associated with extremist group*)

While in Example 2 the word form *attacks* contributes to the establishment of Negativity, as attacks leading to deaths of innocent people are without any doubt regarded as a “bad” happening by most, in Example 3 this may not be the case—*fresh attacks against social media accounts affiliated with ISIS*—here, the word form *attacks* will most probably be viewed positively, as a crucial step in the war against the Islamic State and terrorism, construing the news value of Novelty, possibly even Positivity (which, however was not included in the news values classification). It is thus important to adopt a pragmatic perspective as to identify the co-textual environments of such words to see if any negativity is indeed set up.

Bednarek and Caple (2012) also include in the category of negative vocabulary the use of labels for socially defined negative behaviour, for example, *offence* or

*crime*, as they can be regarded as “originating not in the speaker but in the institutionalised legal process” (2012, 49). Similarly, the names of groups and communities that are likely to be negatively evaluated by the audience, such as *the Islamic State*, *al-Qaida*, etc., are more than anything else associated with negativity, despite the fact they are not negative per se.

### 2.6.6 Word combination

There are words which frequently occur in combination with another word, or are associated with each other, invoking stereotypes or scripts. Bednarek and Caple (2012) exemplify this linguistic device with combinations such as *Australia-sharks*; *Britain-the weather*; *Germany-sausages and beer*, etc. Similarly, *the Islamic State* may be associated with *mindless killing* or *terrorism*. In the analysed corpus I identify just a few word combinations, e.g. *suicide - bomber*, *ebola - outbreak*; *war on terror*, or *God is not “a magician with a magic wand”*. Such word combinations most often construe Consonance. For corpus linguistics this might be a fruitful area to study collocations and concordances tied to the news value of Consonance (cf. Bednarek and Caple 2017).

### 2.6.7 Metaphor/simile

Similes, metaphors and conventionalised metaphors that are used again and again by the news media in reference to events, construe the news value of Consonance. They are quite common in the news discourse, as one concept can be presented in terms of another. Fairclough (1995) identifies *water* metaphors as common in the news discourse in reporting on refugees (e.g. *flood of immigrants*). Similarly, *an avalanche of men, women and children* is a nice example of a metaphor which establishes Superlativeness, with the avalanche invoking a large quantity of people at one place. *Huge gulf in theological stance* is a similar case, which contributes also to the news value of Superlativeness. Other examples may be *no boots on the ground*, when talking about ground forces; *the light at the end of the tunnel*; *ills that gnaw away*; *the EU shot itself in the foot*; *murder of judicial independence*. Aside from Consonance and Superlativeness, metaphors may also construe Impact (e.g. *triggered a political earthquake*) and Novelty (e.g. *austerity as fiscal waterboarding*; *Greek democracy resolved to rage against the dying of the light*).

### 2.6.8 Story structure

The roles that news actors are construed to play and the events that are said to have happened may fit in with archetypes or stereotypes of stories such as *heroes*, *villains*, etc., construing the news value of Consonance. Bednarek and Caple (2012, 51) cite Durant and Lambrou (2009, 34) who claim that “[w]hen you enjoy a story, you are experiencing an echo, or particular realization, of other stories you already know (and which give rise to expectations about the one you are experiencing at that time.” It is close to the concept of intertextuality as our previous experience with other texts, or, *archetypes* of a similar kind (cf. Tárnyiková 2002). Consider the following example, taken from the Guardian:

- (4) *The “fraternity” that is in the French motto is too often forgotten. We have to work harder if we want to change things and we must change things. The political class has to find answers, but citizens also have to do more so that we live together better.”*

*Hidalgo warned again against “stigmatising” the Muslim community after the attacks.*

*“I say it again, these terrorists who killed, these men were outside the law and without faith,” Hidalgo said.*

*One of the heroes of the terrorist attacks in Paris is to be honoured on Tuesday evening by being awarded French nationality.*

*Lassana Bathily, 24, a Muslim from Mali, hid shoppers at the Hyper Casher supermarket in the cold room after gunman Amédy Coulibaly stormed the store.*

*Bathily, who was working at the shop at the time, was at first arrested and handcuffed by police before his part in the rescue of several people was known. He then helped French special forces who had surrounded the building by describing the layout of the shop and the gunman’s whereabouts.*

*Coulibaly died when French forces stormed the shop.*

*“I didn’t hide Jews, I hid human beings,” Bathily said afterwards. French president François Hollande telephoned Bathily after the siege to praise his bravery and promise he would be given French nationality.*

*(The Guardian, 20 January 2015)*

The excerpt is taken from a news story dealing with a continual threat of terrorist attacks in Paris. In the wake of the Charlie Hebdo attacks, the New York mayor paid a flying visit to Paris to show solidarity with the city, laying a wreath outside Charlie Hebdo’s offices. The Paris mayor Anne Hidalgo is also present, addressing the present people in a speech. She speaks about *fraternity*, understood as an ideal for a multicultural society, while warning against *stigmatising* the Muslim community, as the killers in the Charlie Hebdo attack were Muslims, saying: *“I say it again, these terrorists who killed, these men were outside the law and without faith.”* Fraternity and terrorists are juxtaposed, leading to the destruction of the association of terrorists with the Muslim community, the fact the terrorists were Muslims is omitted. This view is later intensified by another contrast, a Muslim from Mali, Lassana Bathily, becomes a hero for hiding a couple of people in the cold room after the store was attacked. He is presented as a Muslim hero. The stereotype of “Muslim terrorists” is thus challenged again. Moreover, Bathily was first arrested and handcuffed by police, suspected of the crime as a Muslim, before his part in the rescue of those people was known. Finally, the idea of *fraternity* is restored as he *didn’t hide Jews, but he hid human beings*. The stereotype of hatred between Muslims and Jews is put in the background and the multicultural way of *living together better* is foregrounded. Here a *Muslim hero* construal of the narrative construes the news value of Consonance and such a hero deserves the French nationality. News workers have deployed linguistic resources carefully to make an event newsworthy primarily through Personalization (reference to Lassana Bathily as an unknown individual) and Consonance, making the story interpersonally salient.

### **2.6.9 References to time and place**

References to time and place construe Timeliness and Proximity, respectively, usually through adverbs (e.g. *yesterday; earlier in the day; last week; here; near the summit*) noun phrases (e.g. *central Yemen; the al-Aqsa compound, or Temple*

*Mount; south-eastern Turkey; last week's bloody attacks* etc.) or prepositional phrases (e.g. *on Monday; at lunch on Tuesday; between the tourist towns of Ubud and Kuta*, etc.) realizing adverbials of time and place. Timeliness can also be established through verb tense and aspect, past, present and future (cf. *Man opens fire in restaurant; when so many women have been raped; Nick Xenophon calls for sanctions; it has been broken almost daily*, etc.). Proximity can also be construed through the reference to locations, communities or nationalities, that would be considered “near” or “familiar” to the audience, consider Example 5:

- (5) *The Russian defence ministry has claimed a Ukrainian Su-25 was flying near MH17 and could have shot it down, a theory broadcast widely by state-controlled television.*

*Light rain fell on the many personal effects that remained spread around the crash site on Tuesday, ranging from shoes and magazines to a warped bicycle frame and wheel. Half-burnt Tagalog- and French-language textbooks and souvenirs such as a clog from a Dutch cheese factory and a miniature London phone booth offered a reminder that many passengers were holidaymakers. A toy car and a teddy bear spoke of the 80 children who died in the disaster.*

Despite the fact that Example 5 does not refer to any particular location but rather to personal effects which are connected with a particular nation or are of particular origin, the mentioned personal belongings might be familiar to the audience and through the interpersonal metafunction the news value of Proximity is established.

#### 2.6.10 References to the nation/community

Reference to the nation or a particular community of the audience construes Proximity, addressing local or national communities, see Example 6:

- (6) *Investigators said they believed that one of the four men might have been responsible for posting on the internet, the day after Coulibaly's death, a video in which the killer posed with weapons and boasted of his plans to kill police and Jews. (the Independent, Five Chechens with explosives arrested in France might be 'gangsters', not terrorists)*

Reference to a plan to kill Jews does not relate only to Israelis but to all Jews living beyond the borders of Israel, building a kind of relationship of sympathy and solidarity among Jews and their sympathizers around the world, foregrounding the interpersonal aspect of the news story. Similarly, Example 7 covers the issue of rape as a weapon of war used by ISIS fighters—ISIS has used rape to exert control and spread terror through communities, as it traumatises individuals and undermines their sense of autonomy and safety. As a result, it triggers mass displacement, survivors are ostracised and blamed for the attacks. Families often banish rape survivors, in the worst cases they kill them. A women’s rights activist Mohammed explains:

- (7) *“We want Noor’s [a rape survivor] community to see her not as a ruined, raped girl, but as a prisoner of war who was strong enough to survive weeks of torture and brave enough to escape.”* (the Guardian, *What will it take to stop Isis using rape as a weapon of war?*)

In Example 7 the women’s rights activist refers not only to small communities in Iraq, but to the whole nation, saying that Iraqis as a nation should change their minds when it comes to victims of sexual violence, construing the news value of Proximity.

### 2.6.11 First-person plural pronouns

As the reference to the nation or community, first-person plural pronoun (*we*, *our*, etc.) often establishes Proximity, both culturally and geographically. However, only under the condition the pronoun includes the audience, sometimes referred to as inclusive first-person plural pronoun. If we go back to Example 7, the first-person plural pronoun *we* refers to other women’s rights activists mentioned in the news story and does not include the audience. Here, rather than the news value of Proximity, the quote from other news actors contributes to the establishment of Personalization. The pronoun *we* includes other women’s rights activists but not the audience. However, in Examples 8 and 9, the first-person plural pronoun includes the audience, constructing Proximity:

- (8) *“Paris and New York have walked the same path in so many ways. We have both born the brunt of terror and we have for many years shown the example,*

*in our own way, of tolerance, integration and a multi-cultural society,” de Blasio said.*

[...]

*“We have to ask how did we get here, what did we do wrong, we have to bring answers to these questions.*

[...]

*“The “fraternity” that is in the French motto is too often forgotten. We have to work harder if we want to change things and we must change things. The political class has to find answers, but citizens also have to do more so that we live together better.”(the Guardian, French police arrest five Russians suspected of planning an attack)*

- (9) *“Hatred, racism and extremism have no place in this country,” she said in a speech earlier in the day. “We are a country based on democracy, tolerance and openness to the world.” (the Guardian, Angela Merkel joins Muslim community rally in Berlin)*

#### **2.6.12 Role labels**

High-status role labels and institutional names usually establish Prominence or eliteness of the news story. By role labels is meant the description of professions, titles, roles, affiliations, institutions, which are generally regarded as having a “high status” in the society. As Bednarek and Caple (2012) point out, the prominence of news actors is often construed through descriptive noun phrases, which may also include evaluative vocabulary or comparison indicating importance (e.g. *the opposition leader, Bill Shorten; Amnesty International’s Asia Pacific director; Central Council of Muslims; Alexander Zakharchenko, head of the self-declared Donetsk People’s Republic, a top UN official, etc.*).

#### **2.6.13 Quotes from ‘ordinary’ individuals**

Quotes from ‘common’ and ‘ordinary’ people, as opposed to the elites, very often construe the news value of Personalization, showing the personal or ‘human’ face of an event. “Hearing from the ‘man or woman on the street’ (*vox pop*) means we can



relate to the quote more than when ‘elite’ sources (e.g. the prime minister) speaks and it renders the issue personal” (Bednarek and Caple 2012, 53; quotation marks and italics in original). Voices of ‘ordinary’ people create a communication bridge between the news actors and the audience and as such the news story becomes trustworthy and interpersonally loaded. Example 10 has been taken from a news story dealing with a MH17 crash site which remained littered with debris and a lot of personal effects. Despite various theories and international investigations, it will most probably remain unknown who is responsible for this accident. Metaphorically speaking, there are two voices standing in opposition—the voice of a Dutch-led team of investigators and the voice of rebel fighters or separatists who are in congruence with the voice of Russian representatives. The voices of individuals do not comment on who is responsible for the accident, they are rather describing their on-site experience through eyewitness account on the day of the accident, giving the story a personal flavour.

(10) *A pensioner in Hrabove who gave only her first name, Katya, said debris had landed on the roof of her son's neighbouring house when the plane came down. "We're used to aeroplanes dropping bombs, but this sounded like 10 bombs at once," she said. "It sounded like a screaming hurricane. Then the hay fields started to burn."*

[...]

*"People were falling from the sky. At first we thought it was paratroopers coming down," he said. (The Guardian, MH17 crash site still littered with debris)*

There are of course cases of quotes from prominent or elite people which may contribute to Personalization rather than Prominence, either when they comment on the experience of individuals, or when they express their own personal experience or positioning, see Example 11, in which the mayor of Uherský Brod reacts to a pub shooting in his town.

(11) *"I'm shaken to the core by this incident. I could not have dreamed something like this could happen here, in a restaurant that I'm so familiar with," the mayor said. (the Guardian, Nine dead in Czech pub shooting)*

## 2.6.14 References to individuals

In addition to quotes from ordinary people discussed above, simple references to individuals can also establish the news value of Personalization. In such instances, the story is given a ‘human’ or ‘personalized’ face. As Bednarek and Caple (2012, 53; brackets are mine) point out, “[i]dentifying a specific person by name (e.g. Zidan Saif in Example 12) is arguably more personalizing than referring to individuals by a more generic label” such as *victims* or *the number of dead people*. Consider Example 12, in which individuals who were killed in an attack are referred to by their proper names.

(12) *The US consulate in Jerusalem identified the dead Americans as Aryeh Kupinsky, Kalman Ze’ev Levine, and Moshe Twersky. Israeli authorities said the British man killed was Avraham Goldberg, 68, who had emigrated to Israel in the 1990s. The policeman who was killed was Zidan Saif.*

Table 2.4 offers an inventory of linguistic resources that often construct newsworthiness in English-language news.

## NEWS VALUES and KEY LINGUISTIC DEVICES

---

### Negativity

(negative aspects of an event)

- Negative evaluative language, i.e. language expressing the writer’s/speakers’ negative opinion or disapproval, e.g. *bloody revenge; it was an absolute red line; termed the attack “pure terror”; anti-science, etc.*
- Reference to negative emotions (emotions that are generally considered as negative experiences), e.g. *express its outrage; anger grows; fury with a “VIP culture”; shocked and saddened; She screamed over and over; gripped by fear, etc.*
- Negative lexis (lexis describing actors or happenings that would be considered negative by the social mainstream), including *disaster vocabulary* (Ungerer

1997, 315), e.g. *take revenge; killing; deaths; shooter; rape; ISIS ; explosives; violations; terrorists, etc.*

- Descriptions of negative (that is, norm-breaking) behaviour (has broken his promise; unveiled a cabinet with an equal number of men and women).

---

### **Timeliness**

(the relevance of the event in terms of time, that is recent, ongoing, about to happen, new, current, seasonal)

- Explicit reference to the present, the recent past, the near future or the season, e.g. last Thursday; as early as next week; on Friday; Sunday’s parliamentary poll; a few minutes before 9am, etc.
- Implicit time references through lexis, e.g. ongoing, have begun to, etc.
- Verb tense and aspect, e.g. Passenger rage forces Pakistan politician. . . ; Head of Médecins sans Frontières says; Man opens fire in restaurant. . . ; When so many women have been raped by. . . , etc.

---

### **Proximity**

(the geographical and/or cultural nearness of the event)

- Reference to place or nationality near the target community (mentions of locations or communities, often local/national that would be considered “near” or “familiar” to the audience, including via names and deictics), e.g. *they flew to Istanbul from Gatwick Airport; in east London; central Yemen; the al-Aqsa compound, or Temple Mount; south-eastern Turkey;*
- Reference to the nation/community of the audience, e.g. see Example 10.
- Inclusive first-person plural pronouns, i.e. “we” = the audience’s community/nation/region/state, e.g. see Examples 12 and 13.
- Cultural references (e.g. *haka*)

---

### **Prominence**

(the high status of the individual, organizations or nations involved in the event, including quoted sources)

- Labels and assessments that someone/something is significant and important, e.g. *prominent figures*;
- Various status markers, status-indicating adjectives (*the prestigious Man Booker prize, top diplomats*), as well as descriptions of achievements or fame (e.g. *were selling millions of records a year*)
- High-status role labels and institutional names (describing professions, titles, roles, affiliations, institutions that are generally regarded as having a “high status” in society), e.g. *Turkish Prime Minister Ahmet Davutoglu; President Vladimir Putin; the chairman of the board, Faisal Makram; Barak Medina, professor*, etc.

---

### **Consonance**

(the extent to which aspects of a story fit in with stereotypes that people may hold about the events and people portrayed in it)

- Evaluative language indicating expectedness (language expressing an assessment that aspects of the event are in line with expectations), e.g. *shaky peace deal*, etc.
- Comparison with other events, usually in the past (establishing the current happening as similar), e.g. *the French capital's 9/11*
- Conventionalised metaphors (metaphors that are used again and again by the news media to refer to events), e.g. *judicial hot potato*.
- Associations that play on stereotypes, e.g. *war on terror; God is not “a magician with a magic wand”*, etc.
- Story structure (the roles that news actors are construed to play and the events that are said to have happened fit in with archetypes of stories), e.g. *hero, villain, rescue; brave act of solidarity*, etc.

---

### **Impact**

(the effects or consequences of an event)

- Evaluative language relating to the impact of an event (language assessing the significance of the happening), e.g. *a woman believed to be in critical condition; chilling effect on freedom of expression; bitten deeply; serious food shortages*, etc.
- Descriptions of significant and relevant consequences (references, hypotheses, speculations or predictions concerning past/present/future effects, including mental or abstract consequences, with implied or explicit cause-effect relations), e.g. *it triggers mass displacement; impact of recent decisions; triggered a political earthquake; it provoked a harsh condemnation from India, causing a big drop in web speeds*, etc.

---

## Novelty

(the new and unexpected aspects of an event)

Indications of “newness” or unexpectedness, e.g. *different; astonishing; strange*

- Evaluative language indicating unexpectedness (language expressing an assessment that aspects of the event are unexpected, unusual, different), e.g. *mindless shooting; irrational acts by disturbed individuals; meticulous tracing of people*, etc.
- Comparison with other events, usually in the past (establishing the current happening as novel in some way or not having happened in a long time), e.g. *in 2011 a 75-year-old Georgian woman . . . in 2008 web and phone access was impaired; linking it to US-led air strikes against Islamic State, mitochondrial donation is like replacing the battery packs*, etc.
- Reference to surprise/expectations, e.g. *he was shocked by the accident; Malik promptly turned tail; dog found . . . with suitcase of his belongings*
- Reference to happenings that would be considered unusual (outside an established societal norm or expectation), e.g. *using rape as a weapon of war; dozens of people took to streets to celebrate [the attack and death of several people]; found wrapped in plastic with throat slashed; to become a “jihadi bride”*, etc.

- Metaphors, e.g. “we always keep our powder dry”; *the spade hacker*; *austerity as fiscal waterboarding*; *Greek democracy today chose to stop going gently into the night*. *Greek democracy resolved to rage against the dying of the light*.

---

Su

### perlativeness

(the maximized or intensified aspects of an event)

- Quantifiers (various parts of speech with quantifying function, emphasising the amount, scale, size, etc.), e.g. *several thousands of invited guests*; *claimed over 200,000 lives*; *displaced a third of Syria’s population*, etc.
- Intensifiers (maximisers, amplifiers, emphasisers, etc.), whose function is to scale upwards, amplifying or focusing on high degree, force, etc.), e.g. *near-total web blackout in the country, unprecedented in the history*; *deeply concerned*; *the neck was almost cut entirely*, etc.
- Intensified lexis (non-core vocabulary items that include intensification as part of their meaning, see also Martin and White (2005, 143), e.g. *massive debts*; *draconian belt-tightening*; *massacred 28 Egyptian security men*; *butchered at least 30 more*, etc.
- Comparative and superlative adjectives, comparative clauses (when upscaling), the comparative item *more*, comparison to other events, usually in the past (establishing the current happening as “superior” or “more intense” in some way), e.g. *the most destructive power of rape as a weapon of war*; *in the worst cases*; *deadliest terrorist attack*, etc.
- Metaphors and similes that intensify or quantify, e.g. *like lifting up a rock to drop it on one’s foot*; *put Israel to brink*; *fury . . . boiled over*, *murder of judicial independence*, etc.

---

### Personalization

(the personal or human face of an event, including eyewitness reports)

- Reference to emotion (language that explicitly labels/names an emotion such joy/fear, an emotional process such as *frustrate/annoy*, an emotional state such

as *fearful/happy*, or an emotional reaction such as *cry/scream*), e.g. *She screamed over and over: “They are all dead”; gripped by fear; irrational acts by disturbed individuals; outraged, etc.*

- Quotes from ordinary people, e.g. see Example 14.
- Reference to ordinary individuals, e.g. see Example 16.

**Table 2.4:** Linguistic devices for construing news values

### 2.6.15 Context-dependency and the scalar nature of news values

Before presenting the analytical framework in practice, several remarks must be clarified. It must be pointed out that the above presented linguistic devices cannot be applied automatically and without further consideration. Each analysis requires a context-based, pragmatic approach, taking into account the target audience as well as the function of a particular linguistic device in its co-text, i.e. how a particular linguistic resource contributes to the establishment of a particular news value in a news story genre.<sup>34</sup> It is no exception that in different co-texts linguistic devices may contribute to the construal of different news values. In other words, it does not apply that a direct quote will automatically construe Personalization. Only after it has been interpreted as functioning to construe Personalization it should be included in the analysis. Consider the following examples of quotes, in which the same linguistic device establishes different news value:

- (13) *“This tells you everything you need to know about our values. Conservatives believe we should be giving people the chance of a better future while encouraging people on benefits back into work,” he told The Daily Telegraph. (The Independent, David Cameron vows to slash benefits cap to £23,000 and remove housing benefits for under 21s within first week of general election win)*

---

<sup>34</sup> Bednarek and Caple (2017) speak about the concept of preferred reading, which entails the assumption that texts address an ideal (Fairclough 1989, 45) or compliant reader (Martin and White 2005, 62) “who will go along with this preferred reading” (Bednarek and Caple 2017, 67). It follows the DNVA analysis aims to analyse the meaning potential of texts in their preferred readings where possible.

- (14) *“As he was talking, I kept nodding,” she said. “To keep a link with him, a contact. Perhaps, without knowing it, I was trying to soften him. I didn’t want his eyes to leave me because Jean-Luc [a layout artist, who also survived the attack] was lying under the table beside me. [The killer] hadn’t seen him. I understood well enough that, if he wasn’t prepared to kill women, he was happy to kill men.”* (The Independent, Charlie Hebdo attacks: ‘Have no fear, we don’t kill women,’ gunman told massacre survivor)
- (15) *The video explains that ‘Operation Isis’ is continuing and begins with the message that members of Anonymous are from all races, ethnicities, economic backgrounds and sexualities.*
- “We are Muslims, Christians, Jews. We are hackers, crackers, Hacktivist, phishers, agents, spies, or just the guy from next door, . . . We are young and old, gay or straight [...] we come from all races, countries, religions and ethnicities – united as one, divided by zero. We are Anonymous.”* (The Independent, Operation Isis: Anonymous takes down Twitter and Facebook accounts associated with extremist group)
- (16) *ISIS supporters are using Twitter for suggestions on how to kill the Jordanian pilot captured last week, with supporters posting gruesome photographs and recommendations on the site.*
- An Arabic hashtag that translates into “Suggest a Way to Kill the Jordanian Pilot Pig” has been retweeted over thousands of times.* (The Independent, ISIS militants ‘using Twitter to ask for suggestions on how to kill Jordanian pilot’)
- (17) *“The biggest annual gathering, longest continuous dining table, largest number of people fed for free, largest group of volunteers serving a single event, all under the imminent threat of suicide bombings.”* (The Independent, One of the world’s biggest and most dangerous pilgrimages is underway)

The above five examples (13–17) contain quotations which contribute to the establishment of different new values. Example 13 was taken from a news story with a headline *David Cameron vows to slash benefits cap to £23,000 and remove housing benefits for under 21s within first week of general election win*, which in fact summarizes the content of the whole news story. The quote is attributed to David Cameron, a top candidate for the position of the British Prime Minister, during the



election campaign. Without any doubt it contributes to the prominence of the news story, or, to put it differently, both the elite politician David Cameron and his quote establish the news value of Prominence, making the whole news story more newsworthy. This also resonates with Bell's (1991, 192) view: "The more elite the source, the more newsworthy the story."

Example 14 was taken from a news story about a woman sharing her first-hand experience from the Charlie Hebdo attack in Paris, in which eleven people were killed and many others injured. She was saved for being a woman. The news story contains a series of citations to make it more authentic and personal at the same time, establishing the news value of Personalization. Here, a news story that is personalized and interpersonally loaded attracts audiences more than stories of general or depersonalized character.

Example 15 was excerpted from a news story about self-declared group Anonymous, a team of people fighting against the Islamic State, focusing on taking down social network accounts associated with extremism. Anonymous introduced themselves in a video launched online, which opens: "*We are Muslims, Christians, Jews. We are hackers, crackers, Hacktivist, phishers, agents, spies, or just the guy from next door.*" The self-presentation continues: "*We are young and old, gay or straight [...] we come from all races, countries, religions and ethnicities – united as one, divided by zero. We are Anonymous.*" Quotations contain the first plural pronoun *we*, which is understood as an inclusive personal pronoun, i.e. meaning the audience's community, such as nation, region, state, etc. It invites the audiences to identify with this group fighting against the Islamic State, saying anyone willing to fight this evil is welcomed. The relationship between the writer and reader is very strong, which makes the news story interpersonally-oriented. It then directly addresses ISIS, telling them: "*We will hunt you, take down your sites, accounts, emails, and expose you. From now on, there [will be] no safe place for you online – you will be treated like a virus, and we are the cure. We own the internet now.*" The video concludes with a threat: "*ISIS, we are Anonymous, we are legion. We do not forgive, we do not forget. Expect us.*" This series of quotations with the inclusive first-person plural establishes the news value of Proximity more than any other news value. These quotations are spread through the whole news story, contributing

to the compactness of the news story in similar vein as lexical ties contribute to the cohesion of the text (cf. Hoey 1991).

Example 16 was taken from a news story dealing with ISIS supporters who are using social networks through which they invite people to “suggest a way to kill the Jordanian pilot pig,” construing the news value of Negativity, since we can assume that when a story reports upon the suggestion how to kill someone (calling the person a pig) is regarded as a “bad” happening by the social mainstream (cf. Bednarek and Caple 2012). Similarly, the news value of Negativity is strengthened by another quote in the form of hashtag presented on the social network Twitter, which translates as “We All Want To Slaughter Moaz” (Moaz being the name of the pilot). Despite the fact that the first personal pronoun may also construe the news value of Proximity, negative aspect of the content and negative lexis overpower the establishment of Proximity, and the value of Negativity is established. However, this does not apply to another hashtag posted in Twitter and mentioned in the news story which translates as “We Are All Moaz”, praising the pilot and offering messages of support for the family. Here it is again the value of Proximity which is construed, building a one-to-one relationship between the reader and the writer on the one hand and the audience and Moaz on the other.

Quotes may also contribute to the establishment of Superlativeness, which is exemplified in Example 17, as the quote highlights the fact the pilgrimage to the city of Karbala is *the biggest annual gathering, with the longest dining table and the largest number of people fed for free, and the largest group of volunteers serving a single event*. On top of that, all the participants are *under the imminent threat of suicide bombings*.

The above examples (13–17) were meant to demonstrate the analysis requires a sensitive, context-based, functional-pragmatic approach, using the guiding question: Does this linguistic device have the potential to establish aspects of actors and happenings as newsworthy for the target audience?

It is also important to emphasize that there is no one-to-one relationship between particular linguistic devices and the news values they construe, as the same linguistic device can construe more than one news value. Consider Example 18, which was taken from a news story mentioning also the death toll of the Syrian

conflict. A conflict which leads to life losses construes without any doubt the news value of Negativity. Moreover, references to the impact are intensified by a striking number of war victims, which contributes to the establishment of both Impact and Superlativeness. Since the information is presented as new, it may also contribute to Novelty.

**(18)** *the nearly four-year Syrian conflict has claimed over 200,000 lives*

Bednarek and Caple (2012, 54) argue that “certain linguistic devices feature so frequently in news discourse because they can simultaneously construe more than one news value and hence contribute significantly to rendering the story newsworthy, and to attracting readers.” To their minds, references to emotions are a case in point with their potential to construe Negativity, Personalization, Novelty, Impact and Superlativeness. On the other hand, it does not mean that, for example, all references to time in the news story establish Timeliness—time relations of frequency or duration can also work to intensify or quantify, some only establish the temporal flow within the story (for example *while; meanwhile; after*, etc.).

Slightly problematic seems to be the news value of Proximity, which is construed usually through references to places or mentions of locations or communities that would be considered ‘near’ or ‘familiar’ to the audience. The question is what is meant to be ‘near’ or ‘familiar’, as in a globalizing world both the geographical and cultural distances have shrunk to such an extent that they have lost practically all importance (Caselli 2012). Moreover, the corpus of online newspapers under analysis targets global readership: while for some readers references to certain places will be ‘near’ or ‘familiar’, for the others they may be rather distant. A conflict in Ukraine may thus not be ‘near’ only to the Ukrainians, but to all Europeans. To put it differently, instead of being in the domain of binary opposition of ‘near’ or ‘distant’, we are rather in the domain of a scale ranging from ‘near’ for some readers and ‘distant’ for others to references to places near to all (see Figure 2.3). Since the analysed news stories are written for the international audience, I view distant places in relative terms.

A final point that needs to be touched upon concerns the scalar nature of news values. It means the news value potential of various linguistic devices may vary. As

discussed above, the news value potential of the prime minister will be significantly higher in contrast to a local, albeit prominent politician.

### Example analysis

The following paragraphs will illustrate the discursive approach in practice by commenting on an authentic news report excerpted from the *Guardian* newspaper.

#### *Jerusalem synagogue attack puts Israel close to brink*

*Binyamin Netanyahu vows harsh retaliation over ‘despicable murderers’, after four rabbis and policeman killed*



*Israeli emergency personnel carry a covered body from the scene of an attack at a Jerusalem synagogue, in which five people were killed. Photograph: Mahmoud Illean/Demotix/Corbis*

*Five Israelis were killed in a frenzied assault by two Palestinians who targeted worshippers at a Jerusalem synagogue, the latest in a series of deadly attacks that many fear is pushing the city to the edge of a dangerous escalation in violence.*

*Four of the people killed were rabbis, three holding joint US citizenship, one with dual British citizenship. The fifth victim was an Israeli policeman, who succumbed to his injuries late on Tuesday night.*

*The attack was greeted by international condemnation, and Israel’s prime minister, Binyamin Netanyahu, vowed to “respond harshly”, describing the attack as a “cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were killed by despicable murderers”.*

*The two assailants, cousins Ghassan and Uday Abu Jamal, attacked the worshippers with meat cleavers and a gun during early-morning prayers before they were killed by police officers. The circumstances of the incident have added to the sense of crisis in Jerusalem.*

Witnesses described a chaotic and bloody scene inside the synagogue as police and the **attackers** engaged in a **shootout** at the building's entrance. Photographs distributed by Israeli authorities showed a man **in a prayer shawl lying dead**, a **bloodied butcher's cleaver** on the floor and prayer books **covered in blood**.

Many in Israel have been alarmed by the religious dimension to the **killings**. **Violence** in Jerusalem, areas of Israel and the Israeli-occupied **Palestinian territories**, has **surged** in **recent months**, **exacerbated by tensions** over a key holy site revered by Muslims as the Noble Sanctuary and Jews as the Temple Mount.

**Prominent** among those who condemned the killings were the US president, **Barack Obama** and the **British prime minister, David Cameron**. Denouncing it as a "horrific attack" Obama told reporters at the White House: "Tragically, this is not the first loss of lives that we have seen in recent months. Too many Israelis have died, too many Palestinians have died."

Netanyahu called the attack a "**cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were killed by despicable murderers**". In an evening press conference he once again accused the Palestinian president, **Mahmoud Abbas**, of stirring tension in Jerusalem, and called on the international community to **express its outrage**.

In the immediate aftermath of the attack Netanyahu ordered the **demolition of the homes** of the two attackers. Other measures reported to be under consideration by **the public security minister, Yitzhak Aharonovitch**, were the loosening of firearms regulations to allow security personnel to carry guns off duty and the reported establishment of security checks on those leaving Palestinian neighbourhoods of the city.

The US consulate in Jerusalem identified the dead **Americans as Aryeh Kupinsky, Kalman Ze'ev Levine, and Moshe Twersky**. Israeli authorities said the British man killed was **Avraham Goldberg**, 68, who had emigrated to **Israel** in the 1990s. The policeman who was killed was **Zidan Saif**.

The four rabbis **were buried on Tuesday** afternoon in funerals attended by several thousand people and by senior political figures. Relatives in the east Jerusalem neighbourhood of Jabal Mukaber later said the attackers were the cousins Ghassan and Uday Abu Jamal, who burst into the **Kehillat Bnei Torah synagogue in Har Nof**. Israeli media reported that one of the two assailants had worked in a supermarket in the area.

Mahmoud Abbas, the Palestinian president, quickly condemned the killings. "**We condemn the killing of civilians from any side**," he said in a statement. "**We condemn the killings of worshippers at the synagogue in Jerusalem and condemn acts of violence no matter their source**."

But **Hamas**, the militant Palestinian group that runs the Gaza Strip, **praised the attack**. In Gaza, **dozens of people took to the streets to celebrate**, with some offering trays full of **sweets**.

*The Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine, a small militant group, said the cousins were among their members, though it did not say whether it had instructed them to carry out the attack.*

*Speaking to journalists at the scene, Jerusalem's mayor, Nir Barkat, expressed shock at the brutality of the attack. "To slaughter innocent people while they pray ... it's insane," he said.*

*In a bleak assessment of the wave of violence, the Israeli justice minister, Tzipi Livni, told Army Radio that she had long feared that a religious war was developing. "And a religious war cannot be solved."*

*In Jabal Mukaber relatives of the two attackers offered theories about the motives for the attack, with some linking it to the death of a Palestinian bus driver found hanged behind his bus, described by Israeli authorities as a suicide but widely believed by many Palestinians to have been a lynching.*

*VIDEO - Barack Obama condemned the attack in Jerusalem, which left five people dead – three with joint US citizenship.*

*Other family members, however, blamed recent friction at the Temple Mount which has been blamed for a rash of deadly violence and clashes.*

*A cousin of the men, Sufian Abu Jamal, a construction worker aged 40, described the attack as a "heroic act and the normal reaction of what has been happening to Palestinians in Jerusalem and at the al-Aqsa mosque".*

*At the house of Uday, "Abu Salah", an uncle of one of the men, said his relatives had been made angry by what they had seen on Facebook and television news reports. "It was a situation ripe for an explosion and that is what happened."*

*The attack was the latest in a series of deadly assaults. Five Israelis and a foreign visitor have been deliberately run over and killed or stabbed to death by Palestinians. About a dozen Palestinians have also been killed, including those accused of carrying out those attacks.*

*Residents trace the recent violence in Jerusalem to July when a Palestinian teenager was burned to death by Jewish assailants, an alleged revenge attack for the abduction and killing of three Jewish teens by Palestinian militants in the occupied West Bank.*

*The US secretary of state, John Kerry, said the attack was "a pure result of incitement". In an emotional statement in London, Kerry added: "Innocent people who had come to worship died in the sanctuary of a synagogue. They were hatcheted, hacked and murdered in that holy place in an act of pure terror and senseless brutality and murder."*

The above example represents a hard news story genre which reports on a terrorist attack in Jerusalem. The headline itself clearly indicates what is later elaborated on in the news story, i.e. there was a terrorist attack in a Jerusalem synagogue with an unprecedented impact, leading to an emotional uproar among Israelis, primarily

because of the religious dimension behind the attack. Negativity is the dominant news value which functions here as a unifying feature of the whole text. It is construed through negative language or “disaster vocabulary”, as well as evaluative language (e.g. *cruel murder of Jews; rash of deadly violence and clashes; frenzied assault; despicable murderers*, etc.) and references to emotions. Negativity is intensified by the fact that the attack occurred in a synagogue, which is a place of peace and pray. Four rabbis are among five killed people, and the attack is described as *the latest in a series of deadly attacks*, establishing also Superlativeness and Timeliness. Negative flavour of the whole story is further intensified by the reaction it caused among Palestinians who *praised the attack*, as *dozens of people took to the streets to celebrate, with some offering trays full of sweets*—a happening considered unusual, establishing news values of Impact and Novelty. Moreover, in the wake of such terrorist attacks *fear is pushing the city to the edge of a dangerous escalation in violence*, which intensifies the negative impact it caused, contributing to Superlativeness. The brutality of the attack is also underlined by a detailed description of the way people were murdered: “*they were hatched, hacked and murdered in that holy place in an act of pure terror and senseless brutality and murder,*” construing Negativity, Superlativeness, but also Prominence, as the quotation is attributed to an elite American politician, John Kerry. The two assailants attacked the worshippers with *meat cleavers*, implying a connection between Jews and pigs for slaughter, again intensifying the negativity of the news story.

Since the tension stirred between Israelis and Palestinians has been expected and plays on a stereotype of *vowing harsh retaliation* (stated in the lead) and a lot of deaths on both sides—paraphrasing the American President’s statement that “*too many Israelis have died, too many Palestinians have died*”—the news value of Consonance is established. To summarize what has been said thus far, this news story exemplifies a cynical adage among news workers “if it bleeds, it leads” (Bell 1991, 156) because negative aspects of the news story contribute most to the newsworthiness of the text.

Interestingly enough, there is no mention of when exactly the attack was conducted, as the text relies on a shared frame of temporal reference (discussed extensively in Chapter 4). Despite that the news value of Timeliness is undoubtedly

established: first, through the use of present tense in the lead as *Binyamin Netanyahu vows harsh retaliation*, which indicates a still valid and immediate reaction to the attack, and second, through other time references such as *during early-morning prayers, late on Tuesday night* and *the latest in a series of deadly attacks*, putting the attack into a particular time frame of recent attacks. However, the *when* seems to be less important than the remaining four *W's*, i.e. *who, what, where, why, and how*.

The news value of Proximity is also very important even though there are just a few linguistic devices that construe it. But a reference to place is the very first word of the whole news story—Jerusalem. Since the city of Jerusalem has been regarded to be the holiest place and spiritual centre for the Jews, it is at least culturally, if not geographically, near to the Jews living elsewhere, and the news value of Proximity is construed. Similarly, references to the Noble Sanctuary and the Temple Mount underline the relevance of the news value. Here, the physical distance or geographical location is of second importance, what dominates is the cultural familiarity and similarity of one country or nation with another—Galtung and Ruge (quoted in Bell 1991, 157) speak about a factor of *meaningfulness*. Moreover, the presence of three Americans and a Briton, all of whom were killed, establishes a higher level of relevance to the British and American people, with reference to the nation construing Proximity.

Proximity is also established through the inclusive first-person plural pronoun, as the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, condemns the killings, saying: “*We condemn the killing of civilians from any side . . . we condemn the killings of worshippers at the synagogue in Jerusalem and condemn acts of violence no matter their source.*” Moreover, the quotation is intensified by the repetition of the proclamation ‘we condemn’, which also contributes to Superlativeness.

The construal of Personalization is also relevant for the newsworthiness of the news story. Here, it is construed through reference to individuals, or more precisely to those who were killed. The figure does not suffice, proper names are articulated (*Aryeh Kupinsky, Kalman Ze’ev Levine, and Moshe Twersky, Avraham Goldberg,*



and *Zidan Saif*), making the story more personal.<sup>35</sup> As stated above, quotes from ordinary people may also construe Personalization. Nevertheless, quotes of those who praise the killing, describing it as a “*heroic act and the normal reaction of what has been happening to Palestinians in Jerusalem and at the al-Aqsa mosque*”, cannot establish such a news value. Rather, such quotes construe Novelty, as they describe happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation (cf. Bednarek and Caple 2012). References to rare and unexpected happenings are abundant in the news story and the establishment of the Novelty is self-evident.

Opposed to ordinary individuals who establish the news value of Personalization lies the value of Prominence, which is very strong in the discussed news story. It is construed through role labels and quotations of the elites. Among the prominent people are *Binyamin Netanyahu, Barack Obama, David Cameron, Mahmoud Abbas, Jerusalem’s mayor, John Kerry* to name but a few. Their voices are heard throughout the story in the form of quotations. All in all, Prominence is another dominant news value of the news story, second only to Negativity.

Having analysed linguistic devices that contribute to the construal of newsworthiness of the above news story genre, I have identified the following news values: Negativity, Prominence, Proximity, Timeliness, Superlativeness, Personalization, Impact, Novelty, and Consonance. The analysis showed that certain news values are emphasized or dominant, functioning as a unifying feature of the whole text in similar vein as lexical ties contribute to the cohesion of the text (Halliday and Hasan 1967; Hoey 1991). In this case, the reported event is constructed as maximally negative and involving elite or prominent people. On the other hand, it is important to emphasize that despite the dominance of certain news values, all news values work in an interplay, which in its complexity makes the news story newsworthy and attractive for the audience. Thus, DNVA allows us to see how skilfully the discourse of news values is used by journalists and news editors to sell news stories to their audiences through verbal as well as visual resources (discussed in a separate chapter).

---

<sup>35</sup> It is crucial to point out that the names of assailants are also mentioned in the text, however, to my mind, they do not establish any news value except for Novelty. The names of killers cannot establish personal stance at all.



<p><i>Barack Obama</i>  <i>British prime minister, David Cameron</i>  <i>Mahmoud Abbas</i>  <i>the public security minister, Yitzhak Aharonovitch</i>  <i>Hamas, the militant Palestinian group</i>  <i>senior political figures</i>  <i>the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine</i>  <i>The US secretary of state, John Kerry</i>  <i>Jerusalem's mayor, Nir Barkat</i>  <i>the Israeli justice minister, Tzipi Livni</i>  <i>"To slaughter innocent people while they pray ... it's insane"</i> (N. Barkat)  <i>"Tragically, this is not the first loss of lives that we have seen in recent months. Too many Israelis have died, too many Palestinians have died."</i> (B. Obama)  <i>"cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were killed by despicable murderers"</i> (B. Netanyahu)  <i>"We condemn the killings of civilians from any side"</i>  <i>"We condemn the killings of worshippers at the synagogue in Jerusalem and condemn acts of violence no matter their source."</i> (M. Abbas)  <i>"And a religious war cannot be solved."</i> (T. Livni)  <i>"Innocent people who had come to worship died in the sanctuary of a synagogue. They were hatcheted, hacked and murdered in that holy place in an act of pure terror and senseless brutality and murder."</i> (J. Kerry)</p>	<p>quotes</p>	
<p><i>the latest in a series of deadly attacks</i>  <i>late on Tuesday night</i>  <i>recent months</i>  <i>vows harsh retaliation</i>  <i>during early-morning prayers</i></p>	<p>reference to time</p>	<p><b>Timeliness</b></p>
<p><i>horrific attack; deadly violence</i>  <i>"cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were killed by despicable murderers"</i>  <i>Israeli-Palestinian conflict</i></p>	<p>evaluative language indicating expectedness   associations that play on stereotype</p>	<p><b>Consonance</b></p>
<p><i>targeted worshippers at a Jerusalem synagogue</i>  <i>holding joint US citizenship, one with dual British citizenship</i>  <i>the attack was greeted by international</i></p>	<p>indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual</p>	<p><b>Novelty</b></p>

<i>condemnation</i> <i>assailants - cousins Ghassan and Uday Abu Jalam</i> <i>meat cleavers and a gun</i> <i>man in a prayer shawl lying dead</i> <i>dozens of people took to the streets to celebrate,</i> <i>with some offering trays full of sweets</i> <i>“heroic act and the normal reaction of what has</i> <i>been happening to Palestinians in Jerusalem and</i> <i>at the al-Aqsa mosque”</i> (a cousin of the assailants) <i>“It was a situation ripe for an explosion and that</i> <i>is what happened.”</i> (an uncle of one of the assailants)	quotes that would be considered unusual	
<i>Aryeh Kupinsky; Kalman Ze’ev Levine; Moshe</i> <i>Twersky; Avraham Goldberg; Zidan Saif</i> <i>expressed shock</i>	reference to individuals	<b>Personalization</b>
<i>four rabbis and policeman killed</i> <i>pushing the city to the edge of a dangerous</i> <i>escalation in violence</i> <i>have added to the sense of crisis in Jerusalem</i> <i>praised the attack</i> <i>vows harsh retaliation</i> <i>in the immediate aftermath of the attack</i> <i>Netanyahu ordered the demolition of the homes</i> <i>of the attackers</i> <i>loosening of firearms regulations; carry guns off</i> <i>duty</i> <i>establishment of security checks</i>	description of consequences	<b>Impact</b>

**Table 2.5:** Summary of linguistic devices that construe news values

## 2.7 Visuals and News Values

While the preceding paragraphs of the present chapter discussed an inventory of linguistic resources that establish news values (verbal modality), the paragraphs to follow focuses on visual resources. Despite the fact the visuals in the news include more than just news images (take, for example, cartoons), the main focus here remains on news images, as they play a crucial role in news storytelling. In addition, news images are also used to “attract readers to a particular story, encourage readers to engage more deeply with an issue or they can even be the story themselves” (Bednarek and Caple 2017, 107).

## 2.8 News values and the multisemiotic news story<sup>36</sup>

As discussed extensively above, *news values* are such values which contribute to the newsworthiness of the news story genre, while being connected with the reported news stories and news actors, i.e. contextually and interpersonally bound. Galtung and Ruge (1965) compared news values to a threshold which an event has to cross before it is registered as news. Thus, news values may influence the selection and presentation of news stories. Cotter (2010, 73) goes even further when claiming that news values “govern each stage of the reporting and editing process.”

In terms of previous research, news values have been primarily studied in relation to the verbiage or words rather than photographs (Caple 2013). Those who deal with news values in relation to the press photographs are Hall (1981), Craig (1994), Caple (2008; 2013) and Bednarek and Caple (2012; 2015; 2017). It follows that “if news photographs are to be viewed as partners . . . in the relay of news, then they too must be able to relate to news values” (Caple 2013, 29). To put it differently, the press photograph is a message (Barthes 1977).

The point of departure for the study of news photography was Barthes’ (1977) hypothesis that the photographic message is connotated, that is, composed of denotative and connotative meanings. Denotative aspects of the image are articulated through the subject matter or the content of the image, represented participants, the activities they are engaged in and the circumstances under which such activities are taking place. On the other hand, the connotative aspects of the image are described as the art or treatment of the image. Barthes explains:

Connotation is not necessarily immediately graspable at the level of the message itself . . . but it can already be inferred from certain phenomena which occur at the levels of the production and reception of the message: on the one hand, the press photograph is an object that has been worked on, chosen, composed, constructed, treated according to professional, aesthetic or ideological norms which are so many factors of connotation;

---

<sup>36</sup> Multisemiotic news story can be presented in a wide variety of ways, which include not only written text and images, but also other semiotic resources, such as ambient sound and music, video, typography, layout, tables, etc. The present dissertation, however, primarily deals with the written text and images.

while on the other, this same photograph is not only perceived, received, it is *read*, connected more or less consciously by the public that consumes it to a traditional stock of signs. (Barthes 1977, 19; italics in the original)

According to Hall (1981), the news value of the photographic sign is achieved through the connotative force that is carried in the news photograph. As such, a photographic sign is an example of a double-articulation (Martinet 1964; quoted in Caple 2009, 53), in that the photograph must on one level lend itself to exploitation for its news values before it can, on another level, represent an ideological theme. Hall's (1981) conclusions show that press photographs represent dramatic, recent and unexpected events concerning a person of high status and as such, contribute to the newsworthiness of the story they accompany. This was also confirmed by another research conducted by Craig (1994), who, nevertheless, demonstrate that news values of a press photograph may differ from those of the news story, concluding, for example, that photographs of the ordinary citizen are often used to counterbalance a lead story that deals with an elite and that the newsworthiness of a story is enhanced by its difference to an adjoining story, again to establish a balance between hard news and soft news on the page through the use of images.<sup>37</sup> In his conceptualization of news values in photography Craig (1994) defines five basic types: *reference to elite persons, composition, personalization, negativity and conflict/dramatization*. It should, however, be pointed out that the research was focused on the printed newspapers and did not take into account news stories published online.

In congruence with the first part of the present chapter, which discusses news values in the verbal modality, I will follow Bednarek and Caple's (2012; 2017) classification of news values both in language and image, following a discursive perspective:

From a discursive perspective, we can conceptualize news values in terms of how newsworthiness is construed through discourse (both language and image). Newsworthiness is not inherent in events but established through language and image. . . In other words, the focus here is not on the nature of news events, but rather on how such events are mediated through

---

<sup>37</sup> According to Craig (1994, 197; bracket in original), "positive news stories are more likely to be represented visually with press photo . . . function(ing) to divert and entertain readers from 'hard' news stories, presenting them with images. of people like themselves."

language and image – how news discourse makes them newsworthy.  
 (Bednarek and Caple 2012, 45; bold in original)

A discursive approach to news values means that the semiotic choices that are taken up in the construction of texts are analysed in relation to their establishment of news values. As a result, I will seek to answer the question of *what* it is in the image that establishes an event as newsworthy. The list of news values is presented in Table 2.6, which follows:

<i>News value</i>	<i>Definition</i>
<i>Negativity</i>	Negative aspects of an event.
<i>Timeliness</i>	The relevance of the event in terms of time.
<i>Proximity</i>	The geographical and/or cultural nearness of the event.
<i>Prominence</i>	The high status of the individual (e.g. celebrities, politicians, etc.), organizations or nations involved in the event, including quoted sources.
<i>Consonance</i>	The extent to which aspects of a story fit in with stereotypes that people may hold about the events and people portrayed in it.
<i>Impact</i>	The effects or consequences of an event.
<i>Novelty</i>	The unexpected aspects of an event.
<i>Superlativeness</i>	The maximized or intensified aspects of an event.
<i>Personalization</i>	The personal or human face of an event, including eyewitness reports.
<i>Aesthetic Appeal</i>	The beauty or aesthetic quality of an event.

**Table 2.6:** News values as construed in news events and news actors (taken from Caple 2013, 26).

Since conceptualizations for each news value were extensively discussed in the section dealing with verbal modality, I will focus here on the news value of Aesthetic Appeal, which concerns only the semiotic mode of image. Conceptualizations of the remaining news values in relation to the visual are discussed in relation to the visual semiotic resources in the following paragraphs.

## **2.9 Aesthetic Appeal – the event is discursively constructed as beautiful**

The news value of Aesthetic Appeal is based on Caple’s (2013) research on news imagery, where she demonstrates that news images have the potential to construe

Aesthetic Appeal through the composition, technical qualities as well as ‘visually challenging’ compositions that are aesthetically appealing. She is of the view that a “‘balanced’”, and hence aesthetically pleasing, image can construe the event as newsworthy because of its beauty” (Caple 2013, 50). It follows that the news value of Aesthetic Appeal is related to the ‘beauty’ of news visuals, or, put it in other words, how these construct a news event as ‘beautiful’ or aesthetically pleasing. As an example, Bednarek and Caple (2017), illustrate the depiction of a serious oil spill through a beautiful, multi-coloured news photograph. Aesthetic Appeal can be constructed by photographing an environmental phenomenon that is culturally recognized as being beautiful. Nevertheless, there is a great variety of other factors that can further contribute to the even’s Aesthetic Appeal: in particular, the composition of the image (Bednarek and Caple 2017), discussed in detail in Chapter 3. Caple argues that despite the fact that balanced images, in that they provide the viewer with a sense of harmony in what is viewed, are aesthetically pleasing, they rarely create visual stimulations. In other words, visual stimulation is a key element in enhancing Aesthetic Appeal. Other features and camera techniques that can be used to enhance the Aesthetic Appeal include adjustments to shutter speed, aperture for controlling light, ISO, contrast, sharpness, and noise (Caple 2013, 114 and Bednarek and Caple 2017, 110).

## **2.10 Visual semiotic resources and the discursive construal of news values in images**

Following Barthes’ (1977) hypothesis that news photography is composed of denotative and connotative meanings, we have to take into account two different sides of a coin, or two different perspectives. In other words, it is crucial to take into account not only the visual content of the image itself but also other technical aspects of the image capture (Caple 2013). Denotative aspects include the contextualization of the image participants and their activities, that is, where and with whom they are photographed and how much or how little of this is included in the image frame (see representational analysis discussed by Kress and van Leeuwen [2006] discussed later), whereas connotative aspects encompass technical considerations such as shutter speed (how fast), aperture (how much light), focal length (how much in focus), lens (how distorted/natural/condensed the shot), and



angle (how high or low the angle – see Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) on interactional meaning). Caple (2015) also speaks about two different perspectives, calling them *content* and *camera technique*.

In the following paragraphs I will discuss in detail some of the key photographic devices and technical elements, including potential visual resources for the construal of news values through image, which include but are not limited to *evaluative elements, references to emotions, intensification, negative elements, references to time and place, role attributes or labels, references to individuals, aesthetic elements*, etc. (Caple 2013).

### 2.10.1.1 Evaluative elements

To evaluate an image participant as important or having a high status can be done in many different ways. A photograph showing a well-known politician or celebrity will most probably construe the news value of Prominence, as in Example 18, where a North Korean leader Kim Jong-un sits at a computer surrounded by a group of generals. The presence of so many high-rank soldiers contributes to the elite status of their leader as well as to the construal of the news value. Moreover, the news value of Consonance is construed as the image adheres to our expectations of what we expect to see in the image with Kim Jong-un, where many people admire him while taking notes not to miss anything of what Kim Jong-un tells them. The fact they all wear uniforms only accentuates the absurdity of the image, at least in democratic countries, construing the news value of Superlativeness.



**Example 18:** Kim Jong-un at a computer. The internet in North Korea was down for 10 hours.  
Photograph: KCNA/EPA (*The Guardian*, 23 December 2014)

Similarly, a person flanked by journalists, bodyguards or police will most probably be evaluated as worthy of attention and elite. Another way of how to evaluate the status of image participants is the camera technique, or camera height, in particular. As Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 140) show, a low camera angle, that is, looking up on the image participant, produces unequal power relations between the viewer of the image and participants depicted in the photograph, with the image participant being in the more dominant position,<sup>38</sup> as shown in Example 19. As a result, a low camera angle indicates a high status of an individual, creating the news value of Prominence. The opposite is true of the use of a high angle, which puts the viewer in the more powerful position.



**Example 19:** Kim Jong-un, North Korea's supreme leader. A UN inquiry concluded that he could face international justice over rights abuses. Photograph: Wong Maye-E/AP (*The Guardian*, 11 November 2014)

### 2.10.1.2 Reference to emotions

Emotions of the image participants may contribute to the construction of many different news values, ranging from Personalization (depicting an emotional response or unprofessional behaviour in the wake of a news story event, often in combination with a close-up shot), Negativity (showing negative emotions or reactions, for instance, in the aftermath of an accident or disaster), to Novelty and Superlativeness, both construed in Example 20, as many desperate Jews mourn over the death of four people after Palestinians attacked a synagogue in Jerusalem.

---

<sup>38</sup> According to Caple (2015), such unequal power relations may be interpreted as contributing to the construction of both Prominence and Negativity.



**Example 20:** One Briton and three US citizens die as conflict descends into religious war (*The Independent*, 18 November 2014)

As Economou (2008; quoted in Caple 2013, 41) has showed, depiction of emotions in image participants can contribute to evaluative meanings as “a certain range of feelings can be visually inscribed on people’s faces”, while other kinds of attitude, such as judgement, can be “strongly provoked . . . by their body stance and gesture.” Example 21 offers an example of a prominent American politician John Kerry with lowered eyes and a closed mouth. His facial expression shows humble and sympathetic emotions, which, in combination with a close-up shot, contribute to the construal of the news value of Negativity and Impact. The eye level of the image implies equality and no power difference is involved despite the high status of the image participant (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006).



**Example 21:** US Secretary of State John Kerry speaks to the media about the Jerusalem synagogue attack (*The Independent*, 18 November 2014)

### 2.10.1.3 Intensification

Intensification is a powerful resource that can lead to the construal of various news values, Superlativeness in particular. Let us take, for example, the repetition of key elements in the image frame in Example 22a, that is praying Muslims. Here, the use of a wide lens to capture the image further compresses the information in the image frame, making the image participants look closer together than they are. As a result, the image seems exaggerated or condensed, which contributes to further intensification and Superlativeness of the pilgrimage gathering. On the other hand, in Example 22b, the use of a telephoto lens condensed the image into the frame so that a high number of people is portrayed. Thus, the effect is intensified, construing the news value of Superlativeness.



**Example 22a:** Arbaeen in 2008 (*The Independent*, 25 November 2014)



**Example 22b:** An aerial view shot taken from a helicopter shows people attending a mass rally against French magazine Carlie Hebdo in Grozny, Chechnya (*The Independent*, 20 January 2015)

### 2.10.1.4 Negative elements

According to Caple (2013), negative events are the most common of depictions in hard news photography, as photographs most usually attend the scene of the disaster after it has occurred. Images portraying these events (such as disasters, terrorist attacks, accidents, natural disasters, battlefields, clashes, the injured or wounded, etc.) or their effects (for example, debris, wreckage, damage done to cars or properties, dead bodies lying on the ground, blood, etc.) construe Negativity as well as Impact. Examples 23a and 23b depict such events, such as the aftermath of the Malaysia Airlines plane crash in Ukraine and a clash between Palestinians and



Israelis, respectively. The exposition of Example 23a is intensified by zooming in on the debris across the whole image frame, construing the news value of Superlativeness. A different technique with similar effect, nevertheless, is used in Example 23b, where young men are hurling stones at someone or something which is just implied. Using Kress and van Leeuwen's (2006) terminology, vectors emanating from the image participants lead the reader's eye to the missing space outside the image frame, making the whole news image more dynamic and interactive, as it requires more cognitive effort from the reader.



**Example 23a:** Pieces of the Malaysia Airlines plane near the village of Hrabove, eastern Ukraine. Photograph: Sergei Grits/AP (*The Guardian*, 9 September 2014)



**Example 23b:** A Palestinian boy hurls stones at Israeli police during clashes in Shu'afat. Photograph: Marco Bottelli/Demotix/Corbis (*The Guardian*, 4 November 2014)

#### 2.10.1.5 References to time and place

As argued in Caple (2013), precise references to place and time are less easily depicted in images unless the image portrays a seasonal event (for example a Christmas tree) or a generally known architecture or landmark (such as the Eiffel Tower in Paris or the Charles Bridge in Prague, etc.) included in the image frame, construing Proximity—especially when various cultural symbols are depicted. Nevertheless, before news values of Proximity and Timeliness are construed, often we have to draw on verbal resources to assist with the analysis. Examples 24a and 24b portray widely known historical monuments which have the potential of establishing Proximity: Example 24a depicts the Al Aqsa compound—one of the holiest sites in Islam—which is situated in Jerusalem, whereas Example 24b shows the Brandenburg Gate in Berlin.



**Example 24a:** Palestinians fear Israel will allow Jews to pray at the Al Aqsa compound - something denied by Israel (*BBC*, 18 November 2014)



**Example 24b:** German political leaders and religious leaders of different faiths, including Christians, Muslims and Jews were in attendance. Photograph: Sean Gallup/Getty Images (*The Guardian*, 13 January 2015)

### 2.10.1.6 Role attributes

As discussed above, a photograph showing a celebrity or evaluating a news actor as important construes the news value of Prominence, which is akin to the construal of the news value by using high-status role labels and institutional names in the verbal modality. There are, nevertheless, situations, in which some elites, such as police officers, academics, doctors, etc. are not well-known enough to be easily recognizable. The portrayal of these elites may be enhanced by showing them in a particular context, see, for example Example 25a, which depicts a prominent Greek politician, still before he won the elections in Greece and became the prime minister. Here, the media scrum (journalists with microphones) in combination with the camera angle (the use of low angle) construe Prominence, confirming the person behind microphones is a prominent figure. Similarly, Example 25b depicts Rob Wainwright, the director of Europol, who may be unknown to an ordinary reader on the one hand, nevertheless, the presence of European flags in the background suggests he is an elite figure on the other, and the news value of Prominence is construed.



**Example 25a:** Alexis Tsipras's radical left Syriza party leads the polls and wants to renegotiate Greece's bailout (*BBC*, 30 December 2014)

**Example 25b:** Rob Wainwright, the director of Europol, warned that Europe is facing the “most serious terrorist threat since 09/11” Photo: EPA (*The Telegraph*, 13 January 2015)

### 2.10.1.7 References to individuals

Another potential visual resource for the construal of news values through image is by depicting an individual. A photograph of an unknown individual has the power to construe the news value of Personalization, making the news story more personal, especially when that individual comes to represent an entire event or is a member of a group of participants connected with the news story. According to Craig (1994, 196), Personalization through image “position[s] individuals into particular relationships with other individuals, groupings and institutions.” I agree with Caple (2009) who understands this notion of Personalization as a metonymic relationship between the individual depicted in the news image and the wider (and more powerful) group outside the photograph. Both Examples 26a and 26b depict a member of a wider group of people who were involved in the news event. Example 26a offers a portrayal of a student who was injured during a terrorist attack on a school in Pakistan without even mentioning his name, as he only represents “one of many” who were injured there. By the same token, Example 26b depicts a woman who worked for the Charlie Hebdo satirical magazine and was spared during the Charlie Hebdo massacre. Her name is mentioned but it is her fist-hand personal experience that is crucial for the news story. On the whole, such images create a communication bridge between the news actors and the audience, making the news story trustworthy and interpersonally loaded, while contributing to its “human” or “personalized” face.



**Example 26a:** Some students from the school were rescued by soldiers from the Pakistani army and treated at a local hospital (*BBC*, 16 December 2014)



**Example 26b:** Sigolène Vinson - a legal affairs commentator for the satirical magazine - said one of the Kouachi brothers told her: “Because I am sparing you, you must read the Koran” (*The Independent*, 13 January 2015)

Nevertheless, it should be pointed out that it does not mean that each picture depicting an individual automatically construes Personalization. For example, a portrayal of a prominent figure or an elite doing his or her profession will most probably contribute to the construal of Prominence rather than Personalization, albeit the elite would offer a personal view on the event dealt with. All in all, the analysis of news values needs to be context-sensitive and all potential visual resources should be taken into account when analysing a particular news image.

#### 2.10.1.8 Aesthetic elements

The arrangement of participants in the image frame may have influence on the aesthetic quality of the image. According to Caple (2013, 50):

A ‘balanced’, and hence aesthetically pleasing, image can construe the event as newsworthy because of its beauty. Technical elements including lighting, use of colour, contrast, speed can also contribute to the aesthetic impression of an image.

Following the conclusions of her research on the photojournalism, Caple (2008; 2013) included Aesthetics into the classification of news values as an additional news value (for images only). As a result, aesthetic elements should be considered potential visual resources for the construal of this news value. The aesthetic appeal of an image may be enhanced by many different ways. These include but are not limited to various technical means such as adjusting shutter speed, exposure time,



contrast, use of colour and light effects, as well as playing with compositional configurations (thoroughly discussed in Chapter 3). Regular and symmetrical compositions provide a sense of harmony and balance, which may make such images *beautiful* and *aesthetically pleasing*. As pointed out by Caple (2008; 2013), another way in which aesthetic appeal in press photographs may be enhanced is through the many different ways in which the symmetry or regularity of the composition is challenged, yet still remain within the realms of a balanced image, or, is interrupted, which has the potential to unbalance the image, leading to a visual stimulation which is required from the viewer to grasp the photograph. Example 27a depicting two Jews during the funeral after a synagogue attack is in terms of its compositional configurations divided into three parts, offering a symmetrical arrangement of the image participants/objects. Nevertheless, this symmetry or *iterating* compositional configuration (also discussed in Chapter 3) is disrupted by the presence of an old door, resulting in the visual stimulation through a triptych composition, two of which are identical (that is, Jews), contributing to the balance of the compositional configuration while the third part of the image, on the other hand, disrupts the balance of the image. This composition of imbalance or disruption concurs with the negativity of the news story, highlighting the seriousness of the tragedy. On the other hand, the above discussed imbalance does not mitigate the aesthetic appeal of the photograph.

Example 27b offers a single visual unit of information in the form of a building of the Greek Parliament. The balance of the image seems to be enhanced by a strong lighting effect, as the Parliament is illuminated while all the objects or participants in the foreground are obscured due to the lack of light. The central position of the visual unit of information contributes to the aesthetic appeal of the compositional configurations, which is further enhanced by a cloudless blue sky and a low angle realisation of the camera shot.



**Example 27a:** Ultra Orthodox Jews during the funeral of one of the victims of Tuesday's synagogue attack (*BBC*, 18 November 2014)



**Example 27b:** Syriza hailed Monday's vote as a historic day for Greek democracy (*BBC*, 30 December 2014)

In this section I have outlined key visual resources which may potentially lead to the construal of news values, while discussing respective news values in the domain of news photography. As mentioned above, it is crucial that the analysis should be context-sensitive because the fact certain visual resources are present in the image does not automatically mean they will construe a particular news value. It is also important to keep in mind when conducting the analysis that the news values of Impact, Timeliness, Proximity and Consonance are generally constructed through content, with no obvious technical elements, camera techniques or compositional aspects (see also Caple and Bednarek 2015).

In the following, visual resources are summarized together with camera techniques in bullet points in connection with their potential to construe respective news values. It is necessary here to clarify the point of departure when it comes to the analysis. The present dissertation is not primarily interested in investigating news values in press photography, that is, in answering the question of how a particular news value is construed in images, and in providing a list of visual resources. The aim of the dissertation is to analyse what role press photographs play in the reporting of a particular news event, with a focus on the interpersonal dimension in the news discourse. This, among other phenomena, concerns the construal of news values, which helps interpersonally attract the audience.

## VISUAL RESOURCES FOR CONSTRUING NEWS VALUES

**Negativity** (the negative aspects of an event or issue)

*Content:*

- showing negative events and their effects, for example, the aftermath of accidents, natural disasters, the injured/wounded, the wreckage/damage done to property;
- showing people being arrested or (as defendant) with lawyers/barristers/police;
- showing people experiencing negative emotions.

*Camera technique:*

- high camera angle, putting viewer in dominant position;
- camera movement and blurring, combined with camera people moving around, running, ducking to avoid projectiles, etc. (suggesting unstable situation, that is, danger).

**Timeliness** (the relevance of an event or issue in terms of time: recent, ongoing, about to happen, seasonal)

*Content:*

- showing relevant time in the image, for example, the season may be implied in flora or environmental conditions;
- inclusion of cultural artefacts, like Christmas trees that are representative of a timely event;
- showing verbal text indicating relevant time, for example, signage.

**Proximity** (the geographical or cultural nearness of an event or issue)

*Content:*

- showing well-known or iconic landmarks (Tower Bridge, Sydney Opera House, Golden Gate Bridge), natural features (Uluru) or cultural symbols (flags, national colours/distinctive uniforms);
- showing verbal text indicating relevant place/cultural connection, for example, signage.

**Superlativeness** (the large scope or scale of an event or issue)

*Content:*

- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame, for example, not just one house but an entire street affected;
- showing extreme emotions in participants;
- placement of elements of different sizes next to each other to maximise contrast, for example, the tallest and the shortest member of a group.

*Camera technique:*

- use of specific lens (wide vs telephoto) and angle to exaggerate or condense differences in size/space;
- camera movement and blurring, combined with camera-people moving around, running, ducking to avoid projectiles, etc. (suggesting seriousness/high danger, etc.).

**Prominence** (the high status of individuals, organisations or nations involved in an event or issue)

*Content:*

- showing known and easily recognisable key figures, for example, political leaders, celebrities;
- showing people in uniform or with other regalia of officialdom;
- showing self-reflexive elements like microphones/cameras, media scrum;
- showing people being flanked by military, police or bodyguards;
- showing context associated with an elite profession (for example books, lab, police station).

*Camera technique:*

- low camera angle indicating high status of a participant in image.

**Impact** (the high significance of an event or issue in terms of its effects/consequences)

*Content:*

- showing the after-effects (often negative) of events (for example, scenes of destruction);
- showing emotions caused by an event;
- showing sequences of images that convey cause and effect relations.

**Novelty** (the new and/or unexpected aspects of an event or issue)

*Content:*

- showing people being shocked/surprised;
- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation;
- juxtaposition of elements in the frame that create stark contrast.

**Personalisation** (the personal or “human” face of an event or issue, including eyewitness reports)

*Content:*

- showing “ordinary” individuals, especially when singled out and standing in for a larger group;
- showing an emotional response and when individual is not acting in a professional role.

*Camera technique:*

- positioning individuals in unequal relation to others in the image frame, for example, singling out one individual through foregrounding or backgrounding;
- using a close-up shot (to focus on a person’s emotion, for example).

**Consonance** (the stereotypical aspects of an event or issue; adherence to expectations)

*Content:*

- showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery of an event/person/country, etc. and so on (e.g. images of beer and breasts for the Oktoberfest).

**Aesthetic Appeal** (the aesthetically pleasing aspects of an event or issue)

*Content:*

- showing people, places, objects and landscapes culturally recognised for their beauty.

*Camera technique:*

- dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis;
- lighting, colour contrast and shutter speed used for artistic effect.

**Table 2.7:** Inventory of visual resources for construing news values

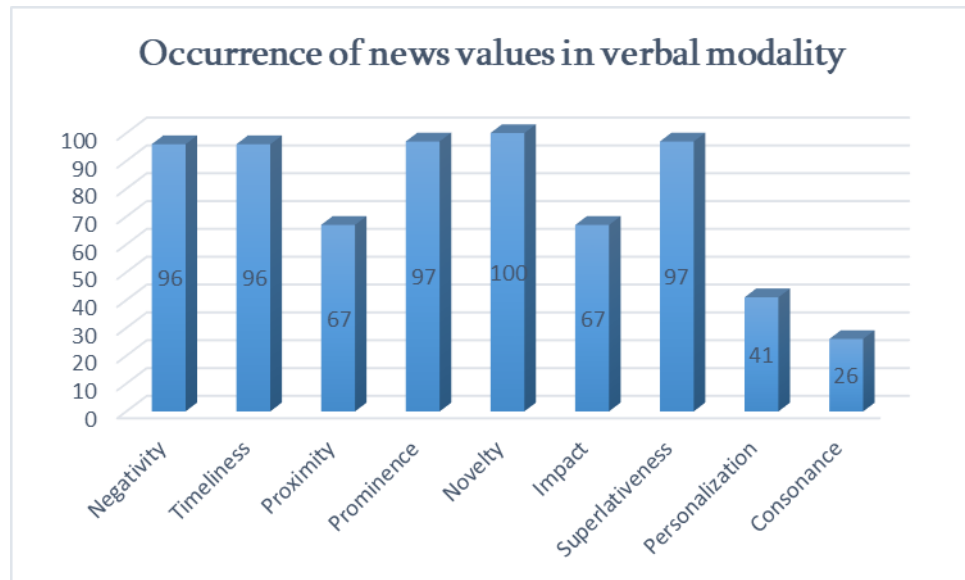
## 2.11 Results and discussion

Having introduced and thoroughly discussed an inventory of both linguistic and visual resources that can be used to construe or reinforce news values, let me offer results of the DNVA. First of all, it is relevant to emphasize that there is no “one-to-one relationship between language and news value” (Bednarek and Caple 2017, 104). On the one hand, the same linguistic device has the potential to construe different news values: reference to an elite person may establish Prominence, but in a different context it may contribute to the establishment of Personalization (for example, in case the elite person speaks about his or her personal life or is personally affected and moved by an event). On the other hand, the same linguistic device can simultaneously establish more news values (for instance the verb ‘kill’ in the headline *Lightning bolt kills 11 in Columbia* has the potential to construe Timeliness, Negativity as well Impact). Nevertheless, as Bendarek and Caple (2017) emphasize it is not appropriate, for instance, to count every single time reference as establishing Timeliness or every causality as constructing Impact. “Language is multifunctional and words vary their meaning according to co-text and context” (2017, 105). In other words, a close attention needs to be devoted to the meaning potential of the semiotic resource as used in a news story. In addition to that, the analyst needs to take into account both the target audience as well as the time of news story release, and should be familiar with the target audience’s culture.

Complete and detailed results of the DNVA, including their linguistic as well as visual resources is available in Appendix II of the present study. For the needs of the following survey and understanding of the graphs which follow, I will remind that the data set consists of 104 news stories and 139 images, as some news texts have more than a single news image. While it is almost a convention for both *The Guardian* and *The Telegraph* to contain in their news stories only one image, which follows the headline and the lead while preceding the body copy, *The Independent* and primarily *BBC* prefer to have more than a single image, one which follows the lead, the other(s) are situated later within the body copy.

As stated at the very beginning of the present chapter, the presence or absence of news values in the news story decides its relevance and guarantees the reader’s attention. In other words, news values justify the inclusion of the news story in the

newspaper. Since the aim of news organizations is to ‘sell’ the news to the audience as news, that is newsworthy, it comes as no surprise the occurrence of news values in news stories is widely expected and required. This is also reflected in the occurrence of news values in news texts, as illustrated in Table 2.8.

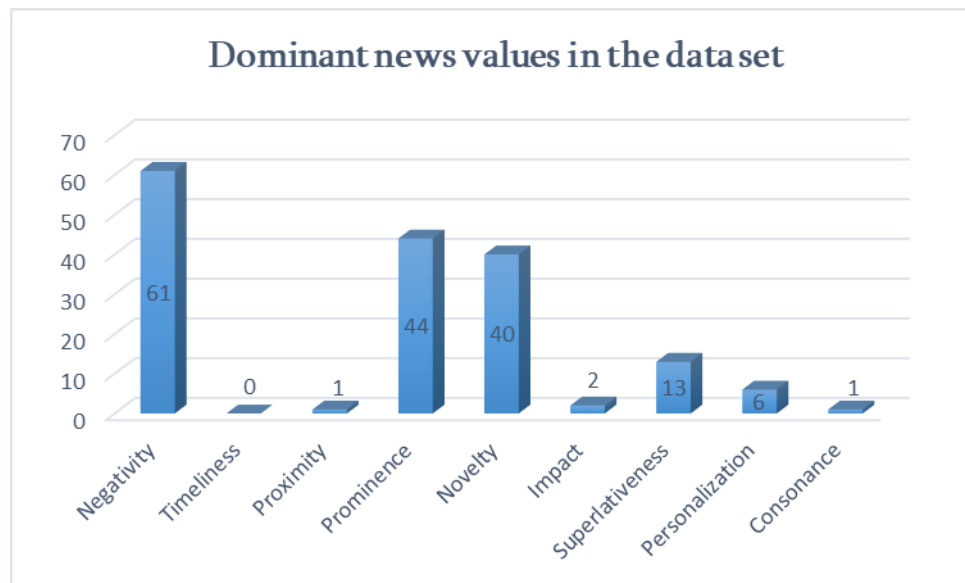


**Table 2.8:** Occurrence of news values in the data set

Table 2.8 shows that in one quarter (26 %) of news texts all news values (which are Negativity, Timeliness, Proximity, Prominence, Novelty, Impact, Superlativeness, Personalization, Consonance) have been constructed. Forty-one news stories (39 %; n = 104) have all news values except for Consonance, and sixty-seven news stories (64 %; n = 104) show all news values but for Personalization and Consonance.

The most general question that I could ask regarding news values in the analysed corpus is: Which news values are constructed in news stories in this corpus? The answer is that all but with differences in force. Based on results presented in Table 2.8 above it seems that the most prominent news values in relation to the analysed corpus are Negativity, Timeliness, Prominence, Novelty, and Superlativeness. However, this is something that might have been predicted before the analysis was conducted. But since the DNVA allows for a micro-level linguistic analysis it is possible in each news story to identify one or two news values which have a dominant position over the remaining others. It follows that I decided to identify for each news story one, at maximum two, most dominant news values to

see which news value has the highest potential to occur in the genre under analysis. Their dominance has been determined based on the number of linguistic devices and their presence going beyond individual segments of the news story genre (headline, lead, and body copy). The occurrence of dominant news values is illustrated in Table 2.9. The results show the most dominant news value is Negativity, followed by Prominence and Novelty.



**Table 2.9:** The occurrence of dominant news values in the analysed news stories (n = 104)

It is also pertinent to ask which of the news values co-occur or cluster together. Since Negativity, Prominence, and Novelty have been most commonly construed in this data set, it is highly probable that they will cluster together and they do co-occur. Combinations of the most dominant news values are illustrated in Table 2.10. This finding resonates with the definitions of hard news as a genre. While Bell (1991, 147–148) defines hard news as “tales of accidents, disasters, crimes, coups and earthquakes, politics or diplomacy,” White (1997, 101) describes the domain of hard news as being “typically associated with eruptive violence, reversals of fortune and socially significant breaches of the moral order,” concluding that this includes “reports which are primarily grounded in a material event such as accident, natural disaster, riot or terrorist attack, and those grounded in a communicative event such as a speech, interview, report or press release” (101). It follows that both definitions presuppose the occurrence of Negativity and Prominence. There is no doubt the

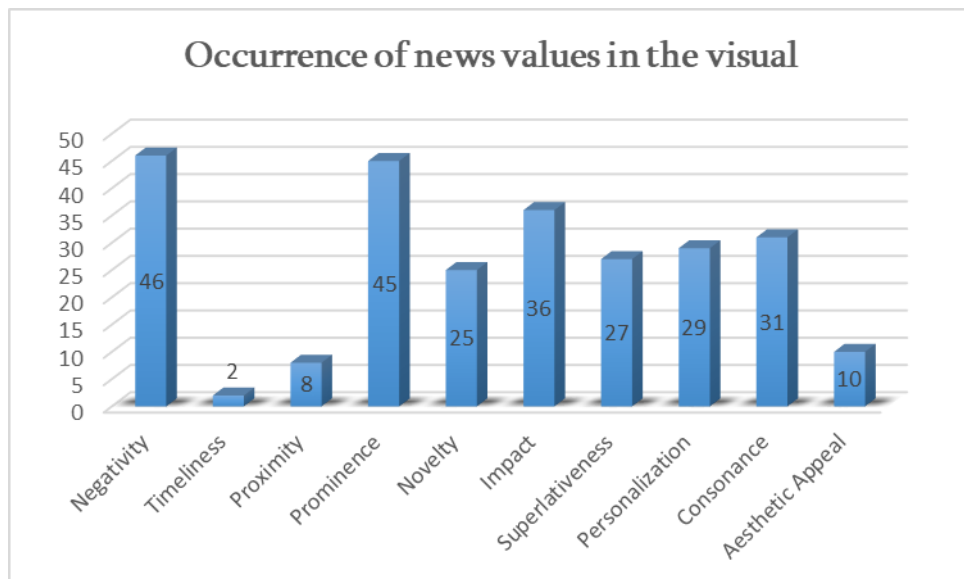


distribution and frequency of news values will vary with dependence on the analysed genre.

News values clusters	occurrence in news stories (%)
<b>Negativity + Prominence</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>Negativity + Novelty</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>Prominence + Novelty</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>Negativity + Superlativeness</b>	<b>8.5</b>

**Table 2.10:** Clusterings of news values in verbal modality

Since the present discursive approach to news values makes it possible to bring the research of newsworthiness under a single umbrella, taking into account the contribution of verbal as well as visual resources to the construction of newsworthiness, let me present results related to the analysis of news images in the data set. I will start by putting the same question as in relation to the verbal modality, that is: Which news values are established in the images in the analysed corpus? The answer is that all news values occur in news images, but with significant differences in frequency, which is illustrated in Table 2.11. The most prevalent news values are Negativity (33 %), Prominence (32 %), Impact (26 %), and Consonance (22 %), followed by Personalization (21 %), Superlativeness (19.5 %), and Novelty (18 %).



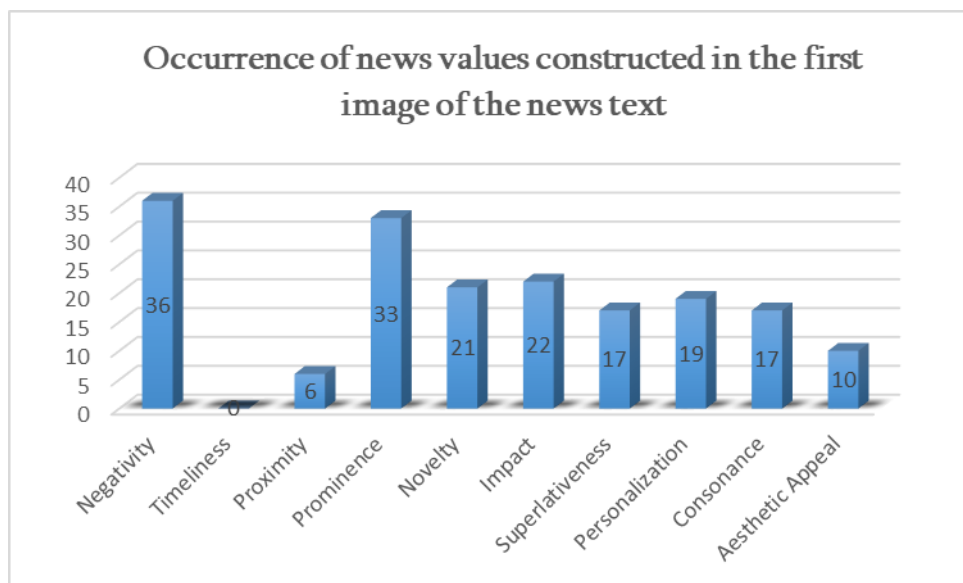
**Table 2.11:** The occurrence of news values in the visual modality

As already mentioned above, both Timeliness and Proximity are rarely established in news images, which is also reflected in their small occurrence. Moreover, both Timeliness and Proximity, together with Impact and Consonance are established only through content, which may be another limiting factor.

It is also interesting to explore the ways in which news values co-occur in news images, the results of which are presented in Table 2.12. Combinations of Negativity with either Impact, Personalization, Superlativeness, or Consonance unequivocally exhibit the tendency of images to construct the event as negative, which is in congruence with the above definition of a hard news story genre and the results of the verbal modality. In other words, news values constructed by images tend to support news values constructed by the verbal modality. To be more specific, in 68 % of cases there is an overlap between news values constructed by the image on the one hand and at least one *dominant* news value established by the verbal modality on the other. This means that both modalities have a tendency to construe the same news values. Moreover, this tendency can be observed also in case the analysis is limited only to the very first image in the news story, that is, the image which follows the headline and the lead while preceding the body copy. I am of the view this is a prominent position for the image within the news story, as it is the first image encountered by a reader and has the potential to attract as well as divert reader's attention and interest in reading the entire news story. To quantify this tendency, in 63.5 % of cases at least one news values constructed by images (in the position following the lead) is identical with at least one dominant news value of the verbal modality. The occurrence of news values established in the first image of the analysed news stories is presented in Table 2.13. The data shows that while the first news image tends to construct the same news value as its verbal counterpart (to reinforce the interpersonal meaning of the news story), other images, if present in the news text, construct news values which are less prominent.

News values clusters	occurrence in news stories (%)
<b>Negativity + Impact</b>	<b>19.5</b>
<b>Negativity + Personalization</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>Negativity + Superlativeness</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>Negativity + Consonance</b>	<b>6.5</b>
<b>Prominence + Novelty</b>	<b>5</b>

**Table 2.12:** Clusterings of news values in visual modality



**Table 2.13:** Occurrence of news values constructed in the first image

The news value of Aesthetic Appeal has been constructed only in 10 images, in all cases through compositional means (asymmetry or interrupted symmetry). Interestingly, the images with this news value accompany principally negative or stereotypical news stories. Bednarek and Caple (2017, 187) argue that “the construction of Aesthetic Appeal in the image has the potential to create an evaluative clash with the construction of Negativity in the verbal text.” This occurrence without any doubt deserves further research.

Finally, let me comment on another notable finding from the data set. Sixteen images arguably do not construct any news value at all. These images, usually of landscapes, buildings or things without human participants, were not included in the analysis. It remains to answer the question regarding their role in the news

discourse. According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006), such images could be classified as conceptual images, offering illustration of a concept or thing. Since such images contribute very little to the news storytelling potential of the story, they are of secondary importance for the present study and were not included in the analysis (cf. Caple 2013).

## **2.12 Conclusions**

The fact that the media must maintain the interest and attention of their readers' remains true more than ever (Cotter 1999). The present chapter presents a modest attempt to show, following Feez et al. (2008), that the interpersonal metafunction is the driving factor behind the rhetorical structure of news stories as news stories that are interpersonally loaded attract audiences more than stories of depersonalized character. Thus, the point of departure was the functional goal of a news story so as to publish newsworthy information while attracting the target audience. It follows that the aim of the present chapter was to deal with the rhetoric of newsworthiness. The notion of newsworthiness is understood here as the ability of news values to make an event worthy of being news.

In sum, the aim of the present chapter was to deal with the rhetoric of newsworthiness by means of the DNVA, and show how newsworthiness is created through language as well as news images and how it is presented to the audience, which calls for the interpersonal relationship between the audience and a particular media institution. The advantage of DNVA lies in the systemic and explicit link that is constructed between semiotic resources and news values. Moreover, this makes it possible to analyse news discourse in a manner that is justifiable while based on a linguistic framework rather than an intuition or an intuitive response to text.

Despite significant differences both in frequency and force, the DNVA has demonstrated that news stories in the analysed corpus construe all news values. Based on results of the analysis the most prominent news values of the verbal modality include Negativity, Timeliness, Prominence, Novelty, and Superlativeness.

The analysis has also confirmed that the function of constructing the newsworthiness of reported news stories is not the sole responsibility of words. News images have also the potential to establish news values. The most prevalent news values established by the visual semiotic resource are Negativity, Prominence,

Impact and Consonance, followed by Personalization, Superlativeness, and Novelty, while the Aesthetic Appeal and primarily Timeliness and Proximity represent somewhat marginal news values. Negativity and Prominence seem to be the most dominant news values, which is in line with the genre of a hard news story that primarily covers issues of accidents, disasters, terrorist attacks, crimes, politics and diplomacy. In addition to that, Negativity tends to cluster around Impact, Personalization, Superlativeness, Consonance, and Novelty. The analysis has also shown that news values constructed by images, by and large, tend to reinforce news values established by the verbal modality. This means that both modalities have a tendency to share the same news values, increasing the interpersonal load by finding various ways how to attract the readers' attention.

Finally, DNVA has proved to provide insights into news as social practice at the micro level of semiotic construction, uncovering the conventionalized rhetoric of newsworthiness.

## Chapter Three

### 3. The visual reporting of news

#### 3.1 Introduction

Historically, print news has always been text-dominated, or, to put it differently, the verbal text of a news story genre has been privileged over its visual representation, even though news stories today are rarely published without an image. According to Zelizer (2004, 118), “news images have always taken a back seat to words . . . [and] pictures have long been seen as the fluff of journalism, the stuff that illustrates but is adjunct to verbal description.”<sup>39</sup> As a result, when it comes to linguistic analyses of news discourse, the multisemiotic nature of news has been largely overlooked. According to Jewett (2009), one of the reasons for this may be the limits of both the linguistic frameworks themselves in developing ‘grammars’ of images and methodological tools for analysis. However, as stated in the introduction, the present dissertation aims to explore the modalities of both written language as well as image so as to encompass the issue in its full complexity—reasons for this are the following: first, significant progress has been made in recent decades in the linguistic analysis of visual images—social semiotic approaches inspired by Systemic Functional Linguistics in particular—which make it possible for scholars to systematically investigate the meaning potential of images. Second, press photography is a social construct that contributes to the meaning-making processes of news storytelling (Caple 2013). Third, as a result of technical development and dissemination of multimedia in the digitally mediated online environment, the nature of news story genre has started to shift to incorporate both verbal and visual elements, with cases of visual dominance over the verbal text (Bednarek and Caple 2012).<sup>40</sup> Fourth, according to Hall (1981), press photographs are powerful tools which can be employed for their ability to appeal directly to the emotions. They

---

<sup>39</sup> The early press photography earned its reputation as sensational journalism.

<sup>40</sup> See, for example, Economou (2010) who deals with “stand-out” as a new news genre or Caple (2013) discussing the image-nuclear news story genre or “stand-alones”, that is print news stories where the image dominates both the story and the page and is accompanied by a headline and caption text only.

“facilitate an appeal to the emotions that transforms them into powerful and memorable vehicles” (Zelizer 2005, 168). It is this interpersonal function that is central to the analysis of the present chapter. Last, but not least, Lacayo and Russel (1995, 171) predicted this trend in news discourse more than 20 year ago: “In the practice of telling the news, pictures and words are like essential trading partners, two realms that deeply require each other. The form of their exchange will be the future of journalism itself.” It follows that the aim of this chapter is to contribute to a deeper understanding of this exchange and the interpersonal function press photographs may enact, taking up the systematic analysis of the press photograph within the Systemic Functional Linguistic-inspired social semiotic field, as outlined in Chapter 1.

Despite the fact press photography appeared in news since the very beginning of the mass media, there was little consideration of the function of images in the news storytelling, except for the notion of a ‘having been there’ journalist. In Zelizer’s view (2005), the reading public saw photographs as eye-witness authentic authority. However, the whole process was dependent on technologies capable of clearly rendering them on the printed page. It was not until the implementation of the offset printing in the 1980s that good quality photographs were guaranteed.<sup>41</sup> Regardless of technological limitations of printing, the communicative function of news images was hardly put into consideration or was dependent on the predominant and current attitudes towards photography (Barnhurst and Nerone 2001). According to Bednarek (2012), these attitudes are evident in both the professional rhetoric on the role of images in the news and among academic scholars:

They range from viewing images as mere *illustrations* and therefore adjunct to the more important verbal description of news events, to seeing them as reflecting reality (giving them the function of *evidence*), or as *sensation*, as visible in the early tabloid press. Images also have the ability to function as *icons*, symbolic representations of key moments in history;

---

<sup>41</sup> Until the 1980s letterpress technology was widely used, which sometimes resulted in a low quality copy with blurred pictures. Bednarek (2012, 113–114) offers a timeline of the most important shifts in the technological advancement of photography and printing as they relate to the use of images in the news. For a detailed historical review, see Barnhurst and Nerone (2001).

and more recently, they have been viewed as functioning *evaluatively* (carrying emotional appeal) and *aesthetically* (showing concern for composition). (Bednarek 2012, 112; italics in the original)

It is crucial to understand that images perform many functions in news discourse and that these functions occur simultaneously (Bednarek and Caple 2017). Each analysis should be conducted considering both the rhetorical organization and communicative function of a news image, as well as in relation to the verbal text.

### **3.2 A systemic Functional Linguistic Approach**

As discussed in Chapter 1, the introduction of the seminal work on visual analysis by Kress and van Leeuwen (1996) brought about an increased interest in the study of various semiotic resources, contributing to crucial developments in the area of multimodality (O'Toole 1994, Kress and van Leeuwen 2001, 2006, Norris 2004, Jewitt 2001, Caple 2008, 2013). Within the systemic functional linguistic (SFL) paradigm, there are three major approaches to the analysis: social semiotic multimodal analysis introduced by Kress and van Leeuwen (1996); systemic functional multimodal discourse analysis developed by O'Halloran (2004); and multimodal interactional analysis introduced by Norris (2004); see also Jewitt (2011) and Caple (2013).

In the present dissertation I adopt a social semiotic multimodal analysis (Kress and Van Leeuwen 1996), as it provides a detailed method for analysing the meanings established by relations between the people, places and things depicted in images. Additionally these meanings are described as not only ideational, but also interpersonal, "concerned with the modality of perceived truth value of images" (Jewitt 2008, 3), and textual metafunctions. This metafunctional approach to image analysis was pioneered by O'Toole (1994). Nevertheless, O'Toole (1994) deals more with the analysis of paintings, sculpture and architecture, that is why his approach will not be discussed here any further.

Before proceeding, one terminological clarification should be made at this point. In applying metafunctions to analyses of images, theorists have used different labels to reflect different modalities. Martin (2001, 311) summarizes them in the following table:



metafunction/modality	<i>naturalising reality</i>	<i>enacting social relations</i>	<i>organising text</i>
<b>verbiage</b>			
<b>Halliday (1994)</b>	ideational	interpersonal	Textual
<b>image</b>			
<b>Kress/van Leeuwen (2006)</b>	<b>representation</b>	<b>interaction/modality</b>	<b>composition</b>
<b>O'Toole (1994)</b>	representational	modal	compositional
<b>Lemke (1998)</b>	presentational	orientational	organisational

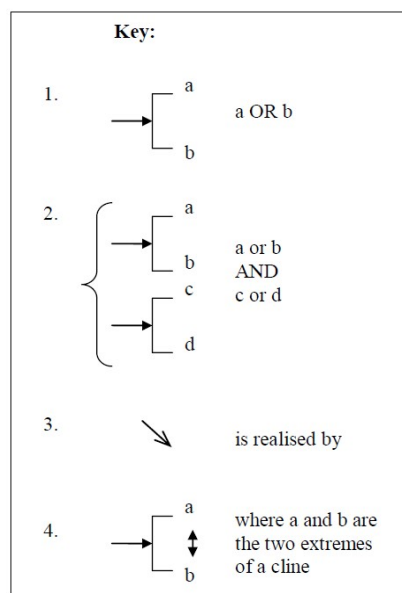
**Table 3.1:** Multifunctionality for the modalities of verbiage and image (adapted from Martin 2001, 311)

Following Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) in terms of the visual analysis, the ideational meaning, that is the ‘what’ of the image—how reality is naturalized in the image/the visual content of the image—has been labelled *representation*. The interpersonal meaning or the ‘who’ of the image, that is how the image enacts social relations, has been called *interaction*, as the image is also engaging either directly or indirectly with the viewer through Contact, Social distance and Attitude (discussed later). The textual meaning, the ‘how’ of the image, that is, how the image is organized or positioned in line with the compositional criteria of the Information value, Salience and Framing (discussed later), has been named *composition*. In sum, images are viewed simultaneously through representational, interactional and compositional meanings. From this point on, I will adhere to this terminological classification.

### 3.3 A Semiotic Approach to the Analysis of the Visual

As discussed in detail in Chapter 1, for the analysis of images in the present dissertation I have adopted a social semiotic multimodal analysis introduced by Kress and van Leeuwen (1996, 2006) that is underpinned by SFL theory. This approach draws primarily on the visual grammar, systems of meaning-making for images. Nevertheless, before the social semiotic analysis is discussed in detail, one aspect from the toolkit of the SFL should be explained and clarified—the notion of *system networks*. As for the *system networks*, SFL paradigm (Halliday 2004)

privileges a systemic perspective in which one chooses from options which are presented paradigmatically (what could go instead of what), or, in *system networks*.<sup>42</sup> These system networks were designed to deal with complexes or paradigmatic relations involving sub-classification and simultaneous systems of choice. Further, they are made up of systems of features, and any feature can be an entry condition to another system (Halliday 2004). Table 3.2 offers a system network key to illustrate some conventions that have been developed, and which are necessary to understand before we proceed any further, as Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) use system networks to illustrate simultaneous systems of choice in the visual.



**Table 3.2:** System network key (borrowed from Caple 2013, 57)<sup>43</sup>

<sup>42</sup> To use Halliday's (2004, 23) own words, "the grammar of the language is represented in the form of system networks, not as an inventory of structures." As a result, each system, that is each moment of choice, contributes to the formation of the structure. A text analysis then shows the functional organization of the structure, as well as what choices have been made in contrast to those which might have been made but were not (Halliday 2004).

<sup>43</sup> The first illustration in Table 3.2 shows a square bracket with the arrow leading into it representing a logical "or". This means that either "a" or "b" can be chosen and the double-headed arrow in illustration 4 is used to indicate a cline of choices between two extremes. In illustration 2, the curly bracket represents a logical "and". This means that a simultaneous choice must be made between "a" or "b" and "c" or "d". The downward slanting arrow in illustration 3 represents a realisation statement, that is "is realized by".

### 3.3.1 Representational meanings in press photographs

When talking about representational meanings in images, which are made up of participants,<sup>44</sup> processes and circumstances, Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) distinguish between narrative and conceptual patterns. Where conceptual images “represent participants in terms of their class, structure of meaning, in other words, in terms of their generalized and more or less stable and timeless essence,” narrative images serve to “represent unfolding actions and events, processes of change, transitory spatial arrangements” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 59). Participants in narrative patterns are presented as *doing* something to or for each other, while conceptual patterns are realized by taxonomical structures.<sup>45</sup> I agree with Caple (2013) who is of the view that press photographs are, on the whole, narrative structures, as they represent the world narratively, that is, in terms of *doing* and *happening*. To put it differently, news images tend to engage directly with action. That is also why the present dissertation is focused on the narrative patterns and their realizations in the analysed corpus rather than on conceptual structures. Nevertheless, it is crucial to keep in mind that visual structures do not only reproduce the structures of reality. Visual structures are never merely formal. As Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 47) put it: “[Visual structures] produce images of reality which are bound up with the interests of the social institutions within which the images are produced, circulated and read. They are ideological.” The question of ideology is dependent on the affiliation to a particular genre across specific disciplines and within specific domains (Bhatia 2004, 2017),<sup>46</sup> nevertheless, I agree with the fact that visual structures have a deeply significant semantic dimension.

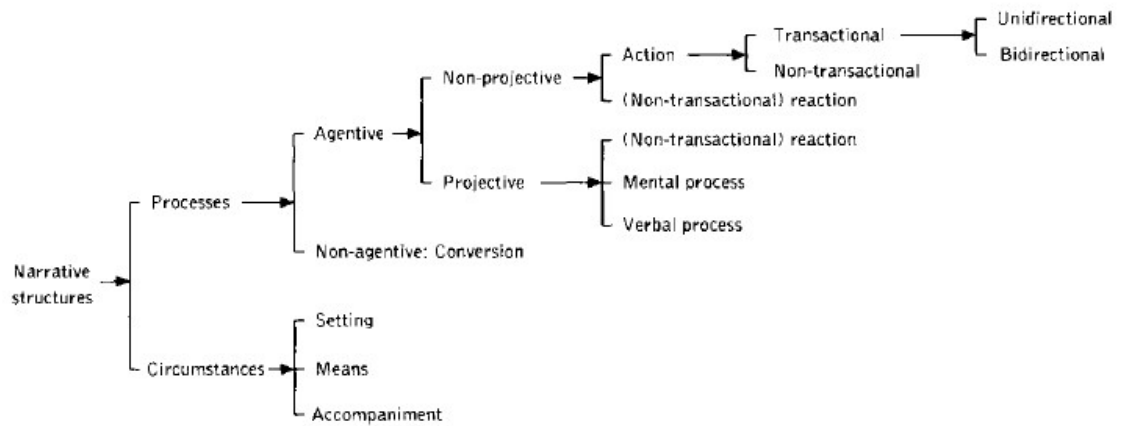
---

<sup>44</sup> By represented participants Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 48) mean the participants who constitute the subject matter of the communication, that is, “the people, places and things (including abstract things) represented in and by the speech or writing or image, the participants about whom or which we are speaking or writing or producing images.”

<sup>45</sup> According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 59), the hallmark of a narrative pattern or visual proposition is the presence of a vector: „narrative structures always have one, conceptual structures never do.“ These vectors are formed by depicted elements that form an oblique line, for example a diagonal line. They may be formed by bodies or limbs or tools in action (see Kress and van Leeuwen 2006). It is, however, essential to keep in mind that there are many other ways to turn represented elements into diagonal lines of action.

<sup>46</sup> Take, for example, promotional genres or advertisements (Bhatia 2004).

The system network of narrative structures in visual communication as outlined by Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) is represented in Table 3.3, and will be commented on in the remainder of this section, as some of the options do not apply to press photography.



**Table 3.3:** Narrative structures in visual communication (taken from Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 74).

As stated above, narrative processes are realized by their vectoriality. Features of directionality must always be present if the structure is to realize a narrative representation. The vector is related to the Actor of the process, that is, “the participant from whom or which the vector departs, and which may be *fused* with the vector to different degrees” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 59; italics in original). It is usually the most salient participant in the image through its size, place in the composition, contrast against background, colour saturation, sharpness of focus and through the “psychological salience which certain participants (e.g. the human figure and, even more so, the human face) have for viewers” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 63). The directionality of vector(s) in Examples 1a–d is visualized by red arrows and double-headed arrows. Images realized by an Actor and a vector represent agentive processes, which holds true for all the photographs in Examples 1a–d.



**Example 1a:** A Kurdish Peshmerga fighter in Gwar, northern Iraq



**Example 1b:** Government attempts to reform Greece's economy have been met with often violent protests



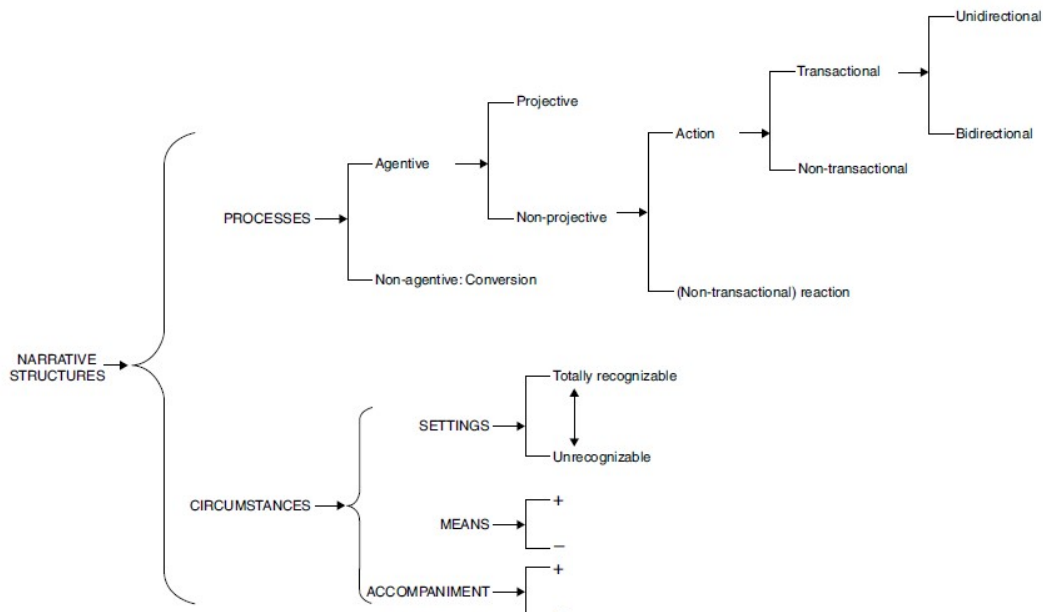
**Example 1c:** Alberto Nisman initially sought an arrest warrant for President Cristina Fernández de Kirchner on charges of conspiracy to cover up Iran's alleged role in the country's deadliest terrorist attack.



**Example 1d:** President Erdogan, seen here with his wife (L) and two of the freed hostages, stressed that no ransom was paid

As can be seen from Table 3.3, when talking about narrative structures, Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) distinguish between Processes and Circumstances, or, more precisely, Processes OR Circumstances—the arrow and the square bracket in the system networks of SFL are usually transcoded by “choose” or “select” (that is, Processes OR Circumstances). Nevertheless, since press photographs involve both Processes/Participants AND Circumstances at the same time, and having been inspired by Caple (2013), I decided to adapt the system network slightly by changing the square bracket (indicating “or”) to a curly bracket (indicating “and”) to allow for simultaneous choices of both Processes/Participants and Circumstances. Moreover, for the same reason, I have also changed the square bracket around Setting, Means and Accompaniment (that is, Circumstances) to a curly one, again, to allow for

simultaneous choices of Setting, Means and Accompaniment. The adapted version of the system network is presented in Table 3.4 below.



**Table 3.4:** Narrative Structures in visual communication (taken and adapted from Kress and van Leeuwen [2006, 74])

Before turning to a discussion of examples from the corpus in terms of the narrative structures that are captured in the system network, one more remark should be added at this point. Conversion processes<sup>47</sup> as well as projective processes (typically realized through the use of speech bubbles, for instance, in cartoons) do not occur in press photography and that is why they will not be discussed in the present work (for a thorough discussion, see Kress and van Leeuwen [2006]).

As stated above, processes with an Actor and a vector represent agentive processes. For various realizations of agentive processes, see Examples 2–4. Example 2 represents *agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action*. We can see three Palestinian boys who are about to hurl stones at someone or something outside the image frame. The boy in the foreground creates the strongest vector (his posture, his hands and gaze), the other two boys behind him create other vectors which aim the same direction. Thus, the presence of vectors in the image is evident, on the other, the Goal is missing, or it lies outside the image frame (that is, why it is *non-*

---

<sup>47</sup> Conversion is a process in which a participant, called the Relay, is the Goal of one action and the Actor of another. This involves a change of state in the participant (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006).

*transactional* process). Unless we read the caption below the picture, the viewer is left to imagine who or what the target is. Caple (2013) speaks about “unresolved” vectors that map directly onto unresolved compositional configurations. As a result, the viewer is invited to visualize the missing “information”, to exert some cognitive effort, which draws them into the ongoing action depicted in the image. Additionally it has an interpersonal appeal. In terms of Circumstances, the Setting in Example 2 is rather unrecognizable; Circumstances of Means are represented by the stones the boys are clutching in their hands. Boys in the background have no vectorial relation to other participants, which Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) classify as Circumstance of Accompaniment.



**Example 2:** *agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action;*

A Palestinian boy hurls stones at Israeli police during clashes in Shu'afat.

Unlike Example 2, Example 3 represents a *transactional, unidirectional process*. The principal Actors (instigating the movement) are rescue workers or paramedics who form vectors which connect them to the Goal of the image, that is, a stretcher or a wounded woman lying on the stretcher. Nevertheless, the Goal of the process does not react in any way, neither does it respond back to the Actors. That is why we may classify this transactional process as unidirectional. The Setting of the narrative process is unrecognizable, the Circumstances of Means are represented by the stretcher and Accompaniments are also present in the form of people in the background who are not related to the narrative structure.





**Example 3:** *agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action;*

An injured hostage is wheeled to an ambulance after shots were fired during the siege at Martin Place in the central business district of Sydney Photo: AP Photo/Rob Griffith

The example in Example 4 is in terms of options in the system network similar to Example 3 but the difference is that the image participants form both Actors and Goals at the same time—they are transacting or communicating between each other. That is why this example represents a *bidirectional transactional action*, and the image participants are called Interactors rather than ordinary Actors.



**Example 4:** *agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action;*

President Abdel Fattah al-Sisi offers his condolences to some of the Coptic families (AFP)

Less common but certainly not unheard of in press photography are instances of images in which the vector is formed by an eyeline, that is, by the direction of the glance of one or more of the image participants; see, for example, Example 5. The process is *reactional* and Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) instead of Actors and Goals speak of Reacters and Phenomena, respectively. The Phenomenon is typically formed by another image participant at whom the Reacter is looking, or by a whole visual proposition, for instance, a transactional structure. As in the case of action



processes, reactions can be transactional or non-transactional. In the latter case, realized also in Example 5, there is no Phenomenon that is the participant or object of Reacter’s contemplation. The viewer is then left to imagine what he or she is thinking about or looking at, which can also lead to a powerful sense of empathy or identification with the presented participants, as in Example 5, which portrays a person who was kidnapped and held hostage for almost three years by the Somali pirates. Sometimes “photographers or picture editors crop photos back to close-ups of non-transactional Reacters who look bored, or animated, or puzzled,” at something the viewer cannot see, which may be a source of representational manipulation (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 68).<sup>48</sup>



**Example 5:** agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction;

Michael Scott Moore had been seized by 15 gunmen in January 2012

The basic principles in which images can represent the world “narratively” with the most important participants who may come into play are summarized with basic characteristics and explanations in Table 3.5.

Realizations of narrative structures in visual communication	
<i>Unidirectional transactional action</i>	A vector, formed by a depicted element, or an arrow, connects two participants, an Actor and a Goal.
<i>Bidirectional transactional action</i>	A vector, formed by a depicted element, or a double-headed arrow, connects two Interactors.
<i>Non-transactional action</i>	A vector, formed by a depicted element, or an arrow, emanates from a participant, the Actor, but does not point at any other

<sup>48</sup> Hall (1981) discusses how this kind of manipulation is used in photographs of politicians.

	participant.
<i>Actor</i>	The active participant in an action process is the participant from which the vector emanates or which is fused with the vector.
<i>Goal</i>	The passive participant in an action process is the participant at which the vector is directed.
<i>Interactors</i>	The participants in a transactional action process where the vector could be said to emanate from, and be directed at, both participants.
<i>Transactional reaction</i>	An eyeline vector connects two participants, a Reacter and a Phenomenon.
<i>Non-transactional reaction</i>	An eyeline vector emanates from a participant, the Reacter, but does not point at another participant.
<i>Reacter</i>	The active participant in a reaction process is the participant whose look creates the eyeline.
<i>Phenomenon</i>	The passive participant in a (transactional) reaction is the participant at which the eyeline is directed; in other words, the participant which forms the object of the Reacter's look.
<i>Setting</i>	The Setting of the process is recognizable because the participants in the foreground overlap and hence partially obscure it; because it is often drawn or painted in less detail, or, in the case of photography, has a softer focus; and because of contrasts in colour saturation and overall darkness or lightness between foreground and background.
<i>Means</i>	The Means of a process is formed by the tool with which the action is executed.
<i>Accompaniment</i>	An Accompaniment is a participant in a narrative structure which has no vectorial relation with other participants and cannot be interpreted as a Symbolic Attribute (see Kress and van Leeuwen 2006).

**Table 3.5:** Realizations of narrative structures in visual communication

### 3.3.2 Interactional meanings in press photographs

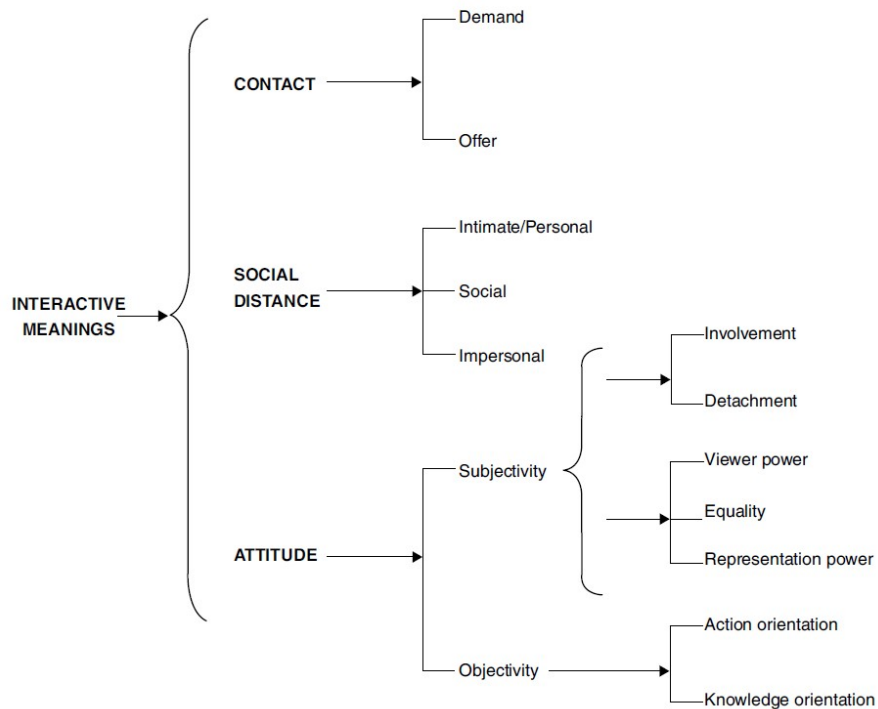
Having discussed narrative structures or visual propositions of press photographs, let me now move on and focus on the interactional meanings or interpersonal relationships in press photography. Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 114) distinguish between two different types of participants, *represented participants* (that is, people, things and places portrayed in the image) and *interactive participants* (the people who communicate with each other through images, in other words, the producers and viewers of images), and three types of relations between the participants: first, relations between represented participants; second, relations between interactive and represented participants; and, third, relations between interactive participants, that is what interactive participants do to or for each other through images. Despite the fact the producer of the image (be that the photographer, picture editor or copyeditor) is typically absent for the viewer and vice versa, news organizations have been working with a particular target audience in mind (cf. Bednarek and Caple 2012, Bell 1991).<sup>49</sup> Nevertheless, I will focus on the ways interactional meanings are realized through images, in other words, how images communicate meaning or how represented participants communicate with interactive participants, that is, the viewers, in the first place.<sup>50</sup>

The system network of interactive meanings is presented in Table 3.6 and is established through the system of Contact, Social distance and Attitude. It is relevant here to remember that curly brackets in the system network indicate simultaneous systems, that is, any image must either be a “demand” OR an “offer” (the system of Contact) AND select a certain size of frame (intimate, social OR impersonal, that is, the system of Social distance) AND select a particular Attitude (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 149). All the systems will be discussed in more detail in the following.

---

<sup>49</sup> For an extensive discussion on relations established between readers and the news organizations through images, see, for instance, Hall (1980).

<sup>50</sup> It is, however, important to keep in mind that “the articulation of social meanings in images derives from the visual articulation of social meanings in face-to-face interaction” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 116). In this sense the interactive dimension of images is a kind of “non-verbal communication” shared by producers and viewers alike.



**Table 3.6:** Interactive meanings in images (borrowed from Kress and van Leeuwen [2006, 146])

The system of Contact concerns the relationship between the represented participants and viewers through gaze. The way represented participants communicate with the viewers through gaze or sometimes also gestures, differs significantly. When represented participants look at the viewer, certain contact is established (even if it is only on an imaginary level).<sup>51</sup> According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 117), it acknowledges the viewer explicitly, addressing the viewer with a visual “you”. Additionally it constitutes an “image act”, that is, the image does something to the viewer.<sup>52</sup> This is also the reason why Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) call a direct visual contact through gaze a *demand*—the participant’s gaze demands something from the viewer (for instance, that the viewer enter into an imaginary relationship with him or her).<sup>53</sup> On the other hand, images in which

<sup>51</sup> The participant gets connected with the viewer through the vector formed by participants’ eyelines. This eyeline vector may be sometimes supported by additional vector formed by a gesture in the same direction (for a thorough discussion, see Kress and van Leeuwen [2006, 116–124].

<sup>52</sup> According to Belting (cited in Kress and van Leeuwen [2006, 118], “the suggestion of reciprocity between the viewer and the person depicted in the image had a devotional purpose.”

<sup>53</sup> Of course, what kind of relationship is established is influenced by other means, such as facial expression or smile.

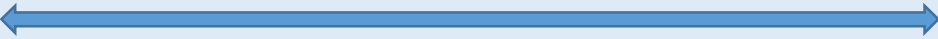
participants address viewers indirectly—without a direct look in the lens—are labelled an “offer”. The viewers become invisible onlookers who are not directly involved in the photograph. The viewers are *offered* the represented participants as “items of information, objects of contemplation, impersonally, as though they were specimens in a display case” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 119). As a result, no contact is made, the represented participants become objects of the viewer’s dispassionate scrutiny. Images enacting relations of *demand* and *offer* can be seen in Examples 5 and 1c, respectively. Example 5 depicts a young researcher who was kidnapped and held hostage by a group of Somali pirates. His direct look into the camera lens, in other words, the choice of *demand* in this photograph perfectly supplements the news value of Personalization, which is construed here and additionally emphasized by using a close-shot.<sup>54</sup> This young man as the only represented participant in the image thus demands an imaginary social response or at least sympathy or interest of some kind from the viewer, inviting him or her to read the whole story. On the other hand, Example 1c portrays the Argentinian President Cristina Fernández de Kirchner who has been accused of conspiracy to cover up Iran’s alleged role in the country’s deadliest terrorist attack. She is “offered” to the viewer as an object of contemplation, in an impersonal and detached way. To put it differently, the viewer is given space to take a stance.

The second dimension to the interactive meanings of images, the Social distance, concerns the choice in shot-type (that is, between close-up, medium shot and long shot), in combination with the size of frame. The distance of represented participants in the photograph can suggest different relations to the viewers, like the choice between *demand* and *offer* discussed above. According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 14), and in congruence with the handbooks of film and television production, “size of frame is invariably defined in relation to the human body.” Of course, distance must be understood as a continuum, and there has been imposed a set of distinct cut-off points on this continuum: the close shot shows head and

---

<sup>54</sup> The choice of demand is, however, rather rare in news photography—at least in broadsheet newspaper.

shoulders of the object, and the very close shot anything less than that.<sup>55</sup> The medium close shot depicts the represented participant approximately at the waist, and the medium shot approximately at the knees. The medium long shot shows the full figure. On the other end of the continuum lies the long shot showing the human figure which occupies about half the height of the frame, and the very long shot is anything “wider” than that (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006).<sup>56</sup> The distance continuum in relation to the shot-type and the size of frame is also presented in Table 3.7.

<b>depiction of human body</b>	<b>less than head and shoulders</b>	<b>head and shoulders</b>	<b>waist-up depiction</b>	<b>knees-up depiction</b>	<b>full figure</b>	<b>full figure / half frame</b>	<b>full figure in less than half frame</b>
<b>distance continuum</b>							
<b>shot-type</b>	extreme close-up	close	medium close	medium	medium long	long	very long

**Table 3.7:** Distance continuum in relation to the shot-type and the size of frame

As Hall (1964; 1066) shows, differences in distance correspond with different fields of vision:

At intimate distance, . . . we see the face and head only. At close personal distance we take in the head and the shoulders. As far personal distance we see the other person from the waist up. At close social distance we see the whole figure. At far social distance we see the whole figure “with space around it.” And at public distance we can see the torso of at least four of five people. (quoted in Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 125)

---

<sup>55</sup> The close-up came to the fore in the Renaissance. Ringborn (1965, 48) argues that close-up representation has its origin in devotional pictures, the purpose of which was to provide “the ‘nearness’ so dear to the God-seeking devout.”

<sup>56</sup> Social relations determine the distance also in everyday communication. Hall (1966) shows that we carry with us a set of invisible boundaries beyond which we allow only limited number of people to come.

To summarize what has just been said, Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) argue that a close shot enacts an imaginary personal or intimate relationship, while a medium shot enacts a social relationship, and a long shot establishes an impersonal relationship between the represented participants and the viewer. Moreover, it is crucial to point out that unlike the system of *demand* and *offer*, the system of Social distance can apply also to the representation of objects and of the environment. Consider Example 6, which depicts consequences of a strike on the Italian Complex in Gaza. Despite the fact people are portrayed in the photograph, the most salient vector is established by the damaged building, which stretches vertically across the whole photograph. Moreover, it is shown from a close distance (minimal distance so that the building is shown fully from the bottom up) and a steep frontal angle (discussed more in the following), as if the viewer stood just in front of the building, as if the viewer was connected to the building, as if he or she was living in one of 50 flats in the house, or as if he or she was engaged with the chaos in the aftermath of the strike. As a result, the image establishes a strong interpersonal appeal to the viewer.



**Example 6:** The strike on the Italian Complex - which contained about 50 flats - caused one side of the tower to collapse

There is yet another system through which relations between represented participants and the viewers are established: it is perspective,<sup>57</sup> which realizes Attitude. By the system of perspective Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 129) mean “the

---

<sup>57</sup> It is widely known that the system of perspective was developed in the Renaissance, a period in which individuality and subjectivity became important social values. Moreover, it was developed, in Kress and van Leeuwen’s (2006) terms, “to allow images to become informed by subjective points of view.”

selection of an angle, a ‘point of view’, and this implies the possibility of expressing subjective attitudes towards represented participants, human or otherwise.” However, before talking about meanings of different camera angles, let me briefly mention the difference between objectivity and subjectivity choices in the system network. Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 130; italics in original) put it:

There are . . . since the Renaissance, two kinds of images in Western cultures: subjective and objective images, images *with* (central) perspective (and hence with a ‘built-in’ point of view) and images *without* (central) perspective (and hence without a ‘built-in’ point of view). In subjective images the viewer can see what there is to see only from a particular point of view. In objective images, the image reveals everything there is to know (or that the image produced has judged to be so) about the represented participants, even if, to do so, it is necessary to violate the laws of naturalistic depiction or, indeed, the laws of nature.

In other words, objective images disregard the viewer. They are usually encoded in scientific and technical pictures, such as diagrams, maps and charts. It is typically done by “a directly frontal or perpendicular top-down angle” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 143), with these angles suggesting special and privileged positions of the viewers. While the frontal angle is the angle of maximum involvement (oriented towards action), the top-down angle is the angle of maximum power (oriented towards the theoretical, objective knowledge, as it contemplates the world from a god-like point of view). However, apart from depictions of maps, objective images occur only rarely in press photography and will not be discussed any further. For an example of a picture with an objective attitude, see Example 7.



**Example 7:** Map of rebel control in eastern Ukraine



I agree with Caple (2013, 73) who is of the view that subjectivity is a key aspect of interactive meaning-making in press photography, thus let us focus on the subsystems of *involvement* and *power* through angle (that is, the system of Subjectivity) which are realized either on the horizontal, or vertical level.

The horizontal angle of the camera encodes the extent of involvement or detachment of the image producer, and hence, the viewer with the represented participants. It is achieved through photographing the represented participants from a frontal angle (the viewer is involved) or from an oblique angle (the viewer is detached).<sup>58</sup> If we go back once again to Example 5, the participant, Michael Scott, has been photographed from a frontal position, which can be said to function as an invitation for the viewer to become more involved with him, realizing the meaning of *involvement*. The viewer thus becomes, at least on an imaginary level, a part of his world. On the other hand, Example 1b above depicts a protester who has been photographed from an oblique angle, which is said to maintain “a more objective distance between the viewer and the represented participants,” (Caple 2013, 73) hence realizing *detachment*. Similarly, as already stated, the Argentinian President depicted in Example 1c is offered to the viewer as a phenomenon to be observed and contemplated, not as a person addressing the viewer. Slightly more ambivalent and complex is the back view, or the act of turning one’s back to the viewer, as in Example 8, which is not a common practise in news photography, though. The back view here implies maximum *detachment*, which is furthermore emphasized by the long shot (that is, impersonal Contact) and the portrayal of a thick wall (creating an artificial frame) standing between the photographer and the represented participant.<sup>59</sup>

---

<sup>58</sup> According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 134), “[h]orizontal angle . . . is a function of the relation between the frontal plane of the image-producer and the frontal plane of the represented participants. The two can either be parallel, aligned with one another, or form an angle, diverge from one another.”

<sup>59</sup> Nevertheless, to expose one’s back to someone is also to make oneself vulnerable, which implies a measure of trust, not only the maximum detachment. As a result, each reading requires a context-sensitive approach (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006).



**Example 8:** image without a caption

The camera height, or the vertical angle, on the other hand, encodes the power relations between the image producer (and hence, askew, the viewer) and the represented participants. If a represented participant is photographed from a low angle, then the relation between the interactive and represented participants is depicted as one in which the represented participant has power over the interactive participant. By the same token, if the represented participant is seen from a high angle, then the relation between the interactive participants and the represented participants is seen as one in which the interactive participant has power over the represented participant. Finally, if the image is at eye level, then there is no power difference and the point of view is one of *equality* (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006). Martin (1968, 37–8; quoted by Kress and van Leeuwen [2006, 140]) adds that

“[l]ow angles generally give an impression of superiority, exaltation and triumph . . . high angles tend to diminish the individual, to flatten him morally by reducing him to ground level, to render him as caught in an insurmountable determinism.”

Thus, while a high angle makes the subject look rather small and insignificant, a low angle makes it imposing, significant and important. Again, we are in the domain of a scale rather than a dichotomy of high or low camera angle. Example 9 depicts an Indian woman whose husband’s family held her captive for three years because her parents failed to pay enough dowry. After three years she has been rescued. In the image she is depicted from a higher angle, which realizes viewer *power*, in other words, she is diminished and portrayed as an individual caught in an insurmountable determinism she has no power to influence. Her lack of power is further emphasized by direct eye-contact realizing *demand* and frontal angle realizing *involvement*. As a result, the photograph functions as an invitation to the

viewer to take action, to get involved in this particular case of injustice. On the other hand, Example 10 portrays a widely known Greek politician who is presented from a lower angle, indicating high status and the power he has over the other interactive participants. The fact he is flanked by media scrum only accentuates the news value of Prominence, the dominant news value construed by the image.



**Example 9:** Gunja Devi's problems began soon after her marriage in 2010



**Example 10:** Alexis Tsipras's radical left Syriza party leads the polls and wants to renegotiate Greece's bailout

To summarize, interactive meanings in images are realized in three simultaneous systems: Contact, Social distance and Attitude. It is very important to point out that certain combinations between the above mentioned systems tend to cluster together (see also Caple 2013). For example, images which realize *demand* through a direct eye-contact are very often showed from a frontal angle (realizing *involvement*), using a close shot (realizing intimate relationship). It may be said that *demand* often combines with *involvement* and intimate relationship. Consider Examples 11a–d which follow.



**Example 11a:** The Custody of the Holy Land said it was not able to say where Fr Hanna and his parishioners were now



**Example 11b:** Sigolène Vinson - a legal affairs commentator for the satirical magazine - said one of the Kouachi brothers told her: "Because I am sparing you, you must read the Koran"



**Example 11c:** Rachel and Paul Chandler in Mogadishu in 2010 after their release (AFP)



**Example 11d:** Mr Fowle was reported to have left a Bible in the toilet of a restaurant

Ex./interactive meanings	Example 11a	Example 11b
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye-contact realizing <i>demand</i>	direct eye-contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	extreme close-up realizing <i>intimate</i> relationship	close-up realizing <i>intimate</i> relationship
<b>Attitude: Subjectivity</b>	frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i>  horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i>  horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>

Ex./interactive meanings	Example 11c	Example 11d
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye-contact realizing <i>demand</i>	direct eye-contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	medium close-up realizing <i>social</i> relationship	close shot realizing <i>intimate</i> relationship
<b>Attitude: Subjectivity</b>	frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i>  horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i>  horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>

**Table 3.8:** Interactive meanings realized through Contact, Social distance and Attitude (Overview of Examples 11a–11d)

As already stated many times, one is expected to identify certain tendencies in news photography. On the other hand, it is of crucial importance to consider each example individually in a particular context. See Example 12, which seems to go against the above mentioned tendency to combine *demand* with *involvement*. Here, a photograph of a burial worker taken from a frontal angle (realizing *involvement*) and most probably accompanied with a direct eye-contact (realizing *demand*) combines with a very long shot realizing impersonal relationship. Nevertheless, the caption below the photograph reads: "Burial workers are especially at risk of becoming infected" of Ebola, which justifies also the interactive meanings in the image. By reading the news story, we would find out that these burial workers in Sierra Leone have dumped bodies in public in protest at non-payment of allowances for handling Ebola victims. The picture itself through *demand* and *involvement* invites the viewer to get involved and take action, as the burial workers take a risk of becoming infected and despite that are not paid. Although the represented participant does look at the viewer, he does so from such a distance that it barely affects us. We can hardly distinguish his facial features and expression. Moreover, the worker only epitomizes the others and his identity is of secondary importance. Additionally the grave standing between the viewer and the burial worker (establishing a vector that is connected with the figure in the upper half of the image) may symbolize the future burial workers have to cope with. Also, the grave has been photographed from a high angle, which puts the viewer in a more powerful position in contrast to a powerless burial worker.





**Example 12:** Burial workers are especially at risk of becoming infected

Another clustering of interactive meanings can be realized through a combination of indirect eye-contact (realizing *offer*), medium or long shot (realizing social or impersonal relationship) and oblique angle (realizing *detachment*), see Examples 13a–d which follow.



**Example 13a:** Police round up illegal migrants near Calais ferry port Photo: Steve Finn/The Telegraph



**Example 13b:** Juergen Todenhoefer travelled to Mosul, the largest Isil-controlled city in Iraq



**Example 13c:** Police on guard outside the Jewish Community Centre in Nice as part of France's heightened security presence



**Example 13d:** Rob Wainwright, the director of Europol, warned that Europe is facing the “most serious terrorist threat since 09/11” Photo: EPA

Ex./interactive meanings	Example 13a	Example 13b
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye-contact realizing <i>offer</i>	indirect eye-contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal</i> relationship	medium shot realizing <i>public</i> relationship
<b>Attitude: Subjectivity</b>	slightly oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i>  horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i> with (with the police) BUT higher angle realizing viewer power (with the immigrants)	slightly oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i>  horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>

Ex./interactive meanings	Example 13c	Example 13d
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye-contact realizing <i>offer</i>	indirect eye-contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	medium close-up realizing <i>social</i> relationship	medium shot realizing <i>social</i> relationship
<b>Attitude: Subjectivity</b>	slightly oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i>  horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i>  lower angle realizing represented participant power

**Table 3.9:** Interactive meanings realized through Contact, Social distance and Attitude (overview of Examples 13a–13d)

One additional interactional feature to those proposed by Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) is facial Affect (see also Caple 2009, 2013). It comes from the Appraisal framework elaborated by Martin and White (2005) and is concerned with registering positive or negative feelings in discourse, which, to my mind, may influence the relation between interactive and represented participants. I agree with Caple (2009, 164; italics in original) who is of the view that “*Affectual* expressions make meaning in a particular context that includes gestures, stance, activity and the circumstances in which the represented participant is located.” Of course, this parameter is related only to images which depict human faces with discernible facial expressions. Where applicable, a choice was made between positive, neutral and negative facial Affect. Positive facial Affect is, generally speaking, realized by raised or curved eyebrows and curved up-turned lips, sometimes with teeth showing. On the other hand, negative facial Affect is realized by downward curving lips and inwardly downward pointing eyebrows. Since facial Affect represents a cline between two possible extremes, neutral facial Affect falls somewhere between the two extremes. As Caple (2009) points out, tension in the facial muscles should also be taken into consideration in determining whether the facial Affect is positive, negative or neutral. For a thorough discussion of neutral Affect, see also Bednarek (2008, 161–165). Examples of positive, negative and neutral facial Affect are offered in Examples 14a–c, respectively.



**Example 14a:** Sumeyye Erdogan (R), and Bilal Erdogan (Getty)







**Example 14c:** Russian foreign minister Sergei Lavrov is backing separatist polls in eastern Ukraine.

**Example 14b:** Government attempts to reform Greece's economy have been met with often violent protests

To close this section, Table 3.10 below offers the summary of the basic principles in the visual that has the potential to establish interactive meanings.

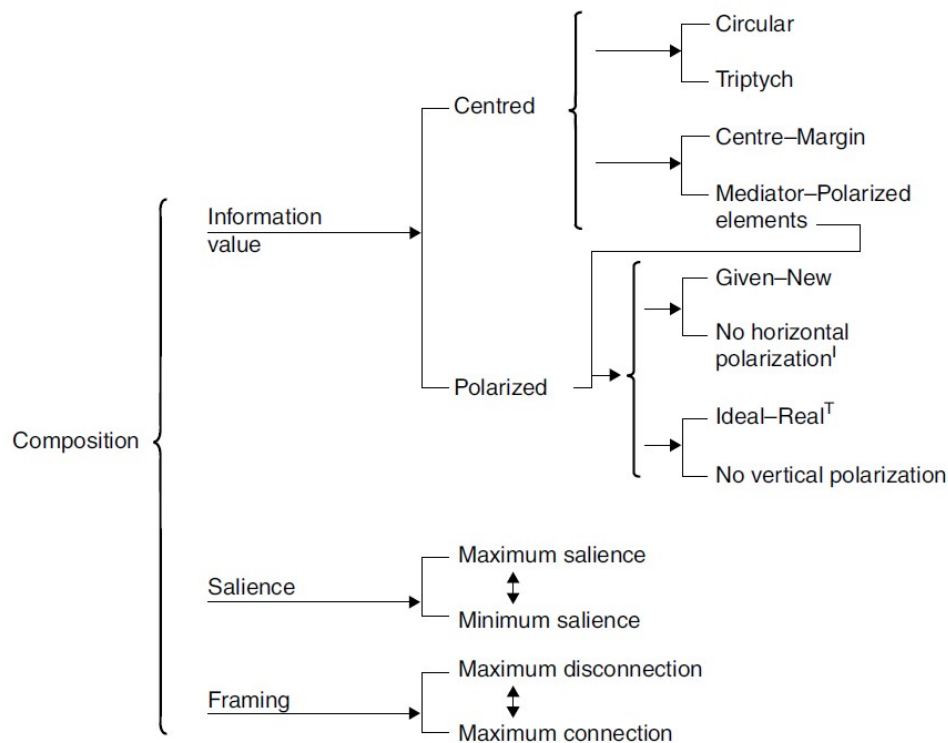
Realizations of interactive meanings in visual communication	
<i>Demand</i>	gaze at the viewer
<i>Offer</i>	absence of gaze at the viewer
<i>Intimate/personal</i>	close shot
<i>Social</i>	medium shot
<i>Impersonal</i>	long shot
<i>Involvement</i>	frontal angle
<i>Detachment</i>	oblique angle
<i>Viewer power</i>	high angle
<i>Equality</i>	eye-level angle
<i>Represented participant power</i>	low angle

**Table 3.10:** Realizations of interactional meanings in visual communication

### 3.3.3 Compositional meanings in press photographs

In previous sections I have discussed representational and interactional meanings in the visual communication. To put it differently, I was concerned with the ways press photographs represent the relations between the people, places and things they depict, and a complicated set of relations that exists between the interactive and represented participants, or, generally speaking, between images and the viewers. For now, let me focus on the third element: the composition of the whole, or, the way in which the representational and interactive elements relate to each other insomuch that they are integrated into a meaningful whole.

According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006), composition relates the representational and interactive meanings of the visual to each other through three interrelated systems: Information value, Saliency, and Framing,<sup>60</sup> providing coherence and ordering among them. The system network of compositional meanings is presented in Table 3.11.



<sup>60</sup> According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006), these three principles of composition apply not only to single pictures . . . they apply also to composite visuals or multimodal texts.

**Table 3.11:** The meanings of composition<sup>61</sup>

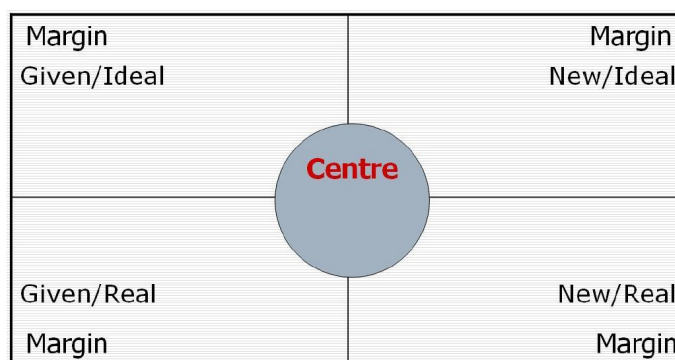
Looking first at the systems of Saliency and Framing, both of them represent a cline ranging between two extremes (maximum versus minimum), which is showed in the system network by double-headed arrows. Saliency, judged on the basis of visual clues, represents the “weight” of the various elements of a composition—“the greater the weight of an element, the greater its saliency”, explain Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 202), defining Saliency as “[t]he degree to which an element draws attention to itself, due to its size, its place in the foreground or its overlapping of other elements, its colour, its tonal values, its sharpness or definition, and other features” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 210). As such, the Saliency is not objectively measurable, nevertheless, results from a complex interaction of the above mentioned features.

Framing has a similar role as Saliency. It concerns to what extent the elements of a composition are framed, that is, connected or disconnected, both internally (between elements in the image frame) and externally (between images or stories on the page). According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006), each element can be visually joined to another element (through the absence of framing devices, through vectors and through continuities or similarities of colour, shape, etc.), or separated from other elements (through frame lines, framing devices, empty space between elements, discontinuities of colour and shape, and other features). Using different words, the stronger the framing of an element, the more it is depicted as a separate visual unit of information, expressing, for instance, the communicative gap or other difference between the represented participants. And vice versa, the more the elements of the composition are connected, the more they are presented as belonging together, as a single unit of information. Examples of *maximal* and *minimal saliency* are presented in Examples 11a and 12, respectively.

Turning now our attention to the third system of the composition, the Information value, I will focus primarily on the position of the elements in the image, which may be simplified in the following diagram:

---

<sup>61</sup> The superscript “I” means “if” and the superscript “T” means “then”. Thus, if there is no horizontal polarization, then there must be vertical polarization (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006).



**Table 3.12:** Information value (based on Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 197)

Participants can be located either in the centre of the picture (with other elements relating to them being located in a circular fashion or otherwise distributed around the centre), or in a triptych composition, that is, non-central elements are located on either side of the centre—on the vertical or horizontal axis. Generally speaking, if a visual composition makes use of the Centre, placing one element in the centre and other elements around it, Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) refer to the central elements as Centre and to the elements around it as Margins.<sup>62</sup> Moreover, Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) are of the view that most compositions polarize elements as Given and New (on the horizontal axis) and/or Ideal and Real (on the vertical axis). To explain this aspect succinctly, in a composition the elements placed on the left are presented as Given (that is, a point of departure for the message or something the viewer already knows), while the elements positioned on the right are presented as New (that is, not yet known by the image viewer and something which deserves his or her attention). This perspective is akin to the principle of linearity within the theory of functional sentence perspective, as discussed, for example, by Firbas (1992).<sup>63</sup> Hence, there is a close similarity between sequential information structure in language and horizontal structure in visual composition. Typical examples may be found in many magazine advertisements and marketing oriented websites which promote impacts or outcomes of a miraculous product using *before* and *after* pictures, discussed below.

---

<sup>62</sup> “For something to be presented as Centre means that it is presented as the nucleus of the information to which all the other elements are in some sense subservient” (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 196).

<sup>63</sup> In densely printed pages of texts, reading is linear and strictly coded—the texts must be read the way they are designed to be read—from left to right and from top to bottom.

The information value of top and bottom, that is, on the vertical axis, can be summarized in similar logic as the distinction between the left and right part in a composition. According to Kress and van Leeuwen (2006), elements placed in the upper part of a composition are presented as Ideal, whereas those positioned at the bottom are put forward as Real.<sup>64</sup> Kress and van Leeuwen explain:

For something to be ideal means that it is presented as the idealized or generalized essence of information, hence also as its, ostensibly, most salient part. The Real is then opposed to this in that it presents more specific information . . . , more “down-to-earth” information . . . , or more practical information. Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 186–187)

Having analysed the photographs in the corpus, it is, nevertheless, an imperative to say a critical word against the system of Information value, as the plausibility of the Given/New and Ideal/Real patterns in Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) seems to be anchored in several pictures Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) chose to illustrate this system at work. They are aware of its limitedness—when talking about the Given-New structure, Kress and van Leeuwen (2006, 181; italics mine) admit that this pattern “*does not, of course, happen in every composition.*” The notions of Given/New and Ideal/Real work particularly well “when images and text are deliberately set against each other to draw out cultural relationships particular to *Information value*” (Caple 2009; italics in original). I may only add that it hardly ever occurs in press photography, agreeing with Caple (2013) who is of the view that polarized compositional configurations apply particularly well to advertising and promoting texts and magazines. In fact, they are often the mainstay of layout design of such magazines. Caple (2013, 86) points out that “[t]he promise of the product usually dominates the upper part of an advertising text, while the more informative, practical information (and the obligatory small print) tends to appear in the lower half of an advertisement.” Similarly, promotional texts and advertisements often use the horizontal axis, especially when showing before/after meanings, that is, the state before the product was applied and the difference it made after it has been applied. As a result, the “before” pictures almost invariably occur on the left while the “after” pictures are positioned on the right. Consider the following advertisement in

---

<sup>64</sup> Similarly to the distinction between the Given and the New parts in the composition, the Ideal-Real structure can be used in the composition both of single images and of composite texts as layouts.

Example 15 promoting McDonald's, which works on the horizontal axis. The same applies to Example 16, which depicts an advertisement on a dieting product, showing the "after" picture on the right half of the composition. Here, the effect of the "after" picture is additionally highlighted by the facial Affect of the represented participant and her clothing and haircut.



**Example 15:** an advertisement promoting McDonald's



**Example 16:** an advertisement on a dieting product

The application of the Given/New dichotomy in the above advertisements is evident, explicitly signalled by the "before" and "after" labels. It cannot be so, however, in majority of press photographs. How should we read the meanings given by the horizontal axis in Example 17? Should Tony Blair be read as someone (the Given) who has been replaced by Jack Straw (the New)? Not likely. I am of the view that the interpretations of both Given/New and Ideal/Real are conceivable when a picture has been deliberately composed to bring out these meanings. It follows that the distinction between Given/New and Ideal/Real is not a motivating factor in press

photography. Unfortunately, Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) do not offer any alternative system of the Information value. Moreover, important compositional principles seem not to be even considered in their framework whatsoever. For example, “there is a tendency to vacate the centre of the image and to position participants on other compositional axes that are said to produce not only a more challenging and aesthetically pleasing image but also one that is harmonious” (Cagle 2009, 157–158). This is, according to Cagle (2009; 2013), a compositional force that clearly lays out meaningful relationships between the elements present in the image, which, nevertheless, are not considered in Kress and van Leeuwen (2006).

Before discussing Cagle’s Balance system, which was introduced (to replace the system of Information value) as an alternative method for analysing the organisational patterns within the image, which work towards the production of a balanced, complete unit of meaning that additionally works to aesthetic effect, in Table 3.13 see the summary of the realizations of compositional meanings in visual communication after Kress and van Leeuwen (2006).



**Example 17:** Tony Blair, then prime minister, and Jack Straw, then foreign secretary

Realizations of compositional meanings in visual communication	
<i>Centred</i>	An element (the Centre) is placed in the centre of the composition.
<i>Polarized</i>	There is no element in the centre of the composition.
<i>Triptych</i>	The non-central elements in a centred composition are placed either on the right or left or above and below the Centre.

<i>Circular</i>	The non-central elements in a centred composition are placed both above and below and to the sides of the Centre, and further elements may be placed in between these polarized positions.
<i>Margin</i>	The non-central elements in a centred composition are identical or near-identical, co creating symmetry in the composition.
<i>Mediator</i>	The Centre of a polarized centred composition forms a bridge between Given and New and/or Ideal and Real, so reconciling polarized elements to each other in some way.
<i>Given</i>	The left element in a polarized composition or the left polarized element in a centred composition. This element is not identical or near-identical to the corresponding right element.
<i>New</i>	The right element in a polarized composition or the right polarized element in a centred composition. This element is not identical or near-identical to the corresponding left element.
<i>Ideal</i>	The top element in a polarized composition or the top polarized element in a centred composition. This element is not identical or near-identical to the corresponding bottom element.
<i>Real</i>	The bottom element in a polarized composition or the bottom polarized element in a centred composition. This element is not identical or near-identical to the corresponding top element.
<i>Salience</i>	The degree to which an element draws attention to itself, due to its size, its place in the foreground or its overlapping of other elements, its colour, its tonal values, its sharpness or definition, and other features.
<i>Disconnection</i>	The degree to which an element is visually separated from other elements through frame lines, pictorial framing devices, empty space between elements, discontinuities of colour and shape, and other features.
<i>Connection</i>	The degree to which an element is visually joined to another element, through the absence of framing devices, through vectors and through continuities or similarities of colour, visual shape, etc.

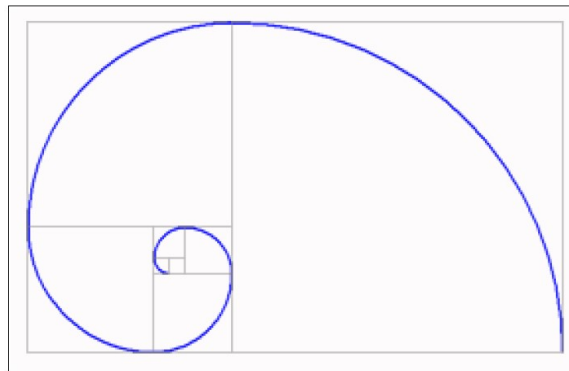
**Table 3.13:** Realizations of compositional meanings in visual communication



### 3.3.4 Compositional Meanings in Press Photography using the Balance Network

The Balance network discussed in Caple (2009) and presented in Table 3.15, is based on social semiotic perspective and compositional theories from the fields of visual arts and film theory (cf. Dondis [1973], Bordwell and Thomson [2008]), as well as, on Gestalt psychology applied by Arnheim (1954). According to Arnheim (1954), human beings seem to seek harmony in what they view, a state of ease, of resolution, organizing all stimuli into rational wholes and producing reliably balanced compositions. This can be achieved through the use of concepts such as the Golden Mean or the Rule of Thirds, explained in more detail in the following.<sup>65</sup>

The Golden Mean represents a division based on the golden number proportion and is often used as a method for placing the subject in an image or of dividing a composition into pleasing proportions. It is represented in Figure 3.1, with each rectangle being at a ratio of 1:1.618 with the next. Since they are joined at the corners they form a spiral (visualised by the blue line).



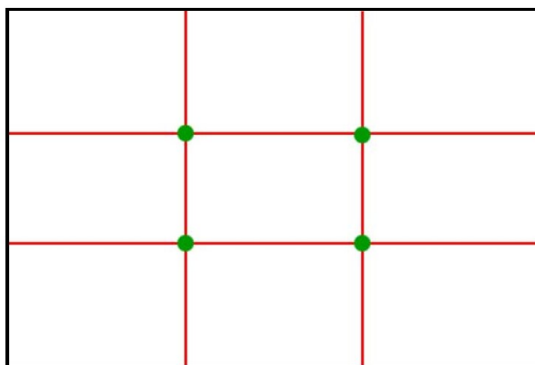
**Figure 3.1:** Golden Mean taken from Caple (2009, 67)

A slightly simpler version of the Golden Mean is the Rule of Thirds exemplified in Figure 3.2, which divides the image in thirds, creating four points or “hot spots”, which are located away from the centre of the frame. Placing information on these

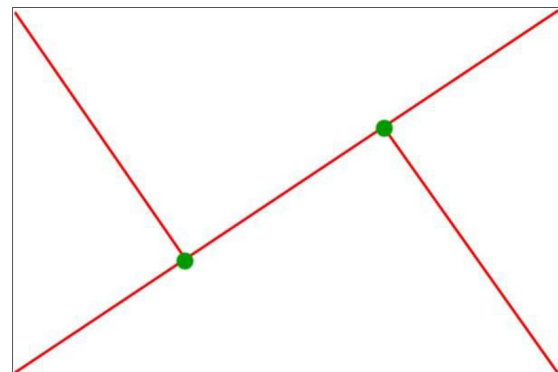
---

<sup>65</sup> As Caple (2009, 66) explains “[t]he Golden Mean is based on the Fibonacci sequence, where the ratio of each successive pair of numbers in the series approximates to the Golden Number (1.610834), identified by the Greek letter Phi  $\phi$ .”

hot spots contributes to compositionally well-proportioned images. On the other hand, placing information on the diagonal axis produce more dynamic compositions, as the use of the diagonal creates a tension, particularly if one of the two hot spots (on the diagonal axis) is left empty (Caple 2009). According to Präkel (2006), the asymmetry is highly valued in photography as an aesthetically pleasing form of composition. Moreover, asymmetry stimulates the eye to resolve the potential imbalance. I agree with Caple (2009; 2013) who is of the view that photographers are aware of compositional choices in order to arrest the attention of the newspaper reader. As a result, press photographs seem to move sometimes beyond the purely denotative or stereotypically referential level, considering numerous aspects of composition (to mention but a few: shape, texture, colour, the placing of elements within the frame) in which they work together to balance with each other to form a cohesive whole.



**Figure 3.2:** Rule of Thirds (green points indicate *hot spots*)



**Figure 3.3:** Dynamic asymmetry (based on a simplified version of the Golden Ratio)

Using system networks and the metafunctional approach from within SFL, Caple (2009) introduced the Balance network to analyse the organisational patterns within the image, since we tend to perceive images as organized configurations rather than as collections of independent parts (ibid.). Before discussing the system network, I will introduce key terminology that is used to explain the compositional patterns.

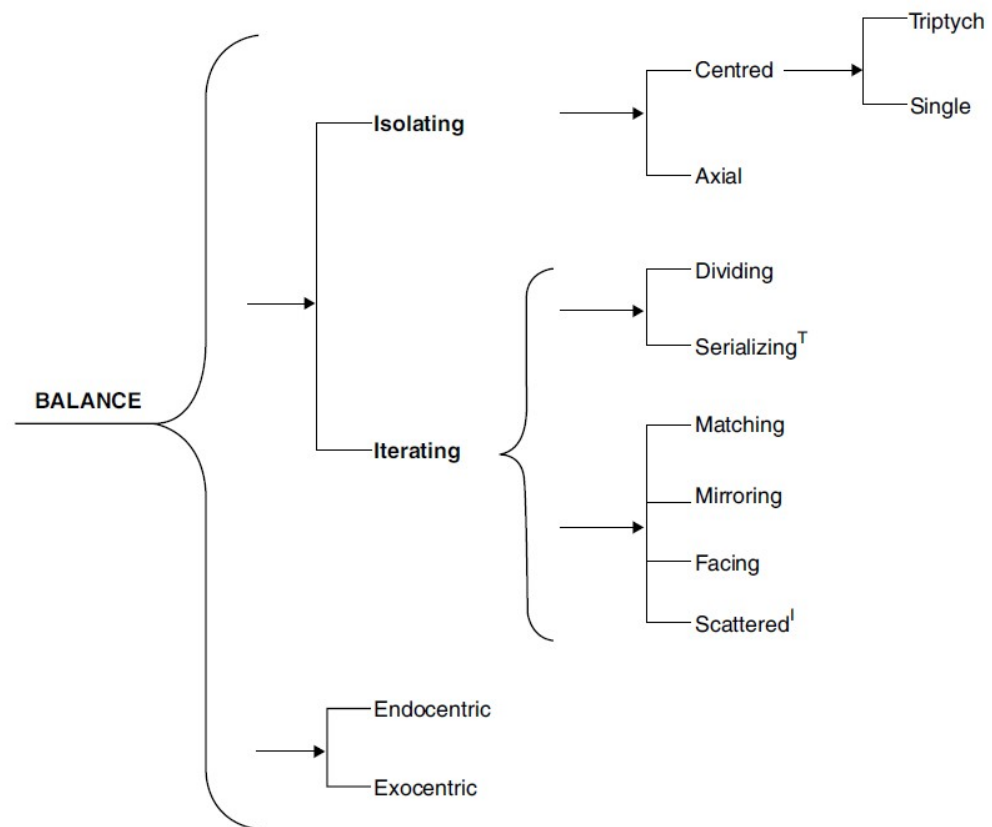
#### Terminology of the Balance network

##### ***Image frame***

The image frame is the boundary of the image that the reader is working with. This means that the initial capturing of the event by the photographer and subsequent editing processes

	are subsumed in this definition, since semioticians generally do not have access to the capturing and editing process but analyse what is finally presented as a photograph in the newspaper.
<b><i>Elements</i></b>	The elements of a photograph are the people (represented participants), places (circumstances) and activities (processes) depicted within the image frame and through their interactions with each other.
<b><i>Visual unit of information (VUI)</i></b>	The combination of the above mentioned <i>elements</i> makes up the visual unit of information depicted in the image frame (for example, an image of a politician giving a speech on the stage would be made up of one VUI, whereas an image of the same politician giving a speech on the stage and passers-by walking a dog in the background would be made up of two VUIs. Press photographs have usually only one VUI within an image, as they tend to single out one aspect of an event to represent the entire event.
<b><i>Endocentric/exocentric balance</i></b>	Where the <i>elements</i> that make up the <i>VUI</i> form a transactional narrative structure, where both the Actor and the Goal are depicted in the <i>image frame</i> , then we can argue that the image is <i>endocentrically</i> balanced. Where only the Actor is depicted and the Goal is cropped out of the <i>image frame</i> , but is still implied through the unresolved vectors emanating from the Actor, then we can say that the image is <i>exocentrically</i> balanced.
<b><i>Hot spots</i></b>	As already explained above, <i>hot spots</i> are located away from the centre of the <i>image frame</i> at the intersection of the vertical, horizontal and diagonal lines that make up the Rule of Thirds and Dynamic Asymmetry noted above. When <i>elements</i> are placed on or near one or more of these <i>hot spots</i> , it is said to produce a balanced image.

**Table 3.14:** Key terminology of the Balance network



**Table 3.15:** The Balance network taken from Caple (2009, 168)

### 3.3.4.1 The Balance network

According to Caple (2009), human perceptual systems tend to organise visual stimuli into rational wholes, seeking harmony or balance in what they visually perceive. That is also why she has called the system the *Balance* system. Gestald theory views this as “the perception of images as organised configurations rather than as collections of independent parts” (Stroebe, Todd and Zakia [1980, 164]; quoted in Caple [2009, 166–167]). Moreover, unity and balance in a press photograph are said to have aesthetic effect (Dondis 1973). As a result, the Balance network has been based on the compositional balancing of elements in the image frame according to the Golden Ratio (discussed above).

As presented in Table 3.15, the Balance network is made up of two simultaneous systems, in which choices have to be made between either isolating OR iterating patterns, which are either endocentrically OR exocentrically balanced. Each feature of the Balance network will be briefly introduced in the following

paragraphs, accompanied with an image example from the analysed corpus illustrating the phenomenon under discussion.

#### 3.3.4.1.1 Isolating compositional patterns

Images which create a visual unit of information (VUI) by singling out one particular element, thus making the element the focus of the viewers' attention, form an *isolating* compositional configuration, which represents, together with the *iterating* compositional configuration (discussed later), the basic compositional pattern of the Balance network. Example 18 represents a typical isolating pattern, as it portrays just one element or a represented participant in the centre of the image frame. Of course, we must be aware of the fact that there are cases of isolating organisational patterns which may depict more than just "one element" only, for instance, an embracing couple positioned in the centre of the image frame, will most probably be also classified as an isolating configuration. Again, we are in the domain of a scale rather than a dichotomy of one or more elements depicted in the image, that is, *isolating* or *iterating* patterns.



**Example 18:** Mr Fowle was reported to have left a Bible in the toilet of a restaurant

Based on the Balance network, the isolating compositional pattern is either *centred* or *axial*. Moreover, *centred* configurations are further subdivided between *tryptich* or *single* configurations. *Isolating*, *centred* and *single* patterns are very common in the media discourse, as they usually depict portraits of the represented participants such as politicians or celebrities (example of *isolating*, *centred*, *single* configuration can be seen in Example 18, but also in Examples 9, 11a and 11b, and 14c). In such images the viewer is invited to focus on that single element. On the other hand, a

*trptych* in *isolating, centred* relationship, is rather rare in occurrence, and is illustrated in Example 19.<sup>66</sup>



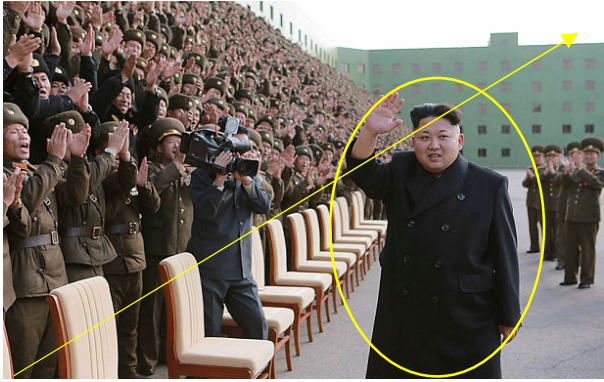
**Example 19:** A pro-democracy protester in Hong Kong. Photograph: Anthony Wallace/AFP/Getty Images

In this pattern, the main focus of attention usually remains on the centrally located element but this central element is shown in relation to two separate elements on either side of it, on the horizontal axis.

Slightly more dynamic relationship with the *isolating* feature in photography is represented by the *axial* configuration of elements in the image frame. Put differently, one dominating element (dominating in size/focus, etc.), usually located away from the centre, is singled out in the image frame and becomes salient. This element is then displayed in relation to other elements in the image frame along the diagonal axis. The examples in Examples 20a and 20b illustrate this phenomenon.

---

<sup>66</sup> For the triptych pattern Caple (2013, 106) found inspiration in a Fine Arts context, where *trptych* represents a painting consisting of three panels (hinged together), where the two outer panels relate to, but are subordinate, to the larger central panel.



**Example 20a:** *isolating, axial configuration;*  
Facing prosecution? North Korea's leader, Kim  
Jong Un (KCNA/Reuters) Photo:  
KCNA/Reuters



**Example 20b:** *isolating, axial configuration;*  
Pope Francis Photo: AP

In Example 20a, we can see the North Korea's leader, Kim Jong Un, who is without any doubt singled out and foregrounded in the right side of the image frame. While he is foregrounded in terms of size, focus and position in the image frame, he is also shown in relation to the soldiers lined up in a row, who are presented not as individuals, but rather as a group of force without identity, contributing to a sharp contrast to widely known Kim Jong Un. Similarly, in Example 20b, Pope Francis is singled out and focused on, and on top of that, shown in relation to an anonymized Vatican soldier standing in the background in the left part of the image. The diagonal configuration is further emphasized by the microphone and Pope's hand, both intersecting the diagonal axis.<sup>67</sup>

It is obvious that *isolating* category in the Balance network operates not only to draw our attention to particular elements in the image frame, but may also establish dynamic, unequal relations between a dominant element and other less significant elements in the frame, illustrated, for example in Example 20a. This view also resonates with the Gestalt theory (Dondis 1973), according to which:

centred, formally balanced images offer no visual surprise, while elements organized axially within the image frame create an unequal relationship between elements and therefore offer more visual stimulation because of the need to counterbalance the elements on the diagonal axis. (Caple 2013, 107)

---

<sup>67</sup> The asymmetry in axially composed photographs is highly valued as an aesthetically pleasing form of composition (Präkel 2006).

Before moving on to the *iterating* compositional configurations, it is important to emphasize once again that *isolating* features may not always refer to one element only, being in isolation to others. It is more connected to the idea of being singled out in relation to the others, which, as a result, has to do more with salience rather than with the number of participants.<sup>68</sup>

#### 3.3.4.1.2 Iterating compositional patterns

Images portraying two or more elements, which are arranged in a regular and symmetrical pattern within the image frame, form an *iterating* compositional configuration. As shown in Table 3.15, simultaneous choices are available between images that either *divide* (a relationship between two elements, which are usually equally spaced either side of the image frame centre) or *serialise* (a relationship between more than two elements; such elements are usually evenly spaced within the image frame). The above discussed principal distinctions within the iterating compositional configurations are illustrated in Examples 21a and 21b below. Example 24a portrays two prominent politicians who seem to be doing the same thing, which can be taken as an example of iterating and dividing relationship. The position of their bodies and their facial expressions match each other, illustrating a matching relationship (discussed below). In contrast to Example 21a, Example 21b shows three represented participants regularly arranged in the image frame and in relation to each other, which creates a serializing pattern. Additionally the participants are captured doing the same thing, wearing the same clothes and holding the same protective shields, which only emphasizes a matching relationship.

---

<sup>68</sup> To help us to decide whether an image is *isolating* or *iterating* Caple (2013, 99) suggests that we ask the following questions: *Is the image focusing our attention on one element/group of elements in the image? And Is the image depicting more or less stable relations between several elements in the image?*





**Example 21a:** *iterating, dividing, matching* configuration; Hungary's prime minister last held talks with the Russian president in Moscow in January 2014



**Example 21b:** *iterating, serializing, matching* configuration; Riot police try to disperse Anwar Ibrahim's supporters outside court in Putrajaya, Malaysia, on Tuesday. Photograph: Fazry Ismail/EPA

As demonstrated in the system of the Balance network in Table 3.15, the basic choice between *dividing* and *serializing* simultaneously combines with further choices of *matching*, *mirroring* or *facing*: *matching* reflects the fact that the elements are doing the same thing; *mirroring* means that the elements are reflected in a surface in the image; and *facing* means that the elements are looking at each other. The choice of *scattered* in the iterating pattern cannot be used or applied by definition to the *dividing* configuration. It is only difficult to imagine a photograph with two dominant elements in the image frame which would be positioned to each other in a scattered way. In the Balance system network this limitation is indicated by superscripts "I" and "T" next to *scattered* and *serializing*, which stand for "if" and "then" respectively. To put it simply, if the elements in the image frame are arranged in a scattered pattern, then only the choice of serializing configuration is executed.

Study examples of iterating compositional patterns in Examples 25–30 below. Example 25 illustrates *iterating, dividing, mirroring* pattern, while Example 26 exemplifies *iterating, dividing, facing* configuration. Examples 27a and 27b exemplify *iterating, serializing, matching* pattern. Needless to say, the *matching* relationship between the elements in the images does not have to be exactly identical. Unlike elements in Example 27a whose posture is exactly identical, represented participants in Example 27b are all mourning but each of them in a slightly different body position. Despite that they form a *matching* pattern. In Examples 28a and 28b, we can see *serializing, facing* configurations as represented participants in the image frame are facing one another. Examples 29a and 29b

represent a *serializing, scattered* category. Finally, Example 30 illustrates *iterating, serializing, mirroring* configuration, which is, however, rather rare and was borrowed from Caple for illustration (2013, 101).



**Example 25:** *iterating, dividing, mirroring* pattern (borrowed from Caple 2013, 101)



**Example 26:** *iterating, dividing, facing* pattern (borrowed from The Guardian; 12 July 2013)



**Example 27a:** *iterating, serializing, matching* configuration; Arbaeen in 2008



**Example 27b:** *iterating, serializing, matching* pattern; One Briton and three US citizens die as conflict descends into religious war



**Example 28a:** *iterating, serializing, facing* configuration; President Erdogan



**Example 28b:** *iterating, serializing, facing* configuration; Government attempts to reform

Greece's economy have been met with often

violent protests



**Example 29a:** *iterating, serializing, scattered* configuration; Protests took place in Marseille as well as other major cities

**Example 29b:** *iterating, serializing, scattered* configuration; More than 500 migrants died in the Lampedusa tragedies in October 2013 Photo: REUTERS



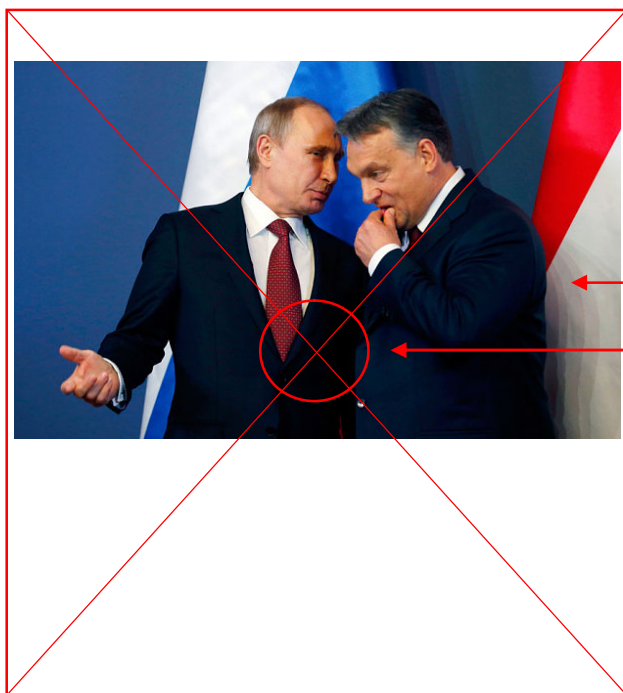
**Example 30:** *iterating, serializing, mirroring* (borrowed from Caple [2013, 101])

### 3.3.4.1.3 Endocentric/exocentric balance

As discussed above, the Balance network is made up of two systems, in which choices have to be made between either *isolating* or *iterating* patterns, which are at the same time either *endocentrically* or *exocentrically* balanced, with dependence on whether the VUI focus falls inside or outside the image frame. In other words, it concerns how much of the action taking place in the image is captured in the frame. In this respect, the *endocentric* and *exocentric* patterns in the network correlate with the transactional and non-transactional action processes in the representational metafunction discussed above. *Endocentricity* is concerned with the presence of the Actor and the Goal within the image frame, forming a transactional narrative structure. On the other hand, *exocentricity* reflects the presence of the Actor but

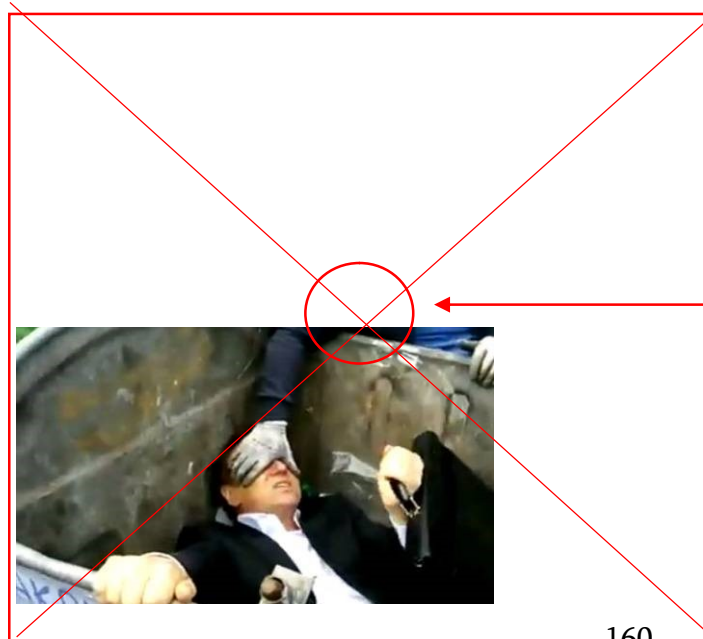


the absence of the Goal, which has been cropped out of the image frame. The absence of the Goal is nevertheless implied through the unresolved vectors emanating from the Actor. An example of *endocentrically* balanced composition is offered in Example 31, which follows. Here, both represented participants, forming a single VUI, are present in the image frame. Whereas in Example 32, there is only a single represented participant, forming an incomplete VUI. In fact, it is not the Actor that is in the image frame but the Goal of the action process. Actors have been cropped out of the image frame, with only their hands left in the image as the vectors directing towards the Goal.



Visual unit of information (VUI)  
 the focus of the VUI (falls inside the image frame)

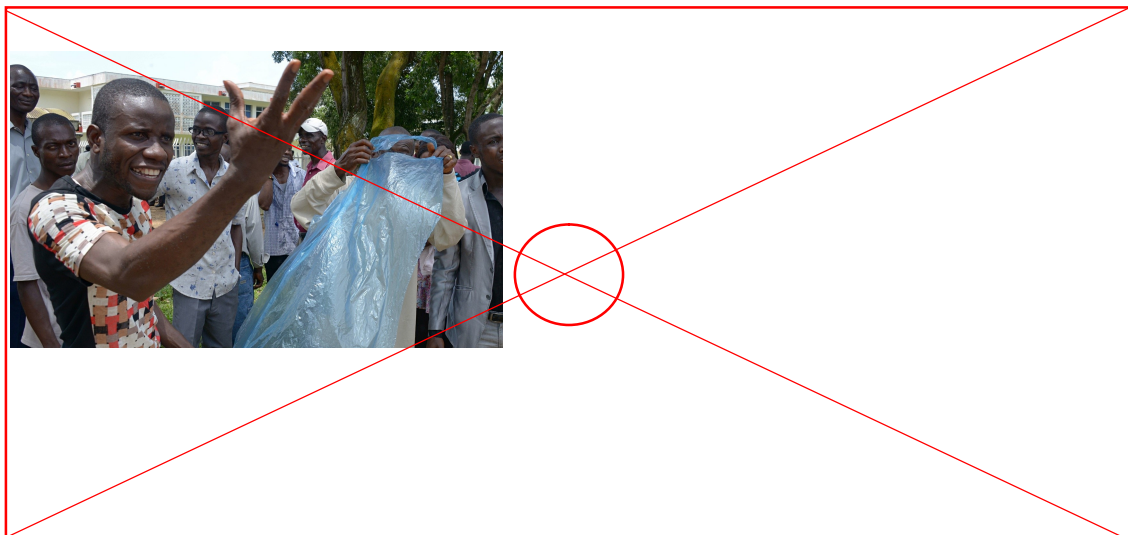
**Example 31:** *endocentrically balanced composition*; Vladimir Putin with Viktor Orbán before a joint news conference in Budapest Photo: Laszlo Balogh/Reuters



The VUI focus falls outside the image frame

**Example 32:** *exocentrically balanced composition*; Vitaliy Zhuravskiy was filmed being forced into the bin by activists

Example 32, which illustrates an example of exocentrically balanced composition should be, in fact, considered an imbalanced image, nevertheless, Caple (2013) is of the view that the task of completing, that is, balancing the image is given to the viewer, who can imagine a group of Ukrainian protesters who have just thrown Vitaliy Zhuravskiy into the dustbin in revenge for taking bribes. As a result, even though a part of the image has been cropped out and is missing, the image is ultimately just as balanced as the endocentrically balanced compositions. Another example of exocentrically balanced image can be seen in Example 33, which invited the viewer to image in their heads the confrontation of medical workers with the authorities during the Ebola epidemic.



**Example 33:** exocentrically balanced composition with the VUI focus outside the image frame; Medical workers of the John F Kennedy hospital of Monrovia show the aprons they have been wearing during a strike for salaries and better security against the Ebola epidemic. Photograph: Dominique Faget/AFP/Getty Images

Table 3.16 presents the summary of the realizations of the Balance network compositional meanings in visual communication after Caple (2009; 2013).

Realizations of compositional configurations using the Balance network	
<i>Isolating, centred, single</i>	Images (usually portraits or close-ups) with a single element in the centre or “filling” the image frame, including a wide-

	angle shot of a person positioned in the centre of the frame with a lot of elements visible in the background.
<i>Isolating, centred, triptych</i>	Images with a centrally located element (isolating), which is shown in relation to two separate elements either side of it.
<i>Isolating, axial</i>	In axial configuration all elements in the frame are located away from the centre of the image frame, and elements (usually dominating the image frame) are shown in relation to other elements in the frame but along the diagonal axis.
<i>Iterating, dividing, matching</i>	Images with two (dividing) elements in the image frame are captured as doing the same activity.
<i>Iterating, dividing, mirroring</i>	Images with two (dividing) elements in the image frame that are reflected in a surface, be that in a mirror, water, glass, etc.
<i>Iterating, dividing, facing</i>	Images with two (dividing) elements that are turned towards each other, that is, facing one another.
<i>Iterating, serializing, matching</i>	More than two elements (serializing) in the image frame are captured as doing the same activity.
<i>Iterating, serializing, mirroring</i>	Images with more than two (serializing) elements in the image frame that are reflected in a surface, be that in a mirror, water, glass, etc.
<i>Iterating, serializing, facing</i>	Images with more than two (serializing) elements that are turned towards one another, that is, facing one another.
<i>Iterating, serializing, scattered</i>	Images with more than two (serializing) elements that are somewhat randomly configured and seem to be fairly chaotic in terms of their organization.

**Table 3.16:** Realizations of compositional configurations using the Balance network

### 3.4 Results and discussion

Having introduced a semiotic approach to the analysis of the visual, which aims at getting the meaning potential of the news images, let me discuss results of the analysis in terms of the representational, interactional, and compositional meanings. By compositional meanings I do not only mean Kress and van Leeuwen's grammar of visual design, but also Caple's Balance system which was introduced to offer an

alternative method of analysing the organisational patterns within the image (to replace the 'obsolete' system of Information value).

It is worth mentioning here that complete results of the analysis are available in Appendix II of the present study.

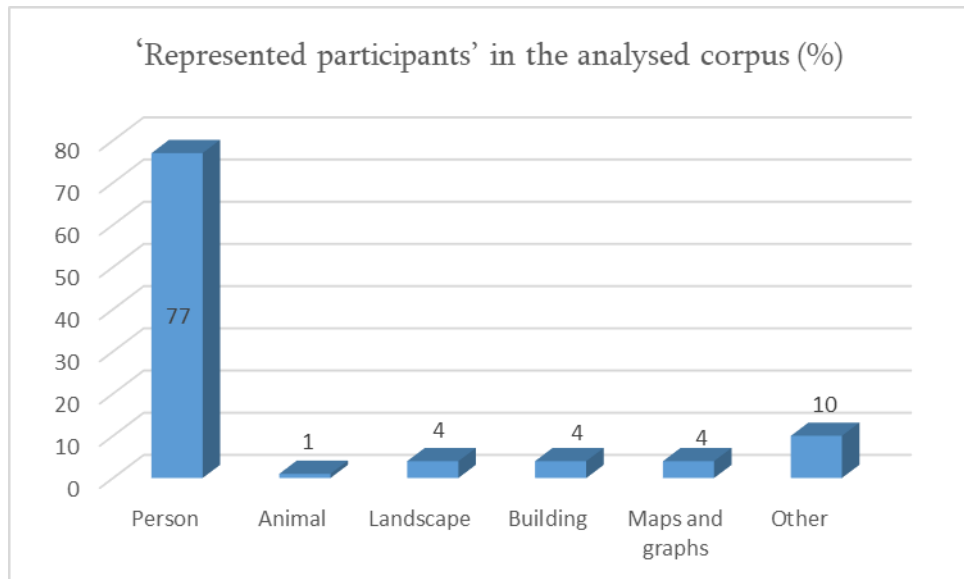
The corpus under analysis consists of 155 news images: the proportion of 'represented participants' (in %) is illustrated in Table 3.17. I found that in 121 images people or animals are involved in some kind of activity. The remaining 34 news images portray non-sentient elements which do not participate in a process, like buildings, maps, landscapes, etc. Such images, following Kress and van Leeuwen (2006), could be classified as conceptual images. These images contribute very little to the news storytelling potential of the news story, which is why they were not included in the analysis. In other words, images that do not include any agentive participants were kept separate because they would not present for further analysis in the interactional and compositional metafunctions. Examples of non-agentive participants are illustrated in Examples 34a and 34b. It does not, however, mean that images without agentive participants cannot construe, for example, news values (see Chapter 2).



**Example 34a:** The bloody scene of the deadly attack (Getty Images)



**Example 34b:** The European Court of Human Rights oversees human rights law that the UK has signed up to

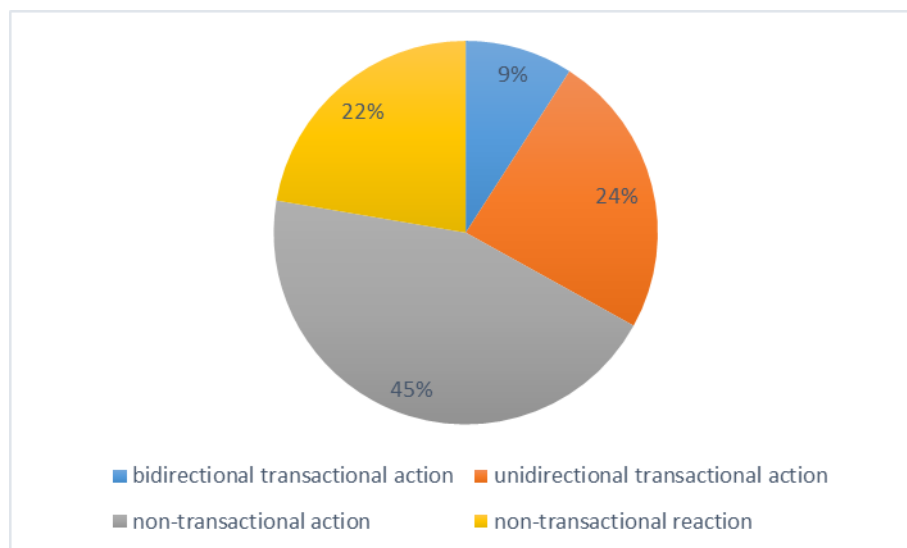


**Table 3.17:** Represented participants in the analysed corpus

Based on Table 3.17, a very clear tendency is present in the analysed corpus. News images in the hard news story genre tend to depict primarily agentive participants, that is people, who are represented as 'doing' something, which is in congruence with Caple's (2013) assertion that press photographs are, on the whole, narrative structures as well as with Hall's (1981) claim that people are par excellence the content of news photographs. However, it is necessary to see what kind of activity the represented participants are involved.

As for the processes in narrative structures, images tend to cluster around the *agentive, non-projective, action* end of the network, with differences when it comes to the relationship between Actors or Reacters with Goals and Phenomena, respectively. The proportion of *agentive processes* in narrative structures is illustrated in Table 3.18.





**Table 3.18:** Realizations of *agentive processes* in narrative structures

The most frequent narrative structure in the analysed corpus is that of *non-transactional action*, which illustrates a situation in which a vector emanates from the Actor, but does not point at any other participant. These image participants are usually portrayed as giving a speech, waving at someone, protesting at a demonstration, etc. An explanation for such a high percentage of *non-transactional actions* may lie in the number of politicians, police patrols and a number of individuals in the analysed corpus. These participants are portrayed usually as providing a commentary or giving a speech,<sup>69</sup> policemen are portrayed as being on the patrol, while ordinary people may be portrayed as witnesses of news events. To put it in other words, these participants do not interact with other participants (who are often missing) in the image.

A slightly different narrative structure is represented by *non-transactional reaction* (22 %), which reflects a participant (Reacter) who only emanates an eyeline vector, but does not point at another participant. It means the image portrays a participant who is just looking at another person or an object, who/which, however, does not lie within the image frame. Caple (2013) speaks about ‘unresolved vectors’ which may lead the reader’s eyes to the space that should be occupied by the Phenomenon (the object or person the Reacter is looking at). This missing Phenomenon can be completed by the reader himself, which requires a cognitive effort. I agree with Caple (2013, 64; italics mine) who is of the view that “the

<sup>69</sup> Interestingly enough, more than 30 images in the corpus portray a politician.

*transaction* is ultimately completed by the viewer of the image.” This is without any doubt an interpersonal phenomenon in that *non-transactional reaction* processes invite the viewer for further interaction.

Finally, images depicting *unidirectional transactional action* processes as well as *bidirectional transactional* processes involve both the Actor and the Goal, and Interactors, respectively. As such, they portray a complete referential image of the narrative structure. Since *unidirectional transactional action* processes together with *bidirectional transactional processes* represent only 31 % of all agentive processes, it seems the represented participants tend to engage with the viewer rather than with each other in the image.

What is also evident from a representational analysis of the analysed corpus is that the represented participants were almost inevitably photographed in unrecognizable *setting*. In fact, in 82.6 % of stories the represented participants are portrayed in unrecognizable environment. In contrast, only 9 % of images showed a discernible *setting*. By the same token, 8.4 % of images showed at least partly recognizable *setting*. One explanation for this tendency may lie in the fact that the analysed corpus was composed of stories collected from the newspaper websites that target at a global reader, no matter the country he comes from. From this perspective, it is more important to depict a represented participant than the *setting* in which he occurs, particularly if the setting is of second importance and does not have a crucial role in the news event.

As discussed above, interactive meanings in news images are realized in three simultaneous systems of Contact, Social distance and Attitude, which entails that relations with the viewer are established through the combination of the realizations of meanings simultaneously occurring together. Table 3.19 offers complex results of these systems.

Interactive meanings in the corpus	% of corpus (n = 121)	
<b>Contact</b>	demand	20

	offer <sup>70</sup>	61
<b>Social distance</b>	intimate/personal	23
	social	42
	impersonal	35
<b>Attitude: subjectivity</b>	involvement	52
	detachment	48
	viewer power	21
	equality	58
	representation power	21
<b>Facial affect</b>	% of corpus (n = 80)	
	positive	6
	neutral	6
	negative	8

**Table 3.19:** Interactive meanings in the analysed corpus

To start with the system of Contact, 20 % of participants engage the reader directly through direct eye-contact, while in 61 % of images the represented participants are offered up for contemplation by the audience. In 19 % of images there was no eye contact at all, that is why I did not include these under the category of *offer*, but even such participants depicted in news images are offered to the reader. It is relevant here to emphasize that a contact established through direct eye-contact is very powerful interpersonal instrument to engage the reader.

It comes as no surprise, when moving on to the system of Social distance, that 23 % of images enact any kind of *intimacy* or *personal* relationship with the viewer. Represented participants in these images are photographed from a close up, in contrast to 75 % of participants that are either mid (42 %) or long shots (35 %), enacting *social* or *impersonal* meaning relations. Nevertheless, with respect to the

---

<sup>70</sup> In 19 % of images there was no eye contact at all, that is why I did include these under the category of offer.

'definition' of hard news story discussed in Chapter 1, 23 % of images that make a direct *demand* on the viewer to become personally involved, seems to be a significant figure.

It should be noted here that certain combinations tend to cluster together, similarly as certain news values cluster together. For example, *demand* realized through direct eye contact often combines with *intimate* relationship realized by means of a close up shot. An example of such a clustering is offered in Examples 11a–d above.

*Involvement* represents another feature of interactive meanings that also tends to cluster with Contact. As noted in Table 3.19, 52 % of viewers are directly involved with the represented participants and their activities by means of a shot from a frontal angle (realizing *involvement*). In contrast, in 48 % of images viewers are not invited to become involved with the participants. In fact, in 4 % of images the represented participants were photographed from behind showing their backs, which is rather rare in press photography. See, for example Example 35 below.



**Example 35:** The al-Basha Tower - which housed TV and radio stations, as well as about 30 flats - was flattened

This technique taken from cinematography has been called a point-of-view shot (Cagle 2013, 77) and allows the viewer look at the scene from the point of view of the person over whose shoulder the shot is taken. I called these examples as *rejection*, to maximize the *detachment* between the represented participant and the viewer.

In terms of power relations realized through the system of Attitude and Subjectivity, the majority of images in the data set were photographed from a horizontal angle, establishing an *equal* relationship between the represented

participants and the viewer. There is an even distribution of images shot from a low or high angle. Again, it applies that the system of power relations interacts with the previously discussed systems of Contact and Social distance. Thus, it is important to understand interactive meanings in images in the interplay of all the simultaneous systems (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006).

Last, but not least, I also added to the analysis of interactive meanings Martin's (2001) notion of Facial affect. Here, I had to eliminate from the analysis those images which lacked discernible facial features. Where they were discernible, a choice was made between *positive*, *neutral* and *negative* Facial affect. Out of 80 news images, which portrayed participants with clearly discernible facial features, 16 % of images displayed *positive* Facial affect, while 18 encoded rather *negative* Facial affect. The majority of images, that is, 66 % of images, however, displayed *neutral* Facial affect. There is no doubt both *positive* as well as *negative* Facial affect may influence the interpersonal relationship between the represented participant and the viewer.

As discussed above, composition relates the interactive and representational meanings of an image to each other through three simultaneous systems of Information value, Saliency and Framing (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006). Nevertheless, since I did not find the system of Information value appropriate for the analysis of news images (discussed above), I will look here only at the systems of Saliency and Framing, moving on then to the Balance network, which I have adopted as an alternative method for analysing the organisational patterns within the image.

As regards Saliency, it relates to the "degree to which an element draws attention to itself" (Kress and van Leeuwen 2006, 210) and is represented as a cline, ranging from maximal to minimal. In the analysed corpus, in 40 % of images represented participants were displayed as *maximally salient*. This maximal 'hierarchy of importance', in Kress and van Leeuwen's (2006, 201) words, was primarily achieved by zooming in on the represented participant or by singling out one participant and filling the frame with that participant. In contrast, 13 % of images displayed participants with *minimal saliency*, while the remaining 47 % of images portrayed the represented participants evenly (in terms of the size) in

relation to other elements within the image frame, and thereby were classified as *salient*.

Framing, like Saliency, is a matter of degree of connection and “relates to the spatial composition of elements and the degree to which they are *connected* or *disconnected* to each other within an image frame” (Caple 2013, 82; italics mine).<sup>71</sup> In the analysed corpus I identified only 5 examples of *disconnection* (that is, 4 %), consider, for example, Example 8 presented above. The main method of achieving dominance of the image frame in the corpus is through size. Other photographic devices such as depth of sharpness to enhance saliency were not identified.

Finally, every image of the corpus was analysed for its compositional configurations, which takes into account the balance of each news image. Following the Balance network, all balanced images are well-proportioned and satisfy criteria for a visually appealing image. The results of this analysis are presented in Table 3.20, Table 3.21 and Table 3.22 below.

Balance	% of corpus
<i>Isolating</i>	40 % (48)
<i>Iterating</i>	60 % (73)

**Table 3.20:** Compositional balance in the analysed corpus

Isolating analysis		% of isolating corpus (48 images)	
<i>centred</i>	4 % (41)	<i>trptych</i>	0
		<i>single</i>	100 % (41)
<i>axial</i>	% (7)		

**Table 3.21:** Isolating analysis of the analysed corpus

---

<sup>71</sup> Framing can also relate to external connections, for example, between images and stories on the page. This was not, however, in the interest of the present dissertation.

Iterating analysis	% of iterating corpus (73 images)	
	<i>dividing</i> – 25 % (18)	<i>serializing</i> – 75 % (55)
<i>matching</i>	20 % (15)	44 % (32)
<i>mirroring</i>	0	0
<i>facing</i>	4 % (3)	10 % (7)
<i>scattered</i>	NA	22 % (16)

**Table 3.22:** Iterating analysis of the analysed corpus

Looking generally at the corpus, 40 % of images display *isolating* compositional configurations, while 60 % are analysed as having *iterating* composition. Within *isolating* configurations, *centred single* compositional patterns prevail in contrast to *axil* configurations. Out of the images that fall within *iterating* configurations, 75 % are organized *serially* as opposed to 25 % of images that are organized in *dividing* pattern. For both categories, *serializing* and *dividing*, elements within the image frame are also *matching*, with 44 and 20 % of images conforming to these patterns respectively. None of the images of the analysed corpus fall outside this analysis.

In terms of *endocentric* and *exocentric* balance of the images in the corpus, 85 % of images are *endocentrically* balanced, as opposed to 15 % of those that are *exocentrically* balanced. *Exocentrically* balanced images stand for such images that have only the Actor and vectors within the image frame, while missing the Goal of the action process (Caple 2013). As such, VUI is not complete. In this respect, the *endocentric* and *exocentric* compositional patterns in the Balance network correlate with the *transactional* and *non-transactional* action processes within the representational metafunction (Caple 2013). The analysis has confirmed that *exocentrically* balanced images tend to cluster around *isolating*, *centred* or *axially* patterned images. In addition to that, despite the fact that *exocentric* compositional configuration should be considered unbalanced image, since the action process remains unresolved in the image, Caple (2013) believes that the task of completing and therefore balancing the image is given to the viewer.

To conclude, although the fact majority of images in the corpus are rather conventionally composed—either *singly* and *centrally* in the image frame, or

following *iterating* and *serializing* configurations—a number of news images in the corpus is composed following the more challenging asymmetrical *axial* pattern. Nevertheless, the analysis has shown that rather than through the aesthetic appeal, photographers tend to produce images composed in ways that stimulate the viewer to participate more actively with the represented participants of news images.

### 3.5 Conclusions

In this chapter, I have attempted to apply a metafunctional approach to the analysis of news images in the hard news story genre. I have demonstrated such an approach is applicable and provides a useful tool to explore interpersonal relations between the represented participants in images and the audience, which is in the spotlight of the present dissertation.

The results of the analysis are quite revealing of the function of this particular news genre. A representational analysis shows that images in the hard news story genre tend to depict primarily agentive participants who are presented as ‘doing’ something. The preponderance of *non-transactional actions* indicates that the presented participants are likely to become engaged with the viewer rather than with each other in the image. By the same token, images realizing *non-transactional reaction processes* require a cognitive effort on part of the viewer to complete the missing Phenomenon from the image.

In terms of interactional meanings, I found that almost one quarter of images engage the reader directly through direct eye-contact, a rather unexpected finding when considering that the definition of the genre is associated primarily with negative and disruptive events. As a consequence of clustering of certain combinations between these simultaneous systems under discussion, it comes as no surprise that one quarter of images enact *personal* or *intimate* relationship with the reader. Additionally over fifty per cent of viewers are directly involved with the represented participants by means of a shot from a frontal angle, realizing *involvement*. These findings are in congruence with the results of the news values analysis and a high occurrence of the news values of Prominence and Personalization.

For the analysis of compositional meaning-making within news images I followed Kress and van Leeuwen (2006) in terms of the systems of Saliency and



Framing. Nevertheless, instead of the third system of Information value, I followed the analytical framework of Balance in composition, and have applied this to the analysis of the news images. The Balance system proved to be useful and applicable to news images.

The analysis has demonstrated that 40 % of images display *isolating* compositional configurations, while 60 % are analysed as having *iterating* composition. Within *isolating* configurations, *centred*, *single* compositional patterns prevail in contrast to *axil* configurations, which contribute to the aesthetical composition of news images. The analysis has also confirmed that *exocentrically* balanced images tend to cluster around *isolating*, *centred* or *axially* patterned images despite the fact that endocentrically balanced images widely prevail in occurrence. Finally, the analysis has shown that rather than through the aesthetic appeal, photographers (of the images in the corpus) tend to produce images composed in ways that stimulate the viewer to participate more actively with the represented participants of news images. These findings demonstrate that news images in the corpus and potentially in the hard news story genre are not designed by photographers primarily for aesthetic appeal but to capture a slice of life, combining the ideational metafunction in portraying the news event with the interpersonal aspect in engaging the reader.

## Chapter Four

### 4. Temporal Deixis in the Media Discourse

#### 4.1 Introduction

There is no doubt newspaper readers are far from being merely passive recipients of selected messages. On the contrary, they are actively involved in producing meaning as well. They do so by absorbing and deducing information (ideational dimension), by entering the discourse space created by the author (interpersonal dimension), but also by looking at how a text hangs together, in Talbot's (2007, 46) words, by "drawing attention to the resources that a reader needs to bring to a text in order to make sense of it" (textual dimension). Putting particular emphasis on the interpersonal dimension, "the notion of text as dialogue, the dialogical positioning of discourse participants, and the internal heteroglossic structuration of news texts thus cooperate in a highly complex way in order to facilitate the transactional aspect of the communication" (Chovanec 2014, 24). The objective of the present chapter is to focus on the pragmatic category of deixis as one of the many above mentioned aspects of communication, which has a strong interpersonal orientation.

Deixis draws on various lexico-grammatical means to construct a shared context between the participants in a speech event, but also to delimit, reinforce and modify their personal relations. Following Levinson (1983, 54), "deixis concerns the ways in which languages encode or grammaticalize features of the context of utterance of speech event, and thus also concerns ways in which the interpretation of utterances depends on the analysis of that context of utterance."<sup>72</sup> The traditional categories of deixis are person, place and time.<sup>73</sup> To these traditional categories we should add discourse deixis and social deixis (cf. Levinson 1983; Lyons 1968;

---

<sup>72</sup> The term is borrowed from the Greek word for indicating or pointing.

<sup>73</sup> Person deixis concerns the encoding of the role of participants in the speech event, in which the utterance in question is delivered. Place deixis concerns the encoding of spatial locations relative to the location of the participants in the speech event. Time deixis concerns the encoding of temporal points and spans relative to the time at which at utterance was spoken (Levinson 1983).

Fillmore 1975).<sup>74</sup> Despite a high frequency of verbs, noun phrases, adverbs of place and other forms with deictic reference, it is the temporal deixis which plays—through the use of verbal tenses and adverbials of time—the most significant role in reporting genres (Jeffries 2006; Chapman 2006; Bax 2011). It follows that the present chapter will limit its focus on temporal deixis. Particular attention will be paid to the model of deictic centre projection applicable to news texts in general and manifested in the conventional shift of tenses in headlines and leads in particular (Chovanec 2014). Chovanec (2014) is of the view that the projection, which makes the verbal tenses correspond to the readers’ deictic centre established around the receiving time, enhances the interpersonal dimension of communication.

## 4.2 Deictic Centre and Deictic Projection

Deixis is usually organized in an egocentric way, i.e. centred on the speaker or interpreted from the speaker’s or hearer’s environmental situation. Bühler (1934) was the first to speak about deictic components of this situation: temporal, spatial, and person, concluding that at the centre, or *origo*, are *here*, *now*, and *I*. This means the centre of reference or the deictic centre is usually the one where the speaker is the central person, the time of speaking is the central time, and the place where the speaker is at coding time is the central place (cf. Levinson 1983). Lyons (1977, 637) calls this fixing of the deictic centre “the canonical situation of utterance,” which involves

one-one, or one-many, signalling in the phonic medium along the vocal-auditory channel, with all the participants present in the same actual situation able to see one another and to perceive the associated non-vocal paralinguistic features of their utterances, and each assuming the role of sender and receiver in turn. (Lyons 1977, 637)

It follows that the deictic centre is often used to denote the implied “anchoring point” that utterers and interpreters construct or impose during verbal interaction.

---

<sup>74</sup> Discourse (or text) deixis has to do with the encoding of reference to portions of the unfolding discourse in which the utterance is located. Social deixis concerns the encoding of social distinctions that are relative to participant-roles, particularly aspects of the social relationship holding between speaker and addressee(s) or speakers and some referent (Levinson 1983).

If we consider a typical face-to-face communication, the spatial as well as temporal settings of the interlocutors coincide. Lyons (1977, 685) calls this situation *deictic simultaneity*, wherein the moment of utterance and the moment of reception are identical. The only variable which, in the canonical situation of utterance, may shift deictic centres between interlocutors is that of person (affecting the use of personal pronouns), occurring when the interlocutors take turns as speakers. In this respect, Chovanec (2014) points out that personal deixis is more dynamic because any time speakers swap, there is a switch in deictic centres; spatial deixis is less dynamic though still changeable, for instance, reflecting the physical locations of the speakers;<sup>75</sup> by contrast, temporal deixis is the most static because all interlocutors share the same temporal co-presence.

While in face-to-face communication the co-presence of the interlocutors (who share all deictic variables) is expected or taken for granted, in other forms of communication, such as video conferences or telephone conferences, the interlocutors are removed from one another, sharing only the temporal frame of reference. In the case of written mode of communication, neither spatial, nor temporal reference is shared by the interlocutors, since written communication traditionally operates in “a split context of situation and is characterized by both temporal and spatial displacement” (Chovanec 2014, 35).<sup>76</sup> Put differently, the spatial as well as temporal frame of reference in the written mode of communication is typically not shared by the interlocutors, i.e. the writer and the reader. In order to prevent ambiguous interpretations in such displaced settings, it is crucial to distinguish the moment of utterance, or *coding time* (or CT) from the moment of reception or *receiving time* (or RT) because we are not in the domain of *deictic simultaneity* mentioned above (cf. Levinson 1983). Under some conditions the deictic centre for some deictic expressions may shift from the speaker to the addressee or to some other person. Consider Examples 1a–c, all borrowed from Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 1453):

---

<sup>75</sup> Consider the encoding of movement and directions when using verbs *come* and *go* (Chovanec 2014).

<sup>76</sup> Nevertheless, it should be pointed out that this spatio-temporal displacement may be at least partially overcome by modern technologies. Chovanec (2014) mentions, for example, a genre of electronic chat, in which the temporal co-presence is realized at the moment of sending the message.

(1a) *I started this letter two hours ago but I keep getting interrupted.*

(1b) *Now wash your hands.*

(1c) *She realised Ed must have left at least a week ago.*

In Example 1a, *two hours ago* indicates the temporal distance between the time the letter was begun and now—the deictic expression is interpreted in relation to the speaker’s “now”, the time of utterance. The time at which the addressee reads the letter is irrelevant. By contrast, Example 1b exemplifies a notice in a public toilet. Here, “now” refers not to the time of writing the notice itself but to the time of reading it, constantly shifting with the passage of time. In other words, “now” is interpreted in relation to the time of decoding rather than encoding. Similarly, in Example 1c *at least a week ago* can be interpreted as “at least a week before the time of the utterance”, but as Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 1453) point out, it is also possible to read it as “at least a week before the time of her realisation”. As a result, it is exactly the use of a deictic expression which leads to the adoption of the perspective of the person whose experience the speaker is reporting.

In split contexts of temporal and spatial displacement discussed above, a decision has to be made by the speaker about whether the deictic centre will remain on the speaker, thus corresponding with the CT; or will be shifted, in Lyons’s words (1975), and projected to the addressee, corresponding with the RT. This phenomenon of deictic projection or non-projection is illustrated in Example 2a–b, borrowed from Levinson (1983, 74):

(2a) *This programme is being recorded today, Wednesday April 1<sup>st</sup>, to be relayed next Thursday.*

(2b) *This programme was recorded last Wednesday, April 1<sup>st</sup>, to be relayed today.*

While in Example 2a the deictic centre corresponds to the speaker, coinciding with the CT, in 2b the deictic centre is projected or shifted onto the addressee, coinciding with the RT. According to Chovanec (2014, 36), “a text with non-projected deixis may require an increased effort on the part of the recipient since the reader may need to work out the relationship between the CT and the RT.” It follows that “[t]he reader may thus need to interact relatively more with the text to account for the two unbridged deictic centres” (ibid.). On the other hand, in case the text producer

decides to project his or her deictic centre onto the receiving time, the text is presented more as a product prepared for the benefit of the reader and becomes interpersonally salient.

Before going any further, it is, however, important to emphasize again that the meaning of deictic expressions is explicitly related and tied to the utterance-act itself, since location in time may be also indicated by non-deictic means (Huddleston and Pullum 2002). Deictic expressions are anchored to specific points in the communicative event (Levinson 1983). Since semantic categories of past, present and future are inherently relational, that is one time is defined by its relation to another, Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 125–127) distinguish between four temporal concepts or categories, relations of *the time referred to* and *the time of orientation* are reflected in three time spans illustrated below (past time, present time, future time):

$T_{sit}$  – time of situation

$T_r$  – time referred to (identified with  $T_{sit}$  when aspectuality is perfective)

$T_d$  – deictic time (normally the time of utterance)

$T_o$  – time of orientation (identified as  $T_d$  in the default case)

Past time	$T_r$ anterior to $T_o$	$T_r < T_o$
Present time	$T_r$ simultaneous with $T_o$	$T_r = T_o$
Future time	$T_r$ posterior to $T_o$	$T_r > T_o$

Huddleston and Pullum (2002) are of the view that where the time of encoding and the time of decoding are not identical, the default identification of  $T_o$  is with the time of encoding, that is the writer’s time, as in Example 3a taken from Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 126):

(3a) *I am writing this letter while the boys are at school.* ( $T_o$  is time of encoding)

Nevertheless, in notices like in Example 3b, it is identified as the time of decoding, that is the addressee’s time:

(3b) *You are now leaving West Berlin.* [a written notice] ( $T_o$  is time of decoding)

In the case that  $T_o$  and  $T_a$  usually coincide and the tense is interpreted deictically, it does not invariably need to be the case. There are examples of non-deictic examples, consider Example 3c (Huddleston and Pullum 2002, 126):

**(3c)** *If she beats him he'll claim she cheated.*

In Example 3c,  $T_o$  is not  $T_a$ : the time of the (possible) cheating is not anterior to the time of my speaking, but to the time of his making a claim of cheating. In conclusion, tense does not distinguish between a deictic  $T_o$  and a future  $T_o$ . In the case that a deictic  $T_o$  is usually the default interpretation ( $T_o = T_a$ ), it can be overridden to yield a non-deictic interpretation, as illustrated in Example 3c.

To conclude the discussion on the position of deictic centre, let me summarize what has been said up to now: in displaced communication contexts, there are essentially two possibilities of the deictic centre position:

1. deictic centre remains on the speaker or writer.
2. deictic centre is projected onto the receiver and coincides with the RT.

As far as the relationship between the CT and the RT is concerned, there are three possible scenarios, schematically illustrated in Table 4.1. The first scenario reflects simultaneous communication, in which both the speaker and the recipient share the same spatio-temporal environment. As a result, the CT and the RT are identical. On the other hand, in displaced communication contexts, the CT and the RT are either construed as independent, or the CT is projected to the future moment of the anticipated reception of the text respectively. In the former scenario the projection is not implemented at all, whereas the latter scenario brings about the construal of deictic simultaneity.

simultaneous comm.	deictic centre overlap (genuine deictic simultaneity)	CT = RT
displaced comm.	a) no projection	CT ≠ RT
	b) projection (constructed deictic simultaneity)	CT → RT

**Table 4.1:** The relationship between the CT and the RT (taken from Chovanec 2014, 38)

As discussed above, the reasons for projection include the construction of a shared temporal context between the speaker or writer and the recipient, the author's decision to establish a degree of involvement or complicity or the author's endeavour to make do without the trace of the CT. Fowler (1996, 79) mentions the

case of literary texts, where “the narrator pretends that there is a common point of time, a ‘present’, which he and the reader share,” which may lead to an increased appeal of texts.

#### 4.2.1 Time expressions in news texts: deictic versus non-deictic

Time deixis is greatly complicated by the interaction of deictic temporal adverbials (*yesterday, the day before, etc.*) with the non-deictic conceptualization of time (*at some time or other, at five o'clock, etc.*). To comprehend these aspects of deixis requires a good understanding of the semantic organization of time in general (Levinson 1983; Fillmore 1975). As Levinson (1983, 73) points out “the bases for systems of reckoning and measuring time in most languages seem to be the natural and prominent cycles of day and night, lunar months, seasons and years.” It follows that such units are either used as measures, connected with some fixed point in time (deictic centre), or they can be used calendrically to “locate events in ‘absolute’ time relative to some absolute *origo*, or at least to some part of each natural cycle designated as the beginning of that cycle” (Levinson 1983, 73; italics in original).

According to Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 1560), calendrical expressions can be either positional or non-positional:

**positional:** *day, week, month, year, millennium*

**non-positional:** *morning, afternoon, evening, night; Sunday, Tuesday,*

*Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday; January, February, March, April,*

*May, June, July, August, September, October, November, December; spring,*

*summer, autumn, winter*

While the non-positional nouns denote time intervals that follow each other immediately, the positional ones denote intervals that form part of a cycle: a day is followed by another day, but an afternoon is followed by an evening (the interval has a fixed position within the cycle). Some expressions of time can be used both as calendrical and non-calendrical measures of time (Fillmore 1997). For example, *month* can be interpreted calendrically, as a period beginning on the first day of the respective month, or non-calendrically, usually as a thirty-day long period beginning today (Huddleston and Pullum 2002).



In contrast to a binary system of proximal versus distal *now* and *then*, according to which *now* is usually deictic while *then*, in its temporal sense, is predominantly anaphoric, Huddleston and Pullum (2002) speak about an elaborate system of temporal deictic expressions based on a ternary contrast of pre-proximal versus proximal versus post-proximal expressions, illustrated in Table 4.2:

	PRE-PROXIMAL	PROXIMAL	POST-PROXIMAL
<b>non-positional</b>	<b>yesterday</b>	<b>today</b>	<b>tomorrow</b>
<b>positional</b>	last Friday	this Friday	next Friday
<b>non-positional</b>	last week	this week	next week
<b>positional</b>	last night	tonight	tomorrow night

**Table 4.2:** The ternary system pre-proximal vs proximal vs post-proximal<sup>77</sup>

In addition to the semantic meaning of *yesterday*, *today*, *tomorrow*, these expressions also have secondary senses in which *today* refers more generally to the present, *yesterday* and *tomorrow* to the past and future respectively. The realisation of the ternary system works analogically by means of *last*, *this* and *next*, as illustrated in Table 4.2.

It is of interest to point out in this context that with the months of the year the interpretation is more complicated as there is no absolute, objective difference between proximal and distal. If we are now in June, I may refer to the March of this year as *this March* or *last March*, and to the September of this year as *this September* or *next September*. According to Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 1560):

“*This* will normally be used to the exclusion of *last* and *next* for a month adjacent to the current one, and will be preferred for a month one and perhaps also two steps further away, especially in the future. In such cases *last* and *next* can be used to refer to a month one year further away, i.e. to the specified month on an earlier or later cycle.”<sup>78</sup>

<sup>77</sup> Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 1560) point out that non-positional terms for shorter intervals than a day do not enter into the ternary system, In the case the proximal forms *this second/minute* are readily used deictically: *You must do it this minute!*

<sup>78</sup> The same principles apply with seasons (take, for instance, *last spring*) and the positional term *weekend* (*next weekend*). According to Huddleston and Pullum (2002), with seasons and *weekend*

It is, nevertheless, possible to use the prepositional construction with the name of the month itself, such as *in May*. Even though this form is not normally used for the current month, it can apply deictically to the nearest April in the past or future.

There are, of course, other temporal expressions occurring in the genre of a hard news story that are or can be interpreted deictically:

PAST	<i>in the past, formerly, recently, previously, two weeks ago, in days gone by, in former/previous times, up till now, etc.</i>
PRESENT	<i>at present, at this time, these days, nowadays, currently, etc.</i>
FUTURE	<i>in future, later, immediately, soon, in two weeks, in the coming weeks, in the weeks ahead, etc.</i>

**Table 4.3:** Temporal expressions with deictic potential

Some of the temporal expressions in Table 4.3 can be used both anaphorically as well as deictically, while for others there are distinct anaphoric counterparts, compare examples in Table 4.4.

DEICTIC USE	ANAPHORIC USE
<i>They bought a new car <u>in January</u>.</i>	<i>They bought a new car <u>in January 2016</u>.</i>
<i>I started to study Spanish <u>a week ago</u>.</i>	<i>I gave her a textbook of Spanish at the end of March, as she started to study Spanish <u>the week before</u>.</i>
<i>She would love to leave <u>today</u>.</i>	<i>She said she would love to leave <u>that day</u>.</i>
<i>He will call you <u>soon</u>.</i>	<i>He got a new job and was promoted <u>soon</u>.</i>
<i>They are going to get married <u>next year</u>.</i>	<i>They met in 2016 and got married <u>the following year</u>.</i>

**Table 4.4:** Temporal expressions with deictic use versus their anaphoric counterparts

---

the prepositional construction is not often used deictically. Similarly, temporal expressions such as *this/last/next* + day of the week are not usually used for today, yesterday, or tomorrow.

To summarize, deictic expressions are related to a temporal “anchor”.<sup>79</sup> Such anchorage makes it possible for the recipient to interpret adequately all deictic expressions and tenses that occur in news texts. In other words, a common frame of reference needs to be established between the encoder and the reader. This frame of reference is usually established either by using an explicit reference to a definite calendrical point that anchors the time deixis to the temporal axis, or by means of implicit anchorage realized through the pragmatic assumption that the same temporal frames of reference are shared by the encoder and the decoder (cf. Chovanec 2014).<sup>80</sup>

Consider the following Examples 4a–e, made of a combination of a news headline and its lead, all chosen at random from the analysed corpus. Abbreviations H and L stand for headline and lead respectively:

(4a) **H:** *Peshawar school attack: Backlash against Pakistan Taliban* (BBC, 16 December 2014)

**L:** *Tuesday's school attack in Peshawar is seen by many as the worst in Pakistan's history of militant violence.*

(4b) **H:** *France suspends warships deal with Russia over Ukraine crisis* (The Guardian, 25 November 2014)

**L:** *First of two vessels due for delivery this month will not be handed over until military action in Ukraine ceases*

(4c) **H:** *Somali pirates release US-German hostage after 977-day kidnap ordeal* (The Telegraph, 23 September 2014)

**L:** *Michael Scott Moore was seized as he tried to leave Somalia after research trip in January 2012 into pirate gang that held British sailing couple Paul and Rachel Chandler*

(4d) **H:** *Spain jet crash deaths rise to 11 as French airman dies* (BBC, 27 January 2015)

---

<sup>79</sup> According to Declerck (2006, 762; underlining in the original), temporal anchor or anchor time is “the time to which [a time adverbial] is anchored, i.e. the time functioning as deictic source for the temporal relation expressed or implied by a deictic time-specifying adverbial.”

<sup>80</sup> In usual face-to-face communication the common frame of temporal reference represents a default situation.

L: *A ninth French national has died after a crash involving a Greek F-16 fighter jet at a Spanish military base, officials say.*

(4e) H: *Islamic State 'abducts dozens of Christians in Syria'* (BBC, 24 February, 2015)

L: *Islamic State (IS) has abducted dozens of Assyrian Christians from villages in north-eastern Syria, activists say.*

As Bell (1991, 202) puts it: “the presumption of recency in news is so strong that it has a curious effect: time is rarely specified in headlines, and often not in lead paragraphs.” Similarly, it is without any surprise none of the above randomly chosen Examples 4a–e does contain an explicit absolute calendrical time in order to anchor the time to the temporal axis, except for the adverbial *January 2012* (non-deictic) in 4c, which, nevertheless, does not refer to the event time or the news itself, which deals with the release of a US-German hostage, but to the time of the hostage’s seizure, which is of secondary importance here. All deictic expressions—that is *Tuesday’s*, *this month*, *after 977-day kidnap ordeal*—are interpretable only thanks to the assumption of a shared context of temporal reference. *Tuesday’s* is understood within the context of a given week, *this month* within the context of a given month and *after 977-day kidnap ordeal* within the context exceeding the time of two years. In all cases, however, the time of the events is encoded as relative to the CT or the publication time (discussed later). In contrast, Examples 4d and 4e do not have any time adverbial referring to the main event. It is either mentioned later in the body copy of the news text,<sup>81</sup> or the temporality of the event is based solely on verbal tenses, as time deixis is encoded not only through adverbials of time but also through tense.

Based on Examples 4a–e as well as the complete analysis of the corpus it remains to answer the question why deictic expressions are preferred in headlines and leads over the calendrical time expressions. Put it in other words, why is the impression of a shared temporal context realized through the implicit anchorage preferred over the explicit reference to a definite calendrical point that anchors the

---

<sup>81</sup> In accordance with the inverted-pyramid model or the top-down structure of news stories, according to which the headline and the lead usually contain the most important information (by means of the classic 5’s: *who, what, where, when, and why* [cf. Bell 1991, Chovanec 2014]).

time deixis to the temporal axis? It is a legitimate question as the encoding of time by means of deictic expressions results in the sacrifice of referential precision in favour of other considerations on the side of the encoder. Consider the difference in using the deictic time (L1) expressions and the calendrical expressions (L2) in Examples 5:

(5a) H: *Peshawar school attack: Backlash against Pakistan Taliban* (*The Independent*, 16 December 2014)

L1: *Tuesday's school attack in Peshawar is seen by many as the worst in Pakistan's history of militant violence.*

L2: *The school attack from 16 December, 2014 in Peshawar is seen by many as the worst in Pakistan's history of militant violence.*

(5b) H: *Ukraine crisis: Donetsk shelling dashes ceasefire hopes* (*BBC*, 2 December 2014)

L1: *The Ukrainian military says pro-Russian rebels have attacked its forces again at Donetsk airport despite a ceasefire deal earlier in the day.*

L2: *The Ukrainian military says pro-Russian rebels have attacked its forces again at Donetsk airport despite a ceasefire deal from 2 December, 2014.*

The propositional content of the lead paragraphs above remains unchanged. While second lead paragraphs (L2) offer a precise calendrical time expression (*December 16, 2014* and *December 2, 2014*), offering objective and context-independent points in time, they lack any anchorage to the RT or the CT. By contrast, lead paragraphs (L1) with deictic expressions (*Tuesday's* and *earlier in the day*) encode the time from the speaker's perspective, constructing a shared temporal context between the encoder and the reader—the time is projected into the anticipated frame of the newspaper's consumption. The construal of a shared temporal context between the writer's deictic centre and the reader's deictic centre, resulting in the deictic simultaneity, increases the interpersonal dimension of communication. In other words, readers get more involved in reading the news text. However, it goes without saying that deictic expressions require appropriate anchorage to some point on the time axis. Chovanec (2014) speaks in this context about the *assumption of co-*

*temporality* or the *assumption of recency*,<sup>82</sup> discussed in Bell (1991), which help readers contextualize themselves and infer the correct frame of reference for the adverbials of time. Moreover, this recency criterion entails the paper's publishers take for granted readers read a current issue of the newspapers and not the out-dated ones. Such a presupposition is further supported by frequent absence of time expressions in headlines and lead paragraphs mentioned above—readers infer the correct frame of temporal reference without the operation of overt time expressions. Bell (1991, 180) argues such situations are usually interpretable in the light of recency criterion as “reported within the past 24 hours’.” Study the following Example 6, in which the time adverbial occurs no sooner than in the last paragraph of the body copy.

(6) (BBC, 10 January 2015)

***Syria conflict: Strike on IS-held village kills dozens***

[attribution, publication date and photograph omitted]

***Dozens of people have been killed in an air strike on a village held by Islamic State in eastern Syria, activists say.***

*It was not clear who was behind the attack in Khansaa in Hassakeh province, which left between 30 and 80 dead.*

*The Local Co-ordination Committees and the Syrian Observatory for Human Rights said Syrian military helicopters had dropped barrel bombs on a market.*

*But some residents alleged that warplanes from the US-led coalition battling IS had fired missiles.*

*Syrian government officials have so far not commented on the incident.*

*'Mutilated bodies'*

*Activists and witnesses concurred that the target of the strike in Khansaa, south of the Kurdish-held city of Qamishli, was a busy livestock market.*

*Resident Khair al-Obeidi told the Reuters news agency that the Syrian air force had bombed a part of the market where cattle were traded.*

---

<sup>82</sup> With the precise time explicitly stated on the newspapers front page or above a news article published online.

*"There are at least 65 bodies - mostly charred bodies - that were counted by local medics in Tal Hamis," he said, referring to a nearby town.*

*The LCC, an opposition activist network, said at least 77 people had been killed in the attack and dozens wounded.*

*[illustrative map omitted]*

*The Syrian Observatory put the toll at 27, but said it was likely to rise because many of the wounded were in a critical condition.*

*"Some of the bodies were so mutilated by the strikes that people couldn't tell the human from the animal remains," said the UK-based group's director, Rami Abdul Rahman.*

*An activist named Siraj, who lives in the nearby city of Hassakeh, told the Associated Press news agency that he was given the names of 70 people presumed killed, and said another 13 bodies were too badly burnt to be identified.*

*He said he got the list from wounded survivors taken to a local hospital.*

*Siraj said some of them told him that Syrian government aircraft had dropped barrel bombs on the market, but that others blamed US-led coalition aircraft for the attack.*

*Mr Abdul Rahman said there were daily government and US-led coalition air strikes on IS positions in Hassakeh province, which borders Iraq.*

***Earlier on Tuesday,** the Syrian Observatory reported that at least 12 people had been killed in a series of Syrian government air strikes in the town of Saraqeb and the village of Sheikh Mustafa, in the western province of Idlib. Both areas are under the control of jihadist groups.*

As stated above, readers can infer the correct frame of temporal reference without the help of overt time adverbials. The news story in Example 6 makes do almost without any overt time expression—the only time adverbial occurs in the last paragraph at the end of the news story. Looking at the above example with relation to the inverted pyramid structure, renowned for its non-linearity, the most crucial information is stated at the very beginning of the news story (in the headline and the lead), proceeding down to less important information that might be possibly deleted. It seems that the function of time adverbial is of secondary importance and could be omitted. Here, shared temporal context together with the recency criterion substitutes for the absence of the time expression in the upper parts of the pyramid pattern.

Generally speaking, in everyday communication, adverbials of time that are relative to the moment of utterance tend to be preferred over calendrical means that locate the event exactly in time. Huang (2007, 145; quoted in Chovanec 2014, 42) argues that “[d]eictic adverbials of time are said to be pre-emptive—they take priority over the calendrical means.”<sup>83</sup> It follows that “linking the time adverbial to the coding time CT or the receiving time RT in this way is more interactive than the use of ‘scientifically precise’ and objectifying calendrical expressions” (Chovanec 2014, 43). As a result, as long as the interlocutors in split temporal contexts share a temporal frame of reference headlines and leads seem to prefer pre-emptive deictic adverbials of time, increasing the interpersonal dimension of the text. But, it must be promptly added that by force of the assumption of recency, time expressions often do not occur either in the headline or lead, but in the body copy.

#### 4.2.2 Model of deictic projection in news texts

Before proceeding any further, it is, however, essential to add a commentary on a shared temporal frame of reference and the necessary time anchorage in relation to the written news discourse. It entails the assumption that the RT, or the reader’s frame of reference, coincides with the publication date of the newspaper. Jucker (2005, 17; quoted in Chovanec 2014, 44) explains: “The printed newspaper report is clearly anchored in a twenty-four-hour cycle of publication. It looks back on yesterday’s stage and forward to today’s stage.”<sup>84</sup> The release of each new copy renders the previous one out-dated and obsolete. In other words, news stories are prepared to be read and consumed primarily on the very day of their publication. “News is by nature a perishable commodity with a limited shelf life” (Bell 1991, 201).

---

<sup>83</sup> Levinson (1983, 75) also speaks about a pre-emptive nature of pure deictic words, saying that “it takes special conventions to make it appropriate for a speaker to refer to himself by name, and it would be strange to say *Do it at 10.36* instead of *Do it now*, when now is 10.36.” Unfortunately, he does not explain what is meant by those *special conventions*.

<sup>84</sup> Of course, Jucker here speaks about daily newspapers, weeklies and monthlies would follow a different cycle of publication.



When considering the production schedule of daily newspapers, Chovanec (2014, 51) offers a model of deictic projection in news texts, which is illustrated in Figure 4.1:

$ET = CT$	$PT = RT$
-----------	-----------

**Figure 4.1:** Projections ( $\rightarrow$ ) and simultaneity ( $=$ ) of time frames in a daily newspaper

The Figure 4.1 illustrates the coincidence between the ET and the CT. The journalist’s deictic centre, which coincides with the CT is then projected to the PT (a news text is usually written on one day and published the next day).<sup>85</sup> It follows that the PT establishes an anticipated temporal frame for the reception (RT) of a given news story, which is, In the case of a daily newspaper, one day—before a new edition comes out. Figure 4.2 below shows the model of deictic projection of the time adverbial *yesterday*.

Real date (non-deictic)	5 June 2017		6 June 2017
Time frames (without projection)	ET = CT		PT = RT
Deictic adverbial from CT point of view from RT point of view	<i>today</i> <i>yesterday</i>		<i>tomorrow</i> <i>today</i>
Temporal frames (with projection)	ET	CT $\rightarrow$	PT = RT
Deictic adverbial (printed in newspaper)	<i>yesterday</i>		<i>today</i>

**Figure 4.2:** Temporal reference of the time adverbial *yesterday* (adapted from Chovanec [2014, 53])

Figure 4.2 illustrates a typical example of a news story production process from the ET to the PT and the ensuing consumption of the text by a newspaper reader. First, it reflects the difference between time adverbial of *today* and *yesterday* in non-

<sup>85</sup> In case of online newspapers the coding time deictic centre is usually automatically projected to the publication time, as news appear online with a minimal delay after the occurrence of a newsworthy event.

projected contexts, that is from the encoder's point of view (i.e. *today* → *tomorrow*) and from the recipient's point of view (i.e. *yesterday* → *today*). Second, the figure illustrates the projection of the CT to the PT of the adverbial *yesterday*.

As pointed out above it is important to remember temporal expressions have different scope of the temporal frame which they presuppose as shared. Chovanec (2014, 53) adds:

Expressions such as *on Tuesday*, *last Monday*, etc. can be successfully interpreted only on the assumption that both the writer and the reader share the temporal frame of reference in the extent of one week. Unlike *yesterday/today/tomorrow*, whose real-time reference shifts on a daily basis as they become replaced by new, formally identical expressions, the adverbial of the *on Tuesday* type retain their valid reference for several days.

The same logic applies to months, for example. As a result, the shared contexts of time are also relative to the medium's periodicity—a news text published on a monthly basis cannot invoke a shared temporal context of days and weeks—only temporal frame of the same or higher level can be applied, that is *months* and *years*.

In the case that time expressions provide the anchorage of events to the time axis, there are examples of news stories in which time adverbials occur sporadically or do not occur at all. It was stated above that the assumption of recency accounts for the absence of overt time expressions in headlines and lead paragraphs, which are not needed due to a shared frame of temporal reference between the encoder and the news story reader. Nevertheless, news stories which furthermore lack any time adverbial related to the main event in the body copy are not completely infrequent. Consider the following Example 7:

(7) (*The Independent*, 17 October 2014)

***Driver in Belgium survives the most deadly of crashes***

***Video: After watching this footage, it is astonishing to believe the driver managed to survive***

[attribution, publication date and link to comments omitted]



*After watching this footage, it is astonishing to believe the driver managed to survive. LiveLeak*

*Footage taken by a truck's dashcam has revealed the moment a car cuts across two lanes, collides with a stationary lorry and then is crashed into by the vehicle filming the whole shocking scene.*

*Yet, amazingly, the driver of the Ford Focus survived the ordeal.*

*The driver in question, Jasmien Claeys, 25, made a full recovery after falling into a coma with two broken vertebrae and a shattered hand, according to HLN.BE.*

*HLN.BE said that Claeys - from Kalen, just outside of Ghent, Belgium - had watched the footage "several times" now and was incredibly happy to be alive.*

*The crash occurred on the E40 motorway near to the town of Aalter in the Flanders region of Belgium.*

[YouTube video omitted]

*The video shows Claeys cutting across the motorway to get into the far right lane yet her view is obscured by a DHL truck in the middle. Thus, when she reaches the outside lane, she fails to notice a parked lorry and the right side of her car ploughs into the vehicle and ripping off the roof immediately.*

*The car is forced sideways into the middle lane and into the path of another lorry which is filming the scene from a dashcam. The truck then crashes into Claeys's car, and the rest of the video just shows various objects - a pink container, a blue bag, a shoe and various other car debris - flying across the motorway as the truck driver comes to a halt.*

*The video was posted to Facebook by Marian Wójcik, the Polish truck driver who filmed the event.*

The above news story (Example 7) illustrates an example which lacks an overt time expression related to the main event, that is the time of the car accident or the survival of the driver. The only deictic time adverbial “now” refers to seeing the video by the driver after her recovery, and was projected onto the receiving time. Surprisingly, it is in fact impossible to find out when the car accident took place, in other words, the ET remains hidden.<sup>86</sup> On the other hand, it is probable the journalist’s objective was to inform about unexpected, rare and surprising aspects (serious car accident versus survival and a full recovery of the driver) of the event, construing the news value of novelty, rather than the accident itself.

#### 4.2.3 Tenses and temporal deixis

Unlike time adverbials, which can be omitted from the text, tenses represent an obligatory feature in every finite verb form in a sentence, indicating the temporal placement of events, that is temporal deixis. Thus, when talking about adverbials of time the distribution of tenses should be carefully considered: first, tenses undoubtedly interact with time adverbials, influencing the overall temporal structure of the news story. Second, certain tenses correlate with certain adverbials of time (for instance, as most commonly used, the past tense usually correlates with past time-position adverbials, that is the speaker or writer must have in mind *a definite time* at which the event or state took place; unlike the past tense, the present perfect tense frequently appears without any time adverbial, relating a past event or action to a present time orientation (with consequences or results for the present [cf. Quirk et al. 1985]). Compare the distribution of tenses and time adverbials in the following abridged sample of a news story:

(8) H: France *gripped* by fear at Christmas after third street attack in three days

L: After three attacks in quick succession – causing two deaths and 23 injuries  
– armed patrols *have been deployed*

---

<sup>86</sup> The dateline stated above the photograph—Friday 17 October 2014 08:51 BST—is understood as an explicit anchorage point for temporal reference of this online news story, but it refers to the PT, not the ET, which remains hidden.

BC: France *is torn* between fear and incomprehension.

Even as the government *called* for “calm, unity and vigilance” yesterday, reinforced armed patrols *took* to the streets after three random knife attacks on police and pedestrians in three days. . . . *President* François Hollande *appealed* for calm and insisted that there *was* no reason to suspect that the incidents *were connected*. A van driver deliberately *ploughed* into shoppers at a Christmas market in Nantes on Monday night, injuring 10 people. It *was announced* last night that one of the victims *had died*. . . . A similar attack on pedestrians in Dijon 400 miles away on Sunday night *was carried out* by a 40-year-old Frenchman of Arab origin with a long history of mental health troubles.

(*The Independent*, 23 December 2014)

The news story is opened with the ellipted present tense typical of headlines. The present tense here conventionally indicates deictic simultaneity between centres connected with the ET and the RT. The event is not projected into the deictic centre of the RT for the benefit of the reader, the utterance remains more “subjective”. The lead provides further details touched upon in the headline with the use of perfective tense (*have been deployed*), linking the past and the present. According to Chovanec (2014), the present perfect is a more interactive tense in contrast to the past tense (which merely locates an event in the past) because the present perfect highlights the current relevance of events that took place in the past, presupposing the RT.<sup>87</sup> Apart from that, the absence of time adverbials with the present perfect tense contributes to the construal of a shared temporal context between the writer’s deictic centre and the reader’s deictic centre, but also to the establishment of the news value of Novelty. In contrast, the past tense in the second sentence of the body copy (*called*) is accompanied by a past time-position adverbial (*yesterday*), that clearly sets the event in the past zone—the past tense and the adverbial are indicative of the placement of the event into the newspaper readers’ anticipated RT. Generally speaking, once the temporal frame is anchored to a specific point in the past, sentences in the past tense tend to make do without the time adverbial (as for example in *President François Hollande appealed for calm and insisted that there*

---

<sup>87</sup> The past tense does not presuppose the RT.

*was no reason to suspect that the incidents were connected.*). Nevertheless, this news story abounds in time adverbials used in combination with the past tense (*yesterday, after three random knife attacks on police and pedestrians in three days, on Monday night, and last night, on Sunday night*), which is, to my mind, of particular interest in the current discussion. The news story was released on Tuesday 23 December, that is the PT. The temporal reference of the first time adverbial *yesterday* is Monday 22 December, that is the ET. The adverbial *on Monday night* refers also to Monday 22 December. Similarly, *last night*, which is synonymous to *yesterday* refers to Monday 22 December. All the above mentioned time adverbials used in combination with the past tense refer to the same ET, which is the 22 Monday December. First, it remains to answer the question why these adverbials were used. In the case a temporal frame was anchored to a specific point in the past zone. Second, using different time adverbials with reference to the same ET seems to make it more demanding for the reader to understand the timeline of the news: *three attacks in three days, one took place on Sunday in Dijon, the last occurred on Monday night* → *it was announced* [on Monday] *one of the victims had died* → *the government* [on Monday] *called for “calm, unity and vigilance”, President Hollande appealed for calm, and armed patrols took to the streets* [on Monday]. To my mind, the answer to the above stated comments resides in the fact that so many adverbials (*yesterday, on Monday night, and last night*) were used because they are connected with different, albeit overlapping, news events. Without them the sequence of events might have been misunderstood. Whereas the news story primarily deals with precautions taken by the government and President Hollande [primary news event] after terrorist attacks that took place in France, two individual attacks are discussed and further elaborated in the news text [secondary news events]. In fact, these events triggered the actions of the authorities, which is the primary news event. On the one hand, primary and secondary news events are in cause-and-effect relationship, that is closely related, but on the other hand, they are clearly separated, making the situation more transparent and well arranged for the reader. Adverbials *yesterday* but also *after three random knife attacks on police and pedestrians in three days* are connected with the primary event, adverbials *on Monday night, last night* and then *on Sunday night* are connected with secondary news. To conclude, the distribution of adverbials of time in the above example may seem to be

redundant and misleading, however, at the second sight they help differentiate between the primary event and secondary events.

Going back to the discussion of the interactivity of tenses, I may conclude that while the present perfect is interactive by its very nature (in the lead), the lack of interactivity of the past tense seems to be compensated for by means of time adverbials and through deictic centre projection. The above example also demonstrates the analysis requires a context-sensitive approach.

### 4.3 Temporal deixis in online newspapers

Up to now we have discussed temporal deixis in printed news stories, which are clearly anchored in a twenty-four-hour or weekly distribution cycle of publication—all news texts must be written, edited and finalized for the release of the new newspaper volume. Journalists work to a clear deadline, revisions are not possible. As a result, the periodicity and publication process outline clear boundaries between the ET and the PT. By contrast, online newspapers are not limited by any newspaper deadline, online news stories are published at irregular times and may be updated or edited: “existing stories are commonly updated with new content once more up-to-date information becomes available—the texts are thus not static and stable but subject to modification and editing, sometimes giving rise to several versions of a single article” (Chovanec 2014, 59). That is why traditional print journalism is seen as a static *product* in the form of a final newspaper copy, in contrast to an ongoing dynamic *process* of the online news journalism, in which its content is under constant development. As a result, the model of deictic projection in online news stories operates in a slightly different way, in this particular case, online newspapers may find it more complicated to operate with the projection of deictic centres: “although online articles certainly operate under the same assumption of recency as their print counterparts, each article is released independently of each other. . . . As a consequence, each online article—unlike traditional news texts in printed newspapers—explicitly includes the anchorage point for temporal deixis used in the article” (Chovanec 2014, 67). It follows that the distinction between the projected CT and the anticipated RT is disappearing. Online news stories tend to be consumed on the day they are encoded, there is no time lag caused by the editorial deadline of the printed newspapers.

Another feature typical of the genre of online journalism lies in the presence of an additional textual level to the news story: the front page news preview (Chovanec 2014). This news preview usually consists of a headline and a lead, which takes the reader by way of a hyperlink to the news story page with a full news story. Sometimes it is accompanied by a thumbnail image “that function[s] interpersonally, building up expectations about the text” (Knox 2009, 164).<sup>88</sup>

Focusing on the anchorage point for temporal deixis in online news journalism, it is necessary to distinguish between temporal anchorage on the macro-level of home page or news site of a newspaper (homepage-specific), that is anchorage of the entire site, and temporal anchorage on the individual news stories (news story-specific), as the way they implement temporal anchorage differs. Consider the following types of encoding the publication time (cf. Chovanec 2014, 74):

- a) Calendrical means of indicating specific time in a static way (for example, *Tuesday 23 December 2014 13.44 GMT* – one-time temporal anchorage which indicates a static news story).
- b) Calendrical means of indicating specific time in a dynamic way (for example, *Last updated at 17.26 GMT, March 2, 2016* – this way of encoding the publication time emphasizes the fact the news story has undergone several editorial modifications. In other words, more versions were available to the reader at various times).
- c) Deictic means of indicating non-specific time in a dynamic way (*Published 16 hours ago* – this way allows for a shared temporal reference with the reader who accesses the web page. Deictic simultaneity is implemented once the reader loads or refreshes a particular article web page).

The temporal anchorage of the entire news sites or home pages of the analysed online newspapers varies from home page to home page. Home pages of *The Guardian* and *BBC* newspapers follow the traditional printed newspaper in that the current date and the day of the week are shown on the upper part of the home page (in the masthead), usually taking the form of an absolute calendrical expression: *Tuesday, 18 July 2016*, as illustrated in Figure 4.3. The home page of *BBC* newspaper

---

<sup>88</sup> Know (2009) speaks about a newsbite, a genre occurring on newspaper home pages consisting of the headline, lead and a hyperlink leading to the individual news story web page.



uses a slightly different version, as it does not include the year and, as such, does not present a complete calendrical expression: *Tuesday, 18 July*. This implies the home page relies on a shared frame of temporal reference with the reader who visits the news site.



**Figure 4.3:** Temporal anchorage of the home page by means of calendrical expression (*The Guardian*, 18 July 2017)

Unlike *The Guardian* and *BBC* newspapers, home pages of *The Telegraph* and *The Independent* do not implement any temporal anchorage of the overall news site. Put differently, they lack homepage-specific temporal anchorage. As regards *The Telegraph*, temporal anchorage of the entire news site is absent, but it is substituted by temporal anchorages included in the article previews or newsbites (cf. Knox 2009). Temporal anchorage in article previews takes the form of an absolute calendrical expression: *17 Jul 2017, 8:30pm*, as illustrated in Figure 4.4. It is of utmost interest *The Independent* does not implement any temporal anchorage on the home page, neither homepage-specific, nor by means of time captions below article previews, as in the case of *The Telegraph*. It follows that home page of *The Independent* completely relies on a shared frame of temporal reference with the reader who—thanks to the assumption of recency—visits the home page with the expectations of reading recent and up-to-date news.

PREMIUM

## Did students vote twice for Corbyn? Electoral Commission demands urgent action on suspected voter fraud

17 Jul 2017, 8:30pm



## 'So, what are you?'

John Humphrys accused of xenophobia and sexism after 'aggressive' Johanna Konta interview

18 Jul 2017, 8:53am



## Inflation drops to 2.6pc on back of lower petrol prices

18 Jul 2017, 10:37am

MATT



'It's a long journey. I don't want any fighting about the single market, customs union, or next Tory leader'

### FOLLOW THE TELEGRAPH

- Follow on Facebook
- Follow on Twitter
- Follow on Instagram



**Dunkirk review**  
Heroically British, this is Christopher Nolan at the peak of his powers

★★★★★

17 Jul 2017, 9:00pm



Lukaku nets first goal for Man Utd as Valencia sent off in US tour match

18 Jul 2017, 5:23am

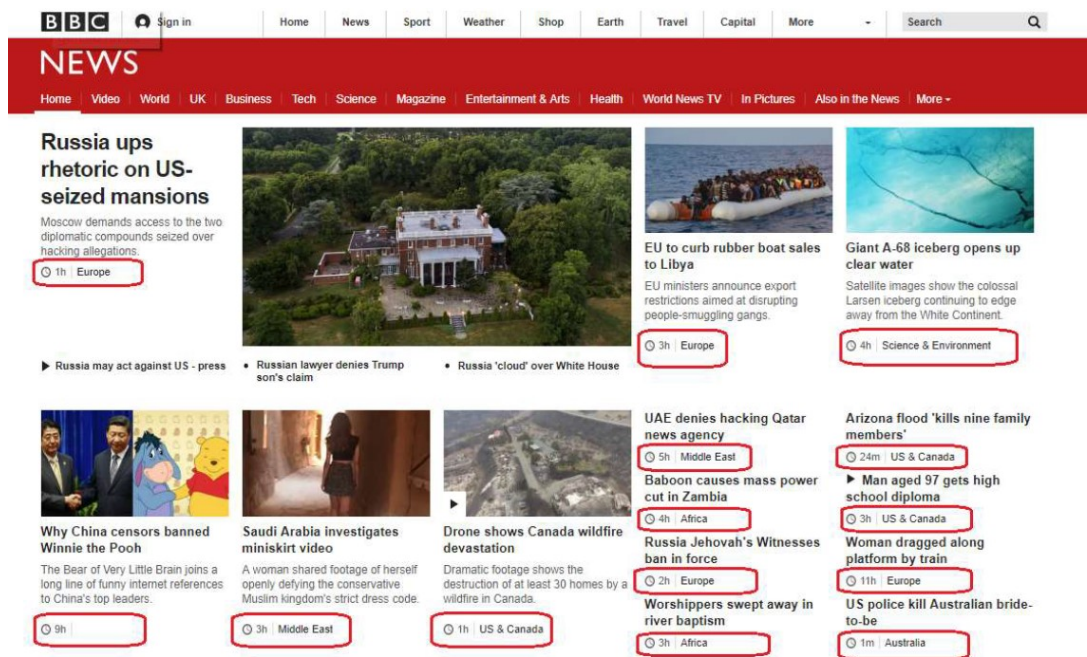


Social energy can power athletes to new heights

Sponsored

**Figure 4.4:** Home page of *The Telegraph* with absolute calendrical expressions included in the time captions below article previews

Before dealing with temporal anchorage of individual news stories, let me briefly comment on the temporal anchorage of article previews discussed above. The function of article preview is to draw attention of the reader, providing them with a summary of the news story and building up expectations about the text. Without any doubt article previews are interpersonally salient. Most often they occur without any time captions (*The Independent*, *The Guardian*). If they are accompanied by a temporal reference, time is either encoded by means of absolute calendrical expressions as in *The Telegraph* (see Figure 4.4), or deictically (in *BBC*), which is illustrated in Figure 4.5, below. In the case of deictic temporal anchorage, a shared frame of temporal reference between the encoder and the reader further contributes to the interpersonal function of the article preview.



**Figure 4.5:** Deictic temporal reference in article previews (*BBC*, 18 July 2017)

As regards temporal anchorage of individual news stories, all news stories are consistently provided with time specification of the time of publication. The anchorage point is specified in the attribution line or byline—a structural element which usually provides the name of the journalist (or agency) responsible for the story, including the dateline with an explicit anchorage point for temporal reference in terms of absolute calendrical time: *Monday 16 February 2015 19:49 GMT* (cf. Knox 2009). Bylines usually appear in small, grey font beneath the headline or next to the photograph and immediately before the story. Chovanec (2014) argues the dateline does not presuppose any shared temporal context, as it provides temporal anchorage in absolute terms. Nevertheless, this does not apply to news stories which have just been released and are going to be revisited or updated once journalists get more information or elaborate on the topic. In such cases, it is common to encode the time deictically and rely on the assumption of a shared time frame between the encoder and the reader: *30 minutes ago*, *2 hours ago*, etc. Whereas Figures 4.6 and 4.7 illustrate examples of bylines in online news stories with an explicit objective temporal reference, Figure 4.8 illustrates an example of a news text ‘in process’, whose latest anchorage point correlates with the last, yet not final, version of the

news text.<sup>89</sup> “Once the news article becomes final and does not undergo any further changes, the deictic temporal reference relating to the time of reception is changed into calendrical means, enabling the article to be placed in the newspaper’s archives” (Chovanec 2014, 78). The final version of the article from Figure 4.8 is demonstrated in Figure 4.9. Its byline provides a temporal anchorage in absolute calendrical terms, that is *Wednesday 19 July 2017 12:00 BST*. When comparing the two versions of a single news story—one in the process of editing and its final counterpart—it is not uncommon more alterations between them take place. Here, the wording of headlines as well as leads remained identical but the visual representation was modified. The edited version was accompanied with a universal image with a note *breaking news*, which without any doubt contributes to and correlates with the assumption of recency as well as with the deictic temporal reference. By contrast, the final version offers an image from the discussed location, which may have not been available at the time of the first version release.



**Figure 4.6:** Byline with an explicit temporal reference (*The Independent*, 16 February 2015)

<sup>89</sup> This dynamic way of indicating temporality contributes to the impression that the reader has access to content that is entirely up-to-date in terms of their receiving time.



South Korea

## South Korea seeks rare talks with North to ease military tensions

Seoul's defence ministry wants to reboot moribund diplomacy as Red Cross renews attempts to reunite Korean families



South Korean soldiers stand guard at the border village of Panmunjom between South and North Korea at the Demilitarized Zone on 12 July 2017. Photograph: Chung Sung-Jun/Getty Images

Figure 4.7: Byline with an explicit temporal reference (*The Guardian*, 17 July 2017)

News • World • Middle East

### The massacre of Mosul: 40,000 feared dead in battle to take back city from Isis as scale of civilian casualties revealed

Exclusive: Many bodies are still buried under the rubble and the level of human suffering is 'immense', a top Kurdish official reading from latest intelligence reports tells Patrick Cockburn in the last of his special series on the last days of the caliphate

Patrick Cockburn | ISIL, Iraq | @inyworld | 2 hours ago | 274 comments

**BREAKING NEWS**

Figure 4.8: Byline with a deictic temporal reference (*The Independent*, 19 July 2017)

News • World • Middle East

### The massacre of Mosul: 40,000 feared dead in battle to take back city from Isis as scale of civilian casualties revealed

Exclusive: Many bodies are still buried under the rubble and the level of human suffering is 'immense', a top Kurdish official reading from latest intelligence reports tells Patrick Cockburn in the last of his special series on the last days of the caliphate

Patrick Cockburn | ISIL, Iraq | @inyworld | Wednesday 19 July 2017 12:00 BST | 12

Click to follow The Independent Online

Figure 4.9: Byline with an explicit temporal reference: final version of the article illustrated in Figure 4.8 (*The Independent*, 19 July 2017)

Having discussed the various particularities related to temporal deixis, such as the model of deictic projection in news texts, temporal anchorage point in printed and online news stories, and the difference between the traditional print journalism viewed as a static product in contrast to an ongoing dynamic process of the online news journalism, let us zoom in on the expression of temporality in headlines, which provide a wide range of features that are interpreted as being interpersonally salient.

There are more reasons why headlines deserve a special attention when discussing temporal deixis in the news story genre. First, headlines represent textual macrostructures that have a crucial role in maximising news values (including Timeliness and Novelty) while framing the news story, giving it an evaluative perspective (cf. Harcup and O'Neill 2010; van Dijk 1988). Second, when adopting a macrostructural perspective (discussed later), headlines make part of the rhetoric of news stories with a double function: to summarize the semantic content of the news story (that is the ideational dimension) and to attract the attention of the readers, among others also by creating a shared discursive space with them (that is the interpersonal dimension). In other words, the expression of temporality in news stories and in headlines in particular is interpreted as being interpersonally-oriented. Before dealing with temporal deixis in headlines, let me introduce typical features of this textual macrostructure.

#### **4.4 Headline conventions – headlinese**

As stated above, headlines are an integral part of news stories, constituting a well-known register that is highly characteristic because of its typical lexical and syntactic features—often discussed under the term ‘headlinese’. Halliday (1994, 392) speaks in this context about a particular “grammar of little texts.”<sup>90</sup> In spite of a long history of research on headlines or headlinese (Bell 1991, van Dijk 1988, Tereszkievicz 2012, Bednarek and Caple 2012, Chovanec 2005, etc.), the study of headlines, in combination with discursive strategies pursued by news producers in

---

<sup>90</sup> Halliday (1994) speaks not only about headlines, but mentions also telegrams, titles, product labels, recipes, signboards, and lecture notes.

particular, still offers a fertile ground for further research. An interesting contribution was offered by Dor (2003), who conducted a functional analysis of headlines from the perspective of the relevance theory. Dor (ibid.) concluded that headlines in the quality newspapers primarily operate as *relevance optimizers* for readers, trying to communicate the maximum information for the least processing effort (discussed also in Chovanec [2005]). Similarly, I am interested in discursive strategies and pragmatic function of headlines (through temporal deixis) in relation to the media's attempt to construct a shared discursive space with their readers through the interpersonal dimension rather than their syntactic and lexical composition. Put differently, "headlines are used not only ideationally, i.e. to provide a summary or highlight some detail of the story, but also interpersonally" (Chovanec 2014, 99).

Since various authors speak about linguistic conventions that are typical of headlines, before proceeding, let me summarize their most typical linguistic as well as non-linguistic features. It should be also pointed out at this point that "online headlines assume the structural and stylistic conventions typical of print headlines with compact and dense forms, nominalizations and verbless clauses as prevailing syntactic structures" (Tereszkiewicz 2012, 214). In this respect, there is not much difference between the online and print headlines.

The following points are based on Bednarek and Caple (2012), Chovanec (2014; 2005), Cotter (2010), Bell (1991), and Busà (2014).

Headlines have multiple functions:

- an informative function in terms of summarizing or abstracting the story;<sup>91</sup>
- an interpersonal function in terms of attracting the reader and using conversational style to bridge the discursive gap between the newspaper and its anonymous mass audience;
- a news value function in terms of maximizing newsworthiness;
- a framing function in terms of providing a lens on, stance towards or angle on the rest of the story (cf. van Dijk 1998, Blažková 2012).

---

<sup>91</sup> This textual superstructure in the form of a headline provides an abstract of the news story. However, as pointed out by Bell (1991) and Chovanec (2014), a second-level summary is involved, as it is formulated on the basis of the lead paragraph, which provides all essential information about the story (who, what, where, when, how).

The conventional visual, lexical and grammatical features of headlines, which can be related to these functions, include the following:

Non-linguistic features:

- visually attractive, foregrounding urgency, that is newsworthiness (by means of font size/layout/typography);
- several “decks” of headlines are possible;
- interplay between visual and textual components (this also affects stories that, though mutually unrelated, are placed side by side and brought into mutual contact through the prominent presentation of the textual and the visual elements in the respective stories);
- other aspects of visual grammar that carry communicative value (framing, salience, positioning on the page, preferred reading paths, etc.);
- rare use of attribution (unless it is an issue-based story).

Lexical features:

- tendency towards monosyllabic expressive (strong, intense, emotional) lexemes;
- evaluative and emotional expressions;
- rhetorical devices and foregrounding techniques, propensity to word or sound play: fostered by the homonymy potential of monosyllabic words (punning, intertextuality/allusion, alliteration, rhyme), metaphor, idioms, proverbs, pseudo-direct quotes (which seem like they are direct quotes but are not);
- lexical creativity (ad hoc creations, nonce formations);
- nominalizations and complex nominal phrases (including heavy premodification of noun phrases), resulting in high information density.

Grammatical features:

- if verb is present: use of present tense;
- conventional shift of tenses (past/present perfect → present; future →non-finite verb verbal group);
- rare specification of time—with place being more frequent than time—but often specifying the “how” and sometimes specifying place or a previous action;



- omission of functional/grammatical words (e.g. determiners, auxiliary/finite verbs, etc.);
- non-finite passive constructions (ellipsis of finite operators);
- ellipses of the definite forms of the verb “to be” (both as an operator and a copula verb);
- unattached nominals – noun groups stating the mere existence of a phenomenon;
- condensed quotations: replacement of verbs of speech with the colon preceded by a designation of the relevant news actor, used for attributing and hedging statement;
- avoidance of modalized statements, lexical expressions of modality;
- shift in modality from possibility towards certainty.

The awareness of the above discussed conventional features of headlines will contribute to a better understanding of the role of headlines in the genre of hard news as well as my endeavour to explore the interpersonal space in media discourse. Let me put aside, at least for the time being, both non-linguistic as well as lexical features of headlines to the benefit of grammatical features, which are closely related to the expression of temporality. Before discussing the conventional shift of tenses and the proportion of tenses in headlines in the analysed corpus, let me briefly touch upon *rare specification of time* in headlines mentioned above. When discussing headline rhetoric, Bell (1991) goes even further as he says: “Place is sometimes specified, but *never time*” (1991, 189; italics mine). As a result, the expression of temporality in headlines is implemented primarily by means of verbal tense, more precisely by means of a finite verb form. It means time is usually present in headlines only implicitly.

In the analysed sample of headlines, out of 104 headlines only 11 of them contain an adverbial of time. Nevertheless, it must be promptly added that none of these time adverbials provide the temporal anchorage of the reported event, they just contribute to the propositional content of the headline. Before presenting examples with commentaries, let me draw our attention back to the absence of time adverbials from headlines, as there seem to be objective reasons (grammatical and pragmatic) for their rare occurrence in this genre.

According to Bell (1991), and in congruence with the condensed character of headlines in the form of simple block language (Quirk 1985, 845), newspaper headlines minimally contain the actor and the action, which in clausal headlines may translate into the basic sentence pattern of S + V.<sup>92</sup> In addition, Bell (1991) adds that place is commonly the third category in the headline, and may substitute for actor. By contrast, Kniffka (1980) concludes his research on structural correspondence between headlines and leads by saying that headlines commonly give information on the *how* of an event. It seems typical elements constituting a headline answer to *who* and *what*, alternatively *where* and *how*. Besides, grammatical patterns of clauses in English indicate that all adverbials, including adverbials of time, are dispensable elements within the clause structure (Quirk 1985). Moreover, newspapers work with the general assumption of recency and a shared temporal framework between the journalist and news readers. It follows, then, that time adverbials are redundant and not needed. As for the temporal anchorage of the reported event, in the case of online news stories, time is provided in the byline, usually by means of calendrical time expressions (discussed above). In other words, the presence of time expressions in the byline operates against their occurrence in the telegraphic style of headlines.

Chovanec (2014) offers another explanation for the absence of time adverbials in headlines, which is connected with other conventional features of headlines: conventional *use of the present tense* and *conventional shift of tenses*. Declerck (2006, 180) speaks about the use of the present tense as unmarked tense in headlines, “when the reference is really to a past situation.” In other words, it is common headlines refer to past-time events by means of the conventional present tense, which is an illustration of a non-deictic use of the present tense. Chovanec (2014, 102) argues that this “may be the reason why the combination of a non-deictic tense and a deictic time adverbial is avoided in a single sentence.” Such a combination would result in a discrepancy between a non-deictic use of tense and a specifying deictic temporal adverbial. From the perspective of a conventional *use of the present tense* it could be argued that the absence of time adverbials prepares way for the

---

<sup>92</sup> Nominal headlines will combine these two elements differently, for example, by means of a colon.

non-deictic use of verbal tense in headlines (Declerck 2006).<sup>93</sup> Consider the following examples illustrating both deictic as well as non-deictic use of tense: in Example 9 the present tense form *abduct* encodes a past-time event, which is further specified with a semi-deictic and deictic use of tenses in the lead and the body copy, respectively: *A Roman Catholic priest and about 20 of his parishioners have been abducted by jihadist rebels in north-western Syria* (lead). *Father Hanna Jallouf was taken from the convent in the village of Knayeh by members of the al-Qaeda-affiliated al-Nusra Front on Sunday, the Franciscan Custody of the Holy Land said* (body copy). The deictic use of past tense in the body copy is further specified with time adverbial *on Sunday*. By contrast, in Example 10 the event is encoded deictically using past tense *drafted*. It is of interest, however, the actor of the event—Alberto Nisman—unexpectedly died the previous June, long before the news story was released. As a result, the recency criterion could not have been applied here, as he *drafted arrest warrant for Argentinian president* before he died.

(9) *Syria conflict: Jihadist rebels abduct Franciscan friar* – non-deictic use (*BBC*, 7 October 2014)

(10) *Alberto Nisman drafted arrest warrant for Argentinian president* – deictic use (*The Guardian*, 3 February 2015)

In terms of the adverbials of time in the corpus, all of them somehow develop the propositional content stated in the headline, having an important role in the story as such. They do not provide any temporal anchorage of the reported event such as the publication date of the news story. Consider examples in 11:

(11a) *Somali pirates release US-German hostage after 977-day kidnap ordeal* (*The Telegraph*, 23 September 2015)

(11b) *UN: World faces largest refugee crisis in decades* (*The Independent*, 4 November 2014)

---

<sup>93</sup> In a few very clearly defined contexts, the present tense may be used when it is not important to give explicit information about the temporal location of a situation. Newspaper headlines provide an illustration: *Pakistan mob kills Christian couple over 'blasphemy'* [*BBC*, 4 November 2014] (Declerck 2006, 191; example mine).

- (11c) *David Cameron vows to slash benefits cap to £23,000 and remove housing benefits for under 21s within first week of general election win (The Telegraph, 16 December 2014)*
- (11d) *German author warns of Isil ambition after rare visit (The Telegraph, 23 December 2014)*

#### 4.4.1 Tense and time in headlines

As stated above, the adverbial of time is rather infrequent in headlines. The category of time is thus encoded in headlines almost exclusively by means of the grammatical category of verbal tense (at least in every finite verb form). This entails that the following sections will focus on verbal tenses in headlines, since the expression of temporality in headlines seems to be interpreted as being interpersonally-oriented (Chovanec 2014).

As mentioned among conventional features of headlines, verbal tense in English headlines is often used non-deictically (resulting in a discrepancy between the temporal placement of an event and the tense encoding it), as headlines refer to events occurred in the past by means of conventional present tense. As a result, the tense choice is not solely motivated on the basis of the link between the event referred to and some specific temporal anchor. Put differently, “[a] non-deictic tense refers to a different time zone than when the same tense is used deictically” (Chovanec 2014, 102). All in all, it is up to the reader to infer the temporal placement of the news event.

Following Huddleston and Pullum’s (2002) tense system and categories, let us turn our attention to individual tenses occurring in the headlines of the analysed new stories: the present tense, the past tense, and the present perfect, as these tenses prevail in occurrence in the analysed headlines.<sup>94</sup> Moreover, it is these three tenses and the contrast between them that holds the key to the proper understanding of

---

<sup>94</sup> According to Huddleston and Pullum (2002), English has two primary tense categories: preterite and present, both marked by verb inflection. The secondary tense system contrasts the perfect (the present perfect tense), marked analytically, and the preterite (the past tense), marked inflectionally. The perfect and the preterite constitute the two past tenses, as both express the temporal relation of anteriority (2002, 139).

temporal deixis in headlines (Chovanec 2014). Even though there is, in fact, no grammatical category that can be properly analysed as a future tense—rather it is argued that *will* is an auxiliary of mood (Huddleston and Pullum 2002, 209),<sup>95</sup> I will also touch upon will-future in headlines.

First of all, let me present a small corpus of headlines before any pragmatic or functional interpretation of tenses is suggested. The basic traditional difference in classifying headlines lies in the distinction between nominal (non-verbal) and clausal (verbal) headlines. By nominal headlines I understand non-verbal structures consisting of an unattached nominal or nominal elements used in prepositional and adverbial phrases. Following Chovanec (2014), I excluded from nominal headlines all cases of ellipses, that is those headlines where a finite verb can be inserted. By contrast, clausal headlines have a clausal structure, no matter of the verbal form: whether the verb group is finite or non-finite. It follows that I included among clausal structures headlines with ellipped finite verb forms (that can be substituted into the full verbal form) as well as clausal structures on a syntactically subordinate level specifying a non-finite clause such as *Greece sent back to brink of crisis as polls loom* (BBC, 30 December, 2014). For the sake of clarity I distinguish single clausal structures and complex clausal structures, which consist of two or more finite clauses in a single headline, or include a non-finite clause with an ellipped operator and a specifying finite clause. The distribution of all the above described types are illustrated in Table 4.5:

Type of headline		No.	Example
Clausal (101)	Single structure	75	<i>Turkey hints at Iraq Mosul hostage exchange</i> (BBC, 23 September 2014) <i>French soldiers wounded in Nice Jewish centre attack</i> (BBC, 3 February 2015) <i>Syria conflict: Strike on IS-held village kills dozens</i> (BBC, 20 January 2015)
	Complex structure	26	<i>Israel shoots down Syrian fighter jet which 'infiltrated' Israeli airspace</i> (The Guardian, 23 September 2014)

<sup>95</sup> Quirk et al. 1985 do not talk about the future as a formal category either, following those grammarians who have treated tense strictly as a category realized by verb inflection.

		<i>United Nations to vote on whether Kim Jong-un should be charged with crimes against humanity</i> ( <i>The Telegraph</i> , 18 November 2014) <i>China has broken Hong Kong agreement, say British MPs</i> ( <i>The Guardian</i> , 2 December 2014)
Nominal	3	<i>North Korea internet outage: weirdest web shutdowns around the world</i> ( <i>The Guardian</i> , 23 December 2014) <i>CIA 'torture report' in numbers</i> ( <i>The Independent</i> , 9 December 2014) <i>Peshawar school attack: Back lash against Pakistan Taliban</i> ( <i>BBC</i> , 16 December 2014)
Total	104	

**Table 4.5:** The proportion of nominal versus clausal headlines

There are only three occurrences of nominal headlines in the analysed corpus.<sup>96</sup> In terms of clausal structures, 75 headlines represent the type of a single clausal structure and 26 a complex structure. Out of those 26 headlines with a complex structure, 20 consist of two finite verb forms (in three cases of 3 verb forms and in one case of 4 clauses with finite verb forms) and 6 consist of a non-finite clausal structure with an ellipped operator and a subordinate specifying finite clause.

#### 4.4.2 The present tense in headlines

Generally speaking, the present tense is regarded as the default tense in the primary tense system, as it may be “used without any specific reference to the present time, or to any time at all, but simply because the conditions for the preterite do not obtain” (Huddleston and Pullum 2002, 129). Its ability to refer to events which are remote from the immediately present moment—to the past as well as to the future—makes it a fundamental tense in English. Similarly, it is a default tense in news headlines (Decklerck 2006; Bednarek and Caple 2012; Chovanec 2005; 2014;

<sup>96</sup> Since nominal headlines do not express any temporal deixis, they are of secondary importance for the needs of the present study. On the other hand, there is a general agreement that the grammatical transformations of verbally expressed dynamic actions (portrayed in the news story) into static nominalized forms results in the deletion of the temporal specification of the action, “conveying a sense of ‘timelessness’ on the corresponding nominal form” (Chovanec 2014, 112). This applies to the above nominal headlines.

Bell 1991; Huddleston and Pullum 2002; Quirk 1985), which is also confirmed by the proportion of tenses in the analysed corpus: out of 132 verb forms (in both single and complex structures), the present tense occurs in 85 of them, which amounts to more than 64 %. If non-finite clause structures are excluded, the percentage of the present tense occurrence reaches 79 %.<sup>97</sup> For exact figures and the ratio of tenses in headlines, see Table 4.6. To properly understand such dominance of the present tense over the choice of other tenses, it is crucial to understand semantic properties of the present tense as well as pragmatic motivations emerging from headlines conventions.

Tense	Type of clause in headlines		Total	
	Single structure	Complex clause	Number	%
Present tense	48	37	85	64.4
Past tense	3	6	9	6.8
Present perfect	1	3	4	3
Will-future	2	1	3	2.3
Other	3	4	7	5.3
Ellipted	18	6	24	18.2
Total	75	57	132	100

**Table 4.6:** The ratio of tenses in headlines

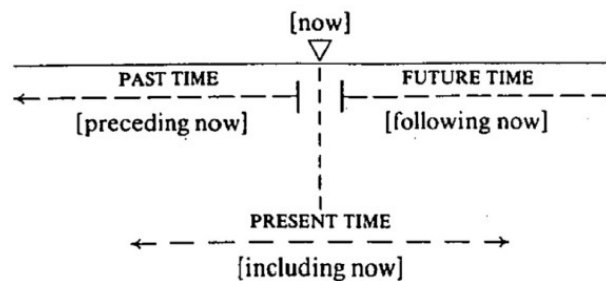
When discussing semantic properties of the present tense, it is relevant to remind at this point the distinction between deictic and non-deictic use of the present tense: a non-deictic tense refers to a situation outside the present moment, either in the past or in the future. Put differently, the present tense encodes a past-time event, a situation typically occurring in headlines. By contrast, a deictic use of the present tense correlates with the present moment. Both deictic as well as non-deictic use of tense is illustrated in in Examples 9 and 10 above. Nevertheless, as pointed out by Quirk et al. (1985, 175), “[t]he association between present tense and present time is

---

<sup>97</sup> On account of the existence of the generally shared conventions of English headlines, Chovanec (2014, 124) makes an interesting note, so as non-finite headlines with a clausal structure as well as ellipted auxiliaries are also likely to be understood as resulting from the ellipsis of auxiliaries that would otherwise be used in the present tense.

strong enough to make the term ‘present tense’ plausibly appropriate, and at the same time, potentially misleading.” However, the present time is not just a continuously moving point with anything ahead of the present moment being in the future, and anything being it being in the past. I follow Quirk et al. (1985, 175) in that ‘present’ is defined in an inclusive way:<sup>98</sup>

something is defined as ‘present’ if it has existence at the present moment, allowing for the possibility that its existence may also stretch into the past and into the future. Hence *Paris stands on the River Seine* may be correctly said to describe a ‘present’ state of affairs, even though this state of affairs has also obtained for numerous centuries in the past, and may well exist for an indefinite period in the future:



(Quirk et al. 1985, 175–176)

Thus, apart from the grammatical level of interpretation (in reference to tense) I follow semantic rather than referential level of interpretation of ‘present’ as a general category (see the figure in the quotation above). The property of the present tense to refer to events which take place beyond the present moment makes it a default tense in news headlines, which will be further elaborated on the following pages.

#### 4.4.3 Deictic use of the present tense in headlines

In the case it is a conventional feature of headlines to contain the present tense, its presence in the headline does not automatically imply the classic shift of tenses (or the non-deictic use), as the present tense may refer to the present time. In such a case, there is no discrepancy between the event time and the time expressed by

---

<sup>98</sup> Similarly, Leech (2004) also speaks about all-inclusiveness of the present tense in that the present tense encompasses a period including the present time and extending indefinitely into the past and into the future.



verbal tense. Nevertheless, it is argued by Chovanec (2014, 127) that the headline conventions of ‘present simple tense for past events’ draw on the effect created by the basic semantic properties of the present time that combine the three distinct subtypes of the present tense with reference to present moment: (a) the state present; (b) the habitual present; (c) the instantaneous present (cf. Quirk et al. 1985, 179–181).

#### 4.4.3.1 The state present

The state use of the simple present is usually found with stative verbs expressing a temporally stable state of affairs (Leech 2004). It is usually used without reference to specific time inasmuch there is no inherent limitation in terms of the extension on the state into the past and future. That is why it is sometimes called *unrestrictive* (Leech 2004). It includes general timeless statements, so-called eternal truths ‘for all time’, as well as scientific and geographical statements, as the state present encompasses “the extreme of temporal universality” (Quirk et al. 1985, 179). However, it also includes examples, in which the time span of the state is to some extent restricted, as in the following headlines:

- (12) *There are officially more mobile devices than people in the world* (*The Independent*, 7 October 2014)
- (13) *Isil want to assassinate the Pope. . .* (*The Telegraph*, 16 September 2014)
- (14) *I care much more about UK than EU, says David Cameron* (*BBC*, 30 September 2014)

In all the above Examples 12–14, the present tense illustrates a timeless state of affairs at the time of their publication despite the fact that the time span may be limited and the state may change.

#### 4.4.3.2 Habitual present

The habitual present represents the most common meaning of the simple present. It is similar with the state use of the present tense in that it usually implies an inherently unrestricted time span. Nevertheless, it typically occurs with event verbs or dynamic verbs, which refer to a whole sequence of events, repeated over the period in question. Thus, it represents a series of individual events which as a whole

make up a state stretching back into the past and forward into the future, combining aspects of the event and state use (Leech 2004).

It is without any surprise the habitual present rarely occurs in news headlines, probably because habitual events are less newsworthy in contrast to one-off events with a strong impact (Chovanec 2014).

(15) *Search and rescue operations only encourage more migrants* (*The Telegraph*, 28 October 2014)

Despite its rare occurrence in headlines, there seems to be an illustrative example of the habitual present in the corpus, as in Example 15. The *operations* mentioned in the headline represent a series of events repeated over a longer period. This interpretation is further supported by the article, which mentions *the rescue of around 150,000 people during the past year* and that *more than 3,000 people have died . . . so far this year*. In other words, implementation of repeated *rescue operations encourages more migrants* to come.

#### 4.4.3.3 Instantaneous present

The instantaneous present or the event use of the simple present occurs with verbs expressing actions, not states, where the verb refers to a single event begun and completed at the moment of utterance. It follows that the instantaneous present tends to refer to something which occurs over a very short time. That is also why it typically occurs only in a few easily recognizable contexts such as sports commentaries, demonstrations and other self-commentaries, special exclamatory sentences and performatives (Quirk 1985).<sup>99</sup> In other words, it signifies an event referred to as a whole and viewed as simultaneous with the act of utterance. Nevertheless, it is a question of subjective rather than objective simultaneity, as the event does not usually take place precisely at the moment when it is mentioned (Leech 2004). According to Chovanec (2014, 128), this subjective simultaneity can be implemented by means of the projection of deictic centres and the shift of the temporal perspective: “With the discursive construction of the subjective

---

<sup>99</sup> By performatives I mean a verb of speaking describing the speech act of which it is a part (such as *predict, advise*, etc.), see Quirk (1985).

simultaneity of the event time and the receiving time, the events reported . . . are presented *as if* they were happening at the very moment of reading.” Such subjective simultaneity then applies each time the text is read by individual readers. The final effect is similar with the vitality of the present tense in live sports commentaries discussed above (Chovanec 2014). Moreover, this resonates with Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 131), who explain a high occurrence of the simple present in headlines by saying the simple present is widely used “for dynamic situations in recent past” because it is shorter and more vivid, which “might be regarded as a metaphorical extension of the use of the present tense in commentaries” (131).

It is not surprising that there are no typical examples of instantaneous present in the analysed headlines. There might be examples of headlines promoting sports commentaries broadcast live, however, these were not included in the corpus. On the other hand, there are many border-line cases or headlines with the simple present, which share some properties of the instantaneous present. Consider the following examples:

- (16) Operation Isis: Anonymous takes down Twitter and Facebook accounts associated with extremist group (*The Independent*, 10 February 2015)
- (17) *India monkey showers people with stolen banknotes in Shimla* (*BBC*, 2 September 2014)
- (18) *Lightning bolt kills 11 in Colombia* (*The Guardian*, 7 October 2014)
- (19) *Yemen suicide blast kills dozens including 15 schoolchildren* (*The Guardian*, 16 December 2014)
- (20) *Pakistan rearrests Mumbai terror suspect* (*The Guardian*, 30 December 2014)
- (21) *Ukrainian politician is forced into a bin outside parliamentary building* (*The Independent*, 16 September 2014)
- (22) *France clashes after dam protester dies in 'explosion'* (*BBC*, 28 October 2014)
- (23) *Turkey 'bombs Kurdish rebels' as tensions rise over Isil advance* (*The Telegraph*, 14 October 2014)

Under the assumption of recency, all news stories—as well as headlines—are assumed to be up-to-date and topical. This recency criterion is encoded through the present tense and through the present tense headlines are also given “something of the dramatic quality” of the instantaneous present (Leech 1971, 8), in addition to vividness and dynamism discussed by Huddleston and Pullum (2002). This property of the instantaneous present applies not only to deictic use of the tense but primarily to non-deictic usage, that is to cases when the present tense refers to a past time zone (non-present), illustrated in the examples above. The present tense thus creates the illusion of co-temporality or subjective simultaneity between the readers and the story, an explanation supported also by Chovanec (2014, 130): “The present tense pinpoints the key message of the story, doing so by constructing a seemingly shared context of temporal reference linking the readers and the event.” The reader is thus strongly involved in the story, having the feeling as if the news story was happening *now* and in front of their eyes. By this particular property of the instantaneous present in connection with the non-deictic usage of the tense, we have moved to the non-deictic use of the present tense in headlines, which will be elaborated on in the following paragraphs.

#### **4.4.4 Non-deictic use of the present tense in headlines**

In congruence with headline conventions, the pastness of a news story is commonly expressed by the present tense, as it contributes to the construal of a news value of Novelty and subjective simultaneity while constructing a seemingly shared context of temporal reference between the newspaper readers and the journalist. In addition—under the recency criterion—headlines are liberated from the necessity of coding the pastness of news stories, not only by means of deixis, but also by marking stories as non-present by the past tense (Chovanec 2005). The present tense in headlines is, therefore, viewed as the unmarked tense (Declerck 2006).

The semantics of the past-time reference of the present tense will lead to a proper understanding of the difference between the present and past tense in headlines. Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 130–31) discuss the ability of the simple present “to give a timeless, permanent perspective to what could have been conceptualised as past occurrences,” as the present tense can “encroach into past time territory.” They mention the following three instances:

- a) the historic present in narrative (*There was I playing so well even I couldn't believe it and along comes this kid and keeps me off the table for three frames!*)
- b) 'hot news' (*Probe clears Speaker over bike payout.*)
- c) the past evidential use with verbs of communication (*I hear we 're getting some new neighbours.*)

The historic present tends to be used in informal conversational narration or in fiction to portray past happenings more vividly by assimilating them to the here-and-now of the speech act (Huddleston and Pullum 2002; Leech 2004). According to Quirk (1985, 181), the historic present “conveys something of the dramatic immediacy of an eye-witness account.” Similarly, Declerck (2006) views the role of historic present in locating “the situation time of a past situation in the present for *dramatic effect*” (176; italics mine).<sup>100</sup> However, it is relevant here to emphasize that whereas the historic present is a stylistic device, a marked tense used to refer to past events that would otherwise be expressed by an unmarked past tense, in headlines the present tense is the unmarked tense used for referring to past events (Declerck 2006; Chovanec 2005).

The present tense for 'hot news' has something of the dramatic quality of the instantaneous present discussed above (Leech 2004). It is frequently used in headlines because of its brevity and vividness as a way of announcing recent events or dynamic situations in recent past (cf. Leech 2004; Huddleston and Pullum 2002).

The third instance of the past-time reference of the present tense concerns the past evidential use with verbs of communication. In terms of headlines it is primarily related to reporting verbs introducing voices of other actors and other verbs describing the relevant events. In fact, the present tense here “serves to background the communication occurrences themselves and to foreground their content, expressed in the subordinate clause” (Huddleston and Pullum 2002, 131). Consider Examples 24–28:

---

<sup>100</sup> Leech (1971, 12) mentions the use of historical present in its fictional use: “transposition into the fictional present is a device of dramatic heightening – it puts the reader in the place of someone actually witnessing or experiencing the events as they are described.”

- (24) *Search and rescue operations only encourage more migrants, minister says* (*The Telegraph*, 28 October 2014)
- (25) *I care much more about UK than EU, says David Cameron* (*BBC*, 30 September 2014)
- (26) *Russia has started a great war and deaths will be measured in the thousands, Ukraine's defence minister warns* (*The Independent*, 2 September 2014)
- (27) *Japanese volcano may erupt again, experts fear* (*The Guardian*, 30 September 2014)
- (28) *Pope Francis warns 'bureaucracy is crushing Europe'* (*The Telegraph*, 25 November 2014)

Instead of encountering the past or present perfect tenses, such as *minister said*, *said David Cameron*, *Ukraine's defence minister warned*, etc. there commonly occur verbs in the simple present tense. “[I]t appears that the timing has been transferred from the initiating end to the receiving end of the message” (Leech 1971, 12), because the communication or the content of the message is still in force for those who have received it. It follows that the main clause—which is backgrounded and often post-positioned—provides the evidence for believing the foregrounded content (Huddleston and Pullum 2002).<sup>101</sup> The reported clauses from the above examples, such as *Search and rescue operations only encourage more migrants* or *I care much more about UK than EU*, are more newsworthy than their reporting counterparts. As pointed out by Chovanec (2014), these reporting clauses make the headline heteroglossic by indicating the presence of an external source.

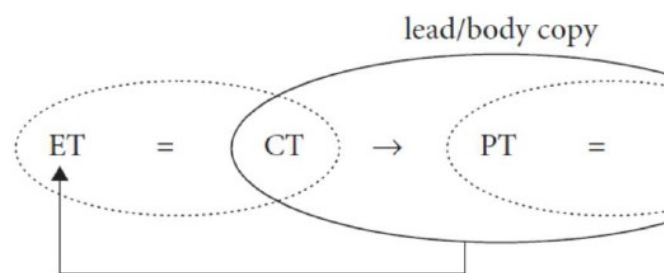
Based on the discussion related to the extension of the present tense into past time territory the choice of the present tense in headlines seems to be motivated: first, by its dramatic quality of the instantaneous present; second, by the need to attend to the interpersonal function, making a particular headline more engaging for the newsreader on account of the construction of the illusion of a shared deictic centre.

An interesting contribution to the issue of the present tense in headlines is offered by Chovanec (2014, 137–138), who considers its effects with regard to the pragmatic notion of deictic centre projection. He is of the view the tense in fact

---

<sup>101</sup> The background character of the main clause entails it does not contain elaboration by adjuncts (Huddleston and Pullum 2002).

operates on the basis of a double projection of deictic centres, illustrated in Figure 4.10 (taken from Chovanec [2014, 138]). The first projection is implemented when the CT is projected to the RT (the ET typically coincides with the CT and the PT coincides with the RT), insomuch the news stories can be viewed retrospectively from the anticipated time of reception. The first projection thus accounts for the verbal tense and time adverbials in the lead and the body copy. In contrast, the second projection is headline-specific, as it concerns only the textual segment of headline: the CT and the RT time, which have already been temporally unified by the first projection, are projected back to the ET, taking the reader to the event while giving rise to the effects of dramaticality and immediacy discussed above. It is the present tense which projects the situation backwards towards the ET. Moreover, the second projection towards the deictic centre is also supported by the absence of time adverbials.



**Figure 4.10:** Double projection of deictic centres: the simple present tense in headlines referring to past events (arrows indicate projections; ET – event time, CT – coding time, PT – publication time, RT – receiving time; PT and RT are construed as contemporaneous)

In other words, the second projection entails a grammatical transformation that affects the tense choice: “where the first projection yields an utterance in the prototypical form ‘X happened yesterday’, the second projection realizes the same semantic content by means of the (quasi)-instantaneous present as ‘X happens’” (Chovanec 2014, 137). The present tense operating on the basis of double projection of deictic centres by constructing the illusion the news story is happening at the time of reading achieves the unity of all the four times (ET, CT, PT, RT). This illusion is, of course, only temporary, as both the lead and the body copy prefer to use tense deictically. We may conclude that, if in doubt, the relevant segment for

determining the actual temporal placement of the news story is the lead with the deictic operation of the tense and the inclusion of a precise time adverbial.<sup>102</sup>

#### 4.4.5 Other tenses in headlines

After having discussed the use of conventional present tense in headlines, I will touch upon the occurrence of other tenses in headlines, including the future tense or, rather, headlines encoding futurity, the past tense and the present perfect. It is argued that the use of other tense than the conventional present tense in headlines is regarded as a marked option out of several, which redefines the convention-bound headlines into a more reader-oriented style. I will demonstrate that a crucial role in the rhetoric of headlines is played by heteroglossia, as the access to other voices in headlines accounts for an opportunity to suspend the conventions and use a different tense.

##### 4.4.5.1 Expression of future time

In consideration of the tense system in English, views presented by various grammarians differ significantly. While traditional grammar treats *will* (or *shall*) as a future tense auxiliary, proposing a tense system with three terms: past-present-future (Quirk 1985; Leech 1971); other scholars do not recognise a future tense for English (Huddleston and Pullum 2002). The view adopted by Huddleston and Pullum (2002, 209) is that while there are numerous ways of indicating future time, “there is no grammatical category that can properly be analysed as a future tense.” They argue that *will* (and likewise *shall*) is an auxiliary of mood (not tense), which is co-classifiable with the other modal verbs.

##### 4.4.5.1.1 *Will*-future

With respect to the samples in the corpus I will treat *will*-future as a separate category, and touch upon modals as well as semi-modals with future orientation as

---

<sup>102</sup> On the other hand, neither accuracy of temporal deixis in leads can be taken for granted. Bell (1991, 226; italics in original) describes occurrences of the manipulation of the time and place deixis by copy editors in order to enhance recency of slightly stale news: “I have seen stories where time adverbials have been updated from *last night* to *today* to *late today* as they were edited.”



well as other lexical verbs which express future time lexically. However, based on the corpus, it is evident that the future time is expressed in headlines rather rarely. Chovanec (2014) views the relatively rare occurrence of the will-future as one of the most significant features of headlines. In my data set, there are only 3 instances of will-future: two in single-clausal headlines and one in a complex headline, which is less than 3 % (n = 132). One of the reasons for such a low occurrence may be the analytical character of this modal auxiliary which goes against the traditional spatial constraints typical of headlines.<sup>103</sup> Another explanation may lie in the fact that *will* as an auxiliary of the future is closely intermingled with its modal character, expressing the speaker's prediction, volition, intention and insistence (Leech 1971) and, as a result, the *will*-future often fails to convey pure futurity (Chovanec 2014). Here is an instance excerpted from the corpus as follows:

(29) *What will it take to stop Isis using rape as a weapon of war?* (*The Guardian*, 17 February 2015)

(30) *Paris mayor: 'We'll sue Fox News over Muslim no-go zone claims'* (*The Telegraph*, 20 January 2015)

(31) *Russia has started a great war and deaths will be measured in the thousands, Ukraine's defence minister warns* (*The Independent*, 2 September 2014)

Dealing with the examples above, I interpret only Example 29 as a genuine future simple tense expressed by means of the auxiliary verb *will*. By contrast, while Examples 30 and 31 make reference to the future, there is a strong presence of the modal character of the modal auxiliary *will*: in Example 30 the Paris mayor expresses strong willingness and intention, in Example 31 it is prediction, a kind of forecast based on previous or present experience (cf. Leech 1971). Moreover, it is of interest that in all the examples above, headlines are presented via an external or non-authorial voice. In Examples 30 and 31 the external voice is made explicit by means of quotation marks and the fact the author of the statement is explicitly present, that is the Paris mayor and the Ukrainian minister, respectively. The

---

<sup>103</sup> Of the verb phrase (the auxiliary *will* and the infinitive of the lexical verb) the lexical component is, at least as regards the content, more important than the modal auxiliary that conveys temporal and modal specifications that can be expressed differently. Time, for example, is implicitly expressed by means of the assumption of a shared temporal framework, or the recency criterion (Chovanec 2014).

headline illustrated in Example 29 is presented in the form of a question, the author of which is not stated in the headline itself, however, it is mentioned below the headline: *Yifat Susskind* (an executive Director of Madre, an international organization that partners community-based women's groups to meet urgent needs and create lasting change). The name does not make part of the headline, as it is graphically and visually separated from the headline, nevertheless, it is stated there as a clear source of the raised question. It seems the presence of external voices in headlines allows for the suspension of headline conventions and the use of language forms that would otherwise be unlikely to appear there. This tendency will show to be crucial also in other cases of the disruption of the conventional present tense in headlines.

#### 4.4.5.1.2 Semi-modal *be to* expressing futurity

A semi-modal *to be*, according to Quirk (1985), is a representative of the block language typical of newspaper headlines. It is “commonly used to express the future or a predicted arrangement,” or a schedule though it occurs in the present tense form (Quirk et al. 1985, 846). Nevertheless, because *ellipses of the definite forms of the verb “to be”* is a conventional feature of headlines, this semi-modal *be to* auxiliary usually occurs in the ellipted form, that is in the non-finite construction (the main lexical verb is then realized as an infinitive). See the following example:

(32) *United Nations to vote on whether Kim Jong-un should be charged with crimes against humanity* (*The Telegraph*, 18 November 2014)

It is important, however, to distinguish the instance of the ellipted semi-modal *be to* expression from other occurrences of the infinitives in headlines. See Example 32, in which the infinitive complements the immediately preceding nominal phrase. The future orientation of the headline is confirmed by the wording of the first sentence in the body copy, which says: *Military teams should be sent to west Africa immediately if there is to be any hope of controlling the Ebola epidemic.*

#### 4.4.5.1.3 Modal auxiliaries with future orientation

Register of headlines is influenced by the ideal of objectivity. Nevertheless, modal expressions imply subjective rather than objective interpretations. Fowler (1991, 64) argues: “If modal expressions are frequent and highlighted, subjectivity is enhanced, the illusion of a ‘person’ with a voice and opinions; conversely, writing which strives to give an impression of objectivity, such as scientific [writing] . . . , tends to minimize modal expressions.”

In the case modal auxiliaries are rather uncommon in headlines, they do occur there, often indicating a trace of an external voice accessed. Before commenting on instances of verbs with both epistemic and deontic modal meanings, let me remind one of the conventional features of headlines related to modal auxiliaries, that is the tendency to shift modality from possibility towards certainty. In other words, this entails that headlines (by means of the conventional present tense) present possibility as certainty: “[t]he rendering of the category of possibility as certainty in headlines is a part of headline rhetoric” (Chovanec 2014, 149). Chovanec (2014) argues that the reality-enhancing present tense is used in order to enhance the relevance and impact of the news story with respect to the reader, In the case it misrepresents the real state of affairs, and concludes that “this time, however, the enhancement is not in addition to, but at the expense of the ideational dimension because an important aspect of meaning is lost in the process” (149). Nevertheless, there are instances in which the semantic content of a headline outweighs its pragmatic function of increasing the relevance of the story to the reader and modal auxiliaries are included in the headline. Verbs in examples 33–36 express epistemic modality, that is the degree of possibility of the relevant action described.

- (33) *Japanese volcano may erupt again, experts fear* (*The Guardian*, 30 September 2014)
- (34) *David Cameron: Britain could face Sydney-style attack 'at any moment'* (*The Telegraph*, 16 December 2014)
- (35) *Tony Blair 'could face war crimes charges' over Iraq War* (*The Telegraph*, 6 January 2015)
- (36) *Five Chechens with explosives arrested in France might be 'gangsters', not terrorists* (*The Independent*, 20 January 2015)

It is of crucial importance that in all the above instances of modally hedged headlines, the source of the information is attributed to an external voice, either explicitly (*David Cameron* or *experts* are mentioned and modal verb occurs within the reported clause), or implicitly, that is the voice is not mentioned in the headline itself, but in the lead or body copy. In addition to that, inverted commas in headlines indicate the content within inverted commas belongs to an external voice (such as '*could face war crimes charges*' or '*gangsters*'). Example 37 illustrates an example of headline expressing deontic modality, which is obligation.

(37) *United Nations to vote on whether Kim Jong-un should be charged with crimes against humanity* (*The Telegraph*, 18 November 2014)

The above Examples (33–37) confirm the hypothesis that modal verbs in headlines often indicate their heteroglossic nature, a combination of more voices within a news story, a phenomenon which leads to the suspension of headline conventions and enhancement of ideational dimension of headlines at the expense of the interpersonal dimension.

Before moving on to the discussion connected with the occurrence of the past tense in headlines, I will only point to the fact that futurity can be also expressed lexically rather than grammatically. Consider Example 38, which follows. Here, the verb *face* is one of many verbs which have the potential to express futurity (along with other verbs which include *set out* or *(be) set to*, etc.).

(38) *EU benefit tourists face being sent home after landmark court ruling* (*The Telegraph*, 11 November 2014)

Let me conclude this section about futurity by illustrating a rather rare instance of a headline which contains the adverbial of time. It is connected with the promise David Cameron made before the general elections took place in the UK. The adverbial in this example contributes to the propositional content of the headline, or, put it differently, the adverbial of time is one of key aspects of the whole news story, that is why it was included in the headline.

(39) *David Cameron vows to slash benefits cap to £23,000 and remove housing benefits for under 21s within first week of general election win* (*The Independent*, 27 January 2015)

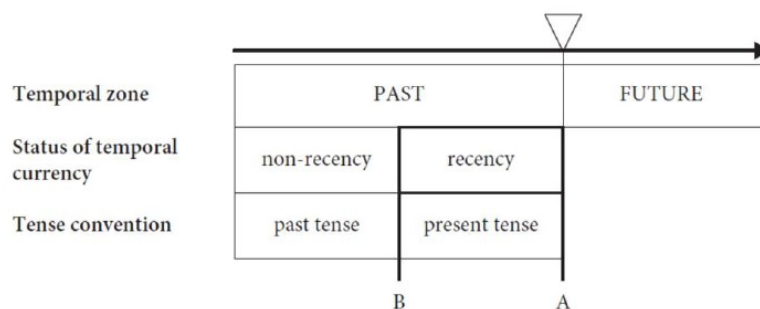
#### 4.4.5.2 The simple past tense

The occurrence of the simple past tense is regarded as the marked tense, as it goes against the conventional simple present tense and the pragmatic function of headlines to increase the relevance of the news story to the reader. In my data set, there are 9 instances of the simple past tense: three in single-clausal headlines and six in a complex headline, which accounts for 6.8 % (n = 132). The usage of the simple past tense shows several regularities or tendencies, which make it possible to identify several distinct functions. According to Chovanec (2005), these include: *pointing out the non-recency of the event* (Example 40), *backgrounding a non-recent aspect of a story* (Example 41), *marking an accessed voice* (Example 42), and *the past tense in related articles*.

- (40) *Alberto Nisman drafted arrest warrant for Argentinian president* (*The Guardian*, 3 February 2015)
- (41) *Passenger rage forces Pakistan politician who delayed flight to flee* (*The Guardian*, 16 September 2014)
- (42) *The unanswered question: what did Blair and Straw know of CIA torture?* (*The Telegraph*, 9 December 2014)

##### 4.4.5.2.1 The past tense as a marker of non-recency

As has been shown above it is conventional in newspaper headlines that the present tense is used to describe an event which took place in the past: upon encountering a headline with the present tense, newspaper readers most commonly assume the event happened the day before, that is ‘*yesterday*’ (depending on the publication frequency of the newspaper). Nevertheless, it may be needed to inform about an event which happened before some other event in the past. This role seems to be performed by the simple present tense. As Rooney and Witte (2000; quoted in Chovanec 2005, 76) point out: “The past tense occasionally will be used to signal that the newspaper has just learned of an event that occurred more than a day or two ago, as in ‘Nixon taped all White House conversations.’” This has led Chovanec (2014) to postulate the division of the past temporal zone into two segments: the zones of recency and non-recency, graphically illustrated in Figure 4.11.



**Figure 4.11:** The non-recency meaning of the past tense in headlines (A = receiving time; B = past temporal watershed, which is the last publication date)

Let us turn back to Example 40 above, which illustrates such a situation. The headline is followed by the lead which reads: *Petition for President Fernández’s arrest is contained in draft written by the late Argentinian prosecutor (that is Alberto Nisman) last June but was left out of final request to judge*. Thus, the news story brings some new details about the arrest warrant, which had been written by the late Alberto Nisman more than six months before, that is to say not recently. It seems the past tense in the headline is a marker of non-recency and non-actuality, referring to events which occurred in a more distant past, or better to say, pre-past. Another example follows in Example 43. Here, the headline introduces a news story which provides new details about the capture of Steven Sotloff who had already been murdered by Isis in the past. In other words, while the information about the means of his capture may be new, the event as such is not recent. Similarly, in Example 44, the decision of the European court is more recent and in focus, while the subordinate clause cast in the past tense indicates a more distant past which just provides the reader with contextualization of the issue. Without the operation of the rhetoric orientation of the headline, it might read *European judges rule that UK prisoner voting rights were breached*. This interpretation is only confirmed when we look at the wording of the lead: *The rights of UK prisoners were breached when they were prevented from voting in elections, European judges have again ruled*.

(43) *Isis jihadis paid for tip to capture Steven Sotloff* (*The Independent*, 9 September 2014)

(44) *UK prisoner voting rights breached, European judges rule* (*BBC*, 10 February 2015)

#### 4.4.5.2 The past tense as a backgrounding device

When looking at Example 41 above, the primary newsworthy news seems to be provided by the main clause, that being *passenger rage forces Pakistan politician to flee*. The subordinate clause *who delayed flight* just brings some background details, which are of subordinate importance in contrast to the main event. It follows that the past tense is often used in headlines as a background to the main event, defining the newsworthiness of the whole story.<sup>104</sup> The headline combines two distinct aspects: ‘recency’ and ‘non-recency’; and the non-recent clause by means of the defocalising effect of the past tense contributes to the crucial newsworthiness of the more recent event. In this perspective, “the choice of tense assists in indicating the hierarchical importance of the individual components of an event for the benefit of the reader” (Chovanec 2014, 165). The past tense therefore assumes a discourse-organizing function, articulating the textual metafunction, to use Halliday’s words. A similar instance of the past tense providing supplementary information follows:

- (45) *Israel shoots down Syrian fighter jet which infiltrated Israeli airspace* (*The Guardian*, 23 September 2014)

#### 4.4.5.3 The past tense as a marker of accessed voice

The third function of the past tense in headlines concerns its use in those headlines that are clearly attributable to some external voice—a direct expression of heteroglossia. In other words, apart from the voice of an institutional writer, there is an external accessed voice of some news actor. This external voice is accessed either by mentioning the name of the actor, or by the presence of the inverted commas, illustrated in Example 46. In addition to that, the punctuation mark of colon often indicates the switch of voices and potential disposal of the present tense, as in Example 47. As discussed above, the access to other voices in headlines accounts for the suspension of the conventional present tense applicable to the institutional voice of the media.

- (46) *Charlie Hebdo attacks: 'Have no fear, we don't kill women,' gunman told massacre survivor* (*The Independent*, 13 January 2015)

---

<sup>104</sup> This view is also supported by large corpora research dealing with the function of the past tense in the headlines (cf. Chovanec 2005, 2014).

(47) *David Cameron: 'Britain would be better if net migration fell to tens of thousands'* (*The Telegraph*, 27 January 2015)

Since the accessed voice is often implemented by means of quotes, that is by means of direct or indirect speech (signalled by inverted commas), I will also briefly comment on other functions of quotations in headlines. First of all, quotes discontinue the operation of the headline conventions discussed above. Besides, the access to another voice enables the newspapers to use an emotive or an evaluative expression, which would not be possible within a text in their own voice. Second, quotes provide a glance on the actual utterance, increasing the news value of Prominence (in case the utterance was made by a prominent elite person) or Personalization (in case the utterance was made through voice of an ordinary person, or, an eye witness). Third, quotes bring to the newspaper language a bit of 'unconventional language', or language forms which are not tied up with specific genre conventions, trying to reach newspaper readers in a less depersonalized way. Fowler (1991, 47), aware of the impersonality of newspaper language, speaks about a 'discursive gap', suggesting to journalists that they write in a different manner: "The basic task for the writer is to word institutional statements . . . in a style appropriate to interpersonal communication, because the reader is an individual and must be addressed as such."

#### 4.4.5.4 The past tense in related articles

In consideration of the use of the past tense in headlines, Chovanec (2005) points to the effect of intertextuality, by which he means there is a main article which is accompanied by several supplementary articles that provide additional details. In such a situation we may speak about article clusters or satellite articles which are linked to their nucleus, that is the main news story (usually with a breaking news). "As a result, the headlines of accompanying stories cannot be treated as entirely independent, stand-alone units because they operate within the context established by the central article on a given issue" (Chovanec 2014, 174–175). These accompanying stories (referred to as 'sidebars') are usually cast in the past tense. Nevertheless, there was no instance of this use in the analysed data set.<sup>105</sup>

---

<sup>105</sup> For a thorough discussion on the topic, see Chovanec (2005, 2014).



#### 4.4.6 The present perfect tense

As in the case of the past tense, the present perfect tense is an unconventional tense in headlines, that is to say a marked option. In my data set, there are only four instances of the present perfect tense: one occurrence in single clausal headlines and three instances in complex headlines. One of the reasons for such a low occurrence (as discussed in relation to the *will*-future above) may be the analytical character of this structure, which is an unwelcome feature of the block language typical of headlines.

The marked option in the form of the present perfect tense usually outweighs the conventional present tense when: first, the headline needs to express long-term trends or refer to a past event, the result of which is still operative, as in Example 48; and, second, when a non-authorial voice occurs in the headline, combining reference to the past and the relevance for the present time (Examples 49 and 50).

(48) *Isis has provoked an Arab alliance to bomb the West's enemies* (*The Independent*, 17 February 2015)

(49) *Russia has started a great war and deaths will be measured in the thousands, Ukraine's defence minister warns* (*The Independent*, 2 September 2014)

(50) *China has broken Hong Kong agreement, say British MPs* (*The Guardian*, 2 December 2014)

As for Example 48, the present perfect shows a long-term provocation of the Isis which resulted in an active involvement of the Arab alliance. It means “the resultant state begins at the time of occurrence of the past situation itself and continues through into the present” (Huddleston and Pullum 2002, 145). Regarding Examples 49 and 50, they introduce a non-authorial voice to be heard, which allow them to break from the conventional use of the simple present. These indirect quotes thus mark the access to another voice, “providing the illusion of an authentic utterance produced by a direct witness” (Chovanec 2014, 156). It would be legitimate to expect a higher occurrence of present perfect in headlines, as it “involves reference to both past and present time: it is concerned with a time-span beginning in the past and extending up to now” (Huddleston and Pullum 2002, 143), nevertheless, the tense in headlines operates on the basis of a double projection and commonly makes do

without the use of non-present tenses. On top of that, the role of the present perfect is fully developed in the structural segment of lead (discussed later).

#### 4.4.7 Auxiliaries in headlines

Before concluding the issue of the variety of tenses used in headlines, let me briefly discuss the occurrence of auxiliaries, or rather their ellipted or non-ellipted (full) forms in headlines. It follows that, first of all, clausal headlines in a non-finite verbal form need to be distinguished from nominal headlines, which lack any verbal trace in them. In the case of clausal headlines, the ellipsis of auxiliaries transforms the verb phrase into a non-finite structure “that dispenses with the explicit specification of temporality and modality” (Chovanec 2014, 180). Nevertheless, it is possible—based on the knowledge of the English grammar—to infer and reconstruct their pre-ellipted version. In consideration of the headline conventions discussed above, grammatical or functional words (such as determiners, auxiliary verbs, etc.), as well as items with low ‘information load’ tend to be omitted. When talking about features of block language typical of headlines, Quirk (1985, 845) explains:

Some forms of block language have recognizable clause structures. Those forms deviate from regular clause structures in omitting closed-class items of low information value, such as the finite forms of the verb BE and the articles, and other words that may be understood from the context. (Quirk 1985, 845)

As a result, the absence of auxiliaries is unmarked with respect to the genre of headlines. Their presence or their explicit use, on the other hand, is then regarded as a marked alternative.

In my data set, there are 24 instances of ellipted clausal structures, which accounts for a considerable 18.2 % (n = 132): 18 of them occur in single structures and six instances are in complex structures. See the following examples (the pre-ellipted verb form was added and put in square brackets):

Ellipsis of the auxiliary verb *to be* in the passive construction:

(51) *British man [was] found dead in Bali rice field* (*The Guardian*, 21 October 2014)

(52) *Iraq crisis: Dozens [were] killed in car bomb and mortar attacks in Baghdad* (*The Independent*, 30 September 2014)

Ellipsis of the auxiliary verb *to be* in the present tense with progressive aspect:

- (53) *Turkish president Recep Tayyip Erdogan [is] 'planning to launch political dynasty'* (*The Telegraph*, 3 February 2015)
- (54) *Isis militants [are] 'using Twitter to ask for suggestions on how to kill Jordanian pilot'* (*The Independent*, 30 December 2014)

Ellipsis of the copula verb *to be*:

- (55) *Vladimir Putin: War between Ukraine and Russia [is] 'unlikely' as rebels mass outside Mariupol* (*The Telegraph*, 24 February 2015)
- (56) *Global climate change expert [is] 'optimistic' that world can curb global warming* (*The Independent*, 23 September 2014)

Ellipsis of the semi-modal verb *be to* with a future reference

- (57) *United Nations [are] to vote on whether Kim Jong-un should be charged with crimes against humanity* (*The Telegraph*, 18 November 2014)

It goes without saying that while the auxiliary verb *to be* is omitted, the lexical verb remains in its non-finite verb form, that is to say present/past participle or infinitive. In the case of ellipsis of a copula verb, the complement is retained. The ellipsis does not incur any significant loss of information while rendering the headline more compact, dynamic, and interactive, as the readers are encouraged to disambiguate their meaning and look for appropriate interpretations. This invitation to reconstruct the missing information makes the headline more interpersonally salient.

There are, of course, instances of headlines in which the auxiliary verb is retained despite the headline conventions to omit these grammatical items. This option is regarded as a marked alternative. Let me repeat what has been said above in relation to modal auxiliary verbs expressing futurity, that is the presence of modal verbs indicates a trace of an external voice accessed. This seems to be applicable not only to modally hedged headlines but also to other auxiliary verbs. Following the examples (58–60) exemplify the fact, the source of information is attributed to an external voice (in both direct and indirect way):

- (58) *Pope Francis warns 'bureaucracy is crushing Europe'* (*The Telegraph*, 25 November 2014)

- (59) *Ebola outbreak: Nowhere is safe until virus is contained in Africa, claims the top doctor who beat it in Nigeria* (*The Independent*, 21 October 2014)
- (60) *David Cameron: 'Britain would be better if net migration fell to tens of thousands'* (*The Telegraph*, 27 January 2015)

See also Examples 33–36.

As a result, the accessed voice tends to explicitly encode auxiliaries rather than elliptical them, as their retention has an objectifying function in that it provides access to (authentic) unmediated utterance (Chovanec 2014).

There are of course interesting instances of headlines with non-elliptical auxiliaries which make part of the paper's authorial voice rather than accessed external voice. The presence of the auxiliary verb is thus put in contrast to its potential omission, which is in harmony with the headline conventions. It seems that the full verb phrase, in other words, the presence of the auxiliary has a certain foregrounding effect and that the auxiliary may serve to emphasize the relevance of the news story:

This is because the auxiliary—as a grammatical word rather than a lexical—makes only a minimal semantic contribution to the headline and is thus comparatively dispensable, unless the importance of the grammatical information conveyed through the auxiliary becomes crucial for the given proposition (e.g. to express specific degrees of epistemic modality). It is because of its potential redundancy that the presence of an auxiliary becomes noticeable and marked, thereby attracting extra attention. (Chovanec 2014, 195–196)

Consider Examples 62–63, which exemplify headlines presented from the paper's authorial point of view and with the explicit use of auxiliary verbs:

- (61) *Palestinian stone throwers could face 20 years in jail* (*The Guardian*, 4 November 2014)
- (62) *One of the world's biggest and most dangerous pilgrimages is underway* (*The Independent*, 25 November 2014)
- (63) *Ukrainian politician is forced into a bin outside parliamentary building* (*The Independent*, 16 September 2014)

In the case it is headline convention to shift modality from possibility towards certainty, Example 61 illustrates a modally hedged headline (expressing possibility)

uttered through the institutional voice. It is semantic specification and precision which is of utmost importance here, preventing the shift (from possibility towards certainty) from occurring. The news story deals with tougher penalties to stone throwers in Israel. The first sentence of the body copy reads: *Israel's cabinet has approved a law change allowing harsher jail sentences of up to 20 years for stone throwers after tensions erupted again last week in Jerusalem's Old City*. It is thus self-evident the modal auxiliary verb *could* in the headline plays a crucial role in retaining the propositional precision (assertion of modality). By contrast, full verb phrases in Examples 62 and 63 foreground the relevance of the stories: while Example 62 emphasises one of the biggest pilgrimages in the world is underway (with millions of Muslims travelling to Karbala), Example 63 attracts attention to an extraordinary footage of a Ukrainian politician being chucked in to a bin by protesters. The Telegraph informed about this event as well, nevertheless, it preferred an unmarked alternative with the ellipted auxiliary verb:

(64) *Up to a dozen Ukraine officials dumped in wheelie bins* (*The Telegraph*, 7 October 2014)

The last example confirms we are in the domain of tendencies rather than universal truth. Writing of headlines is without any doubt a skill which can be acquired both by practice and training. Rafferty (2008, 217) speaks in this context about the 'culture of subbing', which is a "set of values, carefully insinuated into new recruits, whose initial incredulity . . . gives way over time to upholding them with an almost Jesuitical fervour." Despite these values and genre conventions, writing of headlines is an intuitive process of editors with individual preferences, not to mention the fact some encoding options may result from a conscious choice motivated by requirements or ideological positioning of particular media (cf. van Dijk 1988; Chovanec 2014).

In the paragraphs above I discussed the distribution of tenses in headlines, showing the present tense contributes to the newsworthiness of the news story while providing the impression of immediacy. It seems the pragmatic function outweighs the semantic one, which leads to the fact the deictic function of tense is weakened in headlines. The present tense in consequence of double projection of deictic centres provides the illusion the news story is happening at the time of reading, contributing to an active engagement of the reader. I also attempted to

demonstrate what the motivations are to disrupt the conventional present tense, which include among other reasons the need to provide a clear temporal anchorage for the news story, the need to express various modal colouring of the proposition and the presence of external voices in headlines. There is no doubt the expression of temporality has a strong interpersonal dimension. Nevertheless, in order to understand the complexity and varying functions of different tenses in news stories, it is necessary not to restrict our attention only to headlines, but encompass into our interest also other structural segments of the news story and study the expression of temporality in the context of the entire news story genre.

#### **4.5 Textual rhetoric of news stories**

Having discussed the deictic situation in headlines, whose primary function is to frame the event, construe newsworthiness, summarize the story and attract readers, it is time to adopt the macrostructural perspective and view headlines and their temporal situation in the context of the entire news story, as the interpretation of the function of verbal tense in headlines would be incomplete without discussing the distribution of tenses in the surrounding structural parts of the news story. The genre of a hard news story can structurally be separated into three parts: headline, lead, and body copy/body lead/body development (Bell 1991; Bednarek and Caple 2017). I am particularly interested in the expression of temporality across these three parts, as only from the macrostructural perspective is the metaphorical mosaic of temporal relations completed. Chovanec (2014) argues the three segments are organized on the basis of the idealized pattern of two tense shifts: present tense → present perfect → past tense, and speaks in this context about the “textual rhetoric of news” (201). In Halliday’s words, it seems the tense in headlines serves the interpersonal function, as a result of the shift into a non-deictic present tense; the present perfect in the lead contributes to the construal of the news value of Timeliness while bridging the non-deictic tense (in the headline) to the deictic past (in the body copy); the tense in the body copy is used deictically and ideationally, as it provides a definite temporal anchorage of the event in the past. To complete the picture, the textual dimension is articulated by means of the lexical component of the verb phrase, which establishes cohesion between the three respective segments.

#### 4.5.1 Structural segments of the news story

Before discussing the tense distribution across structural segments in a news story, let me briefly introduce individual segments: the headline, the lead and the body copy. The distinction lies in functional differences between them. The typical headline is a stand-alone unit, a textual superstructure that functions to frame the event, summarizing it while attracting readers (Bell 1991; Bednarek and Caple 2017). However, it is a second-level summary—an abstract of an abstract—as it is formulated on the basis of the lead paragraph (representing a summary of the entire news story); and can be carried out in various ways, for instance, by summarizing the story, by focusing on a striking detail, by quoting a source (Bell 1991; Chovanec 2014). The lead has primarily a semantic function. Like the headline, the traditional hard news lead summarizes the story while providing all the important facts about it. In the case that leads are typically short (usually no longer than a single sentence), they are highly informative and include the “most important news element of the story in addition to the choice of angle or ‘hook’, or approach to the subject” (Cotter 2010, 61). It follows that lead paragraphs describe newsworthy aspects of the story (who, what, when, where and how).<sup>106</sup> Finally, the body copy, in contrast to the lead, presents the narrative verbalization of the story, including background information, the attribution and, if need be, a wider context. The entire news story usually involves the recycling of information at different stages of the story, which may impact on the potential for the chronological development of the newsworthy event. The order in which events are typically recounted is non-chronological and does not reflect the order in which events occurred in ‘real life’. In other words, the inverted pyramid structure reverses the natural progression from known to new information and begins with the most relevant information (Bednarek and Caple 2012).

The analysis of temporal deixis across the three structural segments discussed above is closely related to the repetition and expression of information in the

---

<sup>106</sup> Having analysed ten international agency hard news stories, Bell (1991, 177–83) concludes that leads typically: mention main event and place; construe newsworthiness; begin with actor; rarely attribute information; often cover more than one event; present background information through a complex discourse structure.

headline, the lead and the body copy. The double summary pattern allows for an investigation in terms of cohesion analysis as constituting co-referential chains between the segments (Halliday and Hasan 1985; Hasan 1985). Chovanec (2014) argues that this phenomenon results from the summarizing function of the two textual segments operating as abstracts of the entire story:

While the lead typically expands the information provided in the headline, the body copy frequently opens with the same syntactic construction and reiterates the same content for a third time. The triple repetition of the semantic proposition in those three structural segments of news texts and the parallel placement of co-referential items that make up those propositions allow us to trace how the information is gradually developed in an incremental fashion. (Chovanec 2014, 209)

Consider Example 65 which illustrates the recurrence of the same information (in the form of a lexical verb and a noun):

(65) **H:** *Ukraine conflict: Shell **hits** bus 'killing 12' in Buhas (BBC, 15 January 2015)*

**L:** *A shell **has hit** a bus in eastern Ukraine, killing at least 12 civilians and wounding many more, Ukraine's military says.*

**BC:** *"It was a direct **hit** on an intercity bus," he said. [in the middle of the body copy]*

...

**BC:** *Initial reports said a shell **had hit** the bus, although a statement by the military later said it could have been a Grand rocket.*

Despite the Example 65, it is rather rare to find news stories that would repeat the same lexical items, or, better to say, items with the identical root, as such a repetition is considered "a mortal sin in news writing" (Bell 1991, 184), which might lead to the decrease in the newsworthiness of the story. It follows that, newspapers look for alternative strategies to sustain the newsworthiness despite the recurrence of the same concepts in the double summary pattern. Take, for instance, variation through reformulation (active versus passive voice, nominalizations, etc.) or the expansion through the addition of new information (Chovanec 2014). Of course,



limited repetition is permissible and contributes to the skeleton structure of the news story.

Since I am interested in temporal deixis, I will focus on the finite verb phrase as it encodes temporal deixis by means of the verbal tense that it contains. Every finite verb form consists of two components: the lexical component and the temporal (and modal) component. While the lexical component is reflected in the base stem, the temporal specification is encoded in an inflectional suffix. In the case of verb phrases containing auxiliary verbs, the auxiliary verb carries grammatical categories and the non-finite verb form carries the lexical meaning. It follows, the verb phrase is a unit with distinctive dual character (Chovanec 2014). The awareness of this dual character will come in useful when talking about the double tense shift pattern.

The expression of temporality, as well as the distribution of different tenses, in headlines have been discussed above. It has also been said that the body copy consists of the narrative verbalization of the news story, which prefers the deictic use of tense encoded by means of the past tense with a definite temporal anchorage of the story in the past. Let me briefly consider the expression of temporality in the segment of the lead, which in terms of the news story structure, stands in between the headline and the body copy. When discussing news headlines, Carter and McCarthy (2006, 625) point out that news headlines, by convention, often report past events in the present simple and add that “[s]uch headlines may refer either to a subsequent present perfect time-frame . . . or to a definite past time-frame,” providing the following example:

**(66) H:** *Tidal wave hits Papua New Guinea.*

**L:** *A tidal wave has hit Papua New Guinea* OR *A tidal wave hit Papua New Guinea late last night* (borrowed from Carter and McCarthy [2006, 625]).

The choice of tense seems to be motivated by pragmatic reasons. While the past tense refers to an event or state completed in the past, the present perfect “forms a bridge between the past and the present time, which is a highly desirable quality in newspaper reporting as it emphasizes the *relevance* of the event and its proximity” (Chovanec 2014, 214; italics mine). Chovanec (2014) continues by saying that while

the use of the past tense accentuates the referential aspect of the situation, the use of the present perfect, by contrast, accentuates interpersonal motivations. The interpersonal dimension contributes to maintain the readers' attention when encountering a news story.

A similar standpoint is adopted by Declerck (2006, 247) who discusses the indefinite perfect used to express 'hot news', as "it links a bygone situation to the present," thus expressing recency and high 'current relevance'. In other words, the present perfect presents the bygone actualization of a situation as news. According to Declerck (2006), this function of the present perfect can be compared to that of an indefinite noun phrase, which is used to introduce referents into the discourse.<sup>107</sup> In addition, "[t]he present perfect is often used to provide an overall *frame* for the reporting of past events, . . . followed by a series of verbs in in the past tense reporting the details" (Carter and McCarthy 2006, 618; italics mine). This function of framing the entire story is typically carried out by the lead, which summarizes the entire news story.

To conclude, the occurrence of the present perfect in leads seems to be a preferred choice in news reporting, which is in agreement with Chovanec's (2014, 214) assertion that the present perfect in leads is a typical feature of the genre of news texts, as it "introduces the subject of the narrative and the actual narration is then performed in the simple past tense."

#### **4.5.2 Double tense shift pattern**

As has been said above, the structure of the news story genre allows for the repetition and re-expression of the same, albeit differently processed, information in the headline, the lead and the body copy. When focusing on the verb phrase constructing a co-referential chain going across the three structural segments, we can usually identify two shifts of tenses: the conventional present tense in headline changes into the present perfect (in the lead) to indicate current relevance of the news story and then shifts into the simple past tense (in the body copy) to anchor the event into the past (McCarthy and Carter 2006; Chovanec 2014). This double tense shift pattern results in the presence of three different tenses (occurring in the

---

<sup>107</sup> Definite noun phrases usually represent information that is assumed 'given' (Declerck 2006).

three structural segments) referring to the same event, which took place in the past. It goes without saying that the double tense shift pattern “impairs the usual function of tense to provide for the cohesion of a text” (Chovanec 2014, 218), thus not contributing to the texture of the news story.<sup>108</sup>

The double tense shift pattern is illustrated in Example 67 taken from BBC (27 January 2015) and in Figure 4.7.

(67) **H:** *Spain jet crash deaths rise to 11 as French airman **dies***

**L:** *A ninth French national **has died** after a crash involving a Greek F-16 fighter jet at a Spanish military base . . .*

**BC:** *The airman **suffered** serious burns in the crash and **died** on Tuesday at a Madrid hospital, Spain's defence ministry announced*

news story segment	conventional tense	example
headline	present tense	dies
↓	↓	↓
lead	present perfect tense	has died
↓	↓	↓
body copy	past simple tense	suffered - died

**Table 4.7:** double tense shift pattern consisting of two tense shifts and three distinct tenses

In the case that this pattern reflects one of the fundamental grammatical conventions of a modern news story in English (Chovanec 2014), it would be naïve to expect that this pattern should occur in all news stories without exception. As extensively discussed in the sections above, the idealized pattern is often disrupted by a wide variety of other options, including the use of marked tenses, the presence of the external (or non-authorial) voice, and the use of non-finite and nominalized forms.

Based on the idealized situation of news texts, Chovanec (2014, 219–225) proposes a functional model of temporality (presented in Table 4.8), according to

<sup>108</sup> The consistent use of identical tense, supported by the co-occurrence of compatible temporal adverbs, creates a very strong cohesive network (cf. Tárnayková 2002; Hoffmannová 1996).

which the verb undergoes changes in terms of tense, but its notional component remains the same. He follows Halliday’s three-fold system of language metafunctions, that is to say the ideational function, the interpersonal function and the textual function (Halliday 1994):

Segment	headline present tense ( <i>dies</i> )	lead present perfect tense ( <i>has died</i> )	body copy past tense ( <i>died</i> )
notional component (lexical meaning)	ideational-function-oriented  lexical introduction of new information	textual-function-oriented  cohesion realized through lexical repetition	textual-function-oriented  cohesion realized through lexical repetition
temporal component (grammatical meaning)	interpersonal-function-oriented  shift of tenses to enhance relevance  <b>non-deictic</b>	interpersonal-function-oriented  emphasis on “current relevance”  <b>ideational-function-oriented</b>  indication of past time placement of event  <b>semi-deictic</b>	ideational-function-oriented  placement of the event in the past time  <b>deictic</b>

**Table 4.8:** Function of lexical and temporal components in the double tense shift pattern

Ideational metafunction is concerned with construing experience and the content of the text, including differentiations of degrees of generality or specificity in lexical items according to the rubrics of specialized, general and popular. The interpersonal metafunction refers to the relationship between participants involved in communication in terms of social power and social distance, as well as the degree of emotional charge. Moreover, it captures the text producer’s temporal, geographical and social provenance and his or her intellectual, emotional or affective stance through the content he or she is presenting and the communication performance he or she is engaged in (Martin 2007). In terms of the news reporting genres, the construal of a shared temporal context as well as the recency criterion can be viewed

as the manifestation of the interpersonal metafunction (Chovanec 2014). Finally, the textual metafunction is related to information flow and the construction of texture.

When interpreting the double tense shift pattern through the lenses of language metafunctions, we have to take into account the dual nature of the verb phrase discussed above. The functional model of temporality shows that each component of the verb phrase fulfils a different role which may change in different structural segments of the news story genre, and which is, furthermore, complementary with the other verbal component performing a different function. As for the notional component, in headlines it performs the ideational function because it introduces new information into the discourse. In the following two segments, that is in the lead and in the body copy, however, the notional component carrying the lexical meaning rather performs the textual function, based on the repetition of the same lexical component in these two segments, contributing to the stability and balance between the headline, the lead and the body copy. In other words, due to the repetition of the same verb (the lexical meaning) in the lead and the body copy, no new information is brought into the discourse and the ideational component is not performed and further developed. Thus, unlike other (narrative) genres, the cohesive function is not construed by the consistent tense usage typical of narrative genres, that is by means of the grammatical component of the verb phrase, but by the repetition of the notional component in the lead and the body copy, which has a cohesive function and contributes to the coherence of the news story.

By contrast, the temporal (and modal) component performs different functions. In the headline, the conventional present tense performs the interpersonal function by means of its non-deictic use. The tense is pragmatically shifted in order to enhance the relevance of the news story. In the lead it is the present perfect which also satisfies the interpersonal function by emphasizing the current relevance of the news and construing a shared discourse space in which the past-time event could be viewed as co-temporal with the reader's reception of the text. In addition to that, the present perfect links a bygone situation to the present, or, it "connects the event with the past, which means that it behaves semi-deictically" (Chovanec 2014, 220). On this account, it also performs ideational function. As a result, the present perfect in the lead conveys two functions

simultaneously: interpersonal and ideational. In the end, the switch of the present perfect to the past tense in the body copy accounts for the most objective representation of the reality, conveying the ideational function. The change from the present perfect to the past tense establishes the narrative mode, which includes all the details omitted in the previous segments, and terminates the conventional tense shift pattern in the introductory segments of the news story. To summarize the functional model of temporality, the present tense in the headline behaves non-deictically, the present perfect in the lead represents a semi-deictic use of tense and the past tense in the body copy represents a deictic use.

Before proceeding to variations of the double tense shift pattern, let me briefly comment on the occurrence of the pattern in its idealized form, which presupposes the simple tense in the headline, the present perfect in the lead and the past tense in the body copy (although the actual lexical verb usually differs). The operation of the double tense shift pattern with the existence of three different tenses occurs in 19 news stories (n = 104). It is of utmost interest that all of these instances of the double tense shift pattern occur in the *BBC* news stories. The following two examples illustrate the phenomenon:

(68) **H:** *Syria conflict: Strike on IS-held village **kills** dozens* (*BBC*, 20 January, 2015)

**L:** *Dozens of people **have been killed** in an air strike on a village held by Islamic State in eastern Syria*

**BC:** *It **was** not clear who **was** behind the attack in Khansaa in Hassakeh province, which **left** between 30 and 80 dead.*

(69) **H:** *Turkey **hints** at Iraq Mosul hostage exchange* (*BBC*, 23 September, 2014)

**L:** *Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan **has hinted** that 49 hostages, mostly Turks, may have been freed by Islamic State (IS) as part of a prisoner swap.*

**BC:** *They **were freed** on Saturday, and Hurriyet newspaper **reported** that 50 IS members **were released** by Syrian rebel group Liwa al-Tawhid on the same day.*

In both examples (68 and 69) the notional component in headlines fulfils ideational function by means of the lexical meaning, as it conveys new information. By contrast, in the lead the notional component does not add any new information but provides for the cohesion of the verb phrase because the cohesive function is blocked out by the conventional tense usage (in headlines). It follows that the

repetition of the same lexical component in the headline and the lead performs the textual function. With a different lexical verb in the body copy the textual function is not fulfilled but the propositional content is further enriched by the presence of additional details such as the death toll and the adverbial of time respectively. As for the temporal and modal exponents of the verb, they perform different functions. The ‘pragmatic’ non-deictic present tense in headlines performs the interpersonal function, enhancing the newsworthiness of the news story. The current relevance of the news story is further emphasized by the ‘hot news’ present perfect in the lead, performing the interpersonal function. In addition to that, by connecting the event with the past, the semi-deictic present perfect also conveys the ideational function. As a result, the present perfect performs two functions simultaneously. To conclude the commentary on these examples, it remains to say the deictic past tense in the body copy satisfies the ideational function, reflecting the notion of pastness. Thus, the ‘objective’ past tense “realistically represents the past event without negotiating the discourse space to involve the reader” (Chovanec 2014, 220). When I interpreted the non-finite verb phrase in the headline as an instance of ellipsed present tense (resulting from the ellipsis of the operator)—which is in harmony with the headline conventions—the incidence of double tense shift pattern raised to 29 (n = 104) which equates to 28 % of all cases (see Example 70). In other words, almost one third of news stories in my data set follow the double tense shift pattern.

(70) H: *Two Albanians [are] **killed** in operation to rescue Greek ferry* (*The Telegraph*, 30 December 2014)

L: *A cable towing the stricken Greek ferry, heading towards Italy, **has snapped** and **killed** two Albanians*

BC: *Two Albanian seamen **were killed** during an operation to salvage a multideck car ferry that **caught** fire off Greece's Adriatic Coast when a cable connecting their boat to the ferry **snapped** and **hit** them, an Albanian port authority official **said** on Tuesday.*

It is worth saying here that in the example above the notional component of the verb performs all functions in the idealized process chain: ideational in the headline by means of lexical introduction of new information and textual both in the lead and

the body copy by means of cohesion realized through lexical repetition of the verb *kill*.

#### 4.5.2.1 Variations of the idealized double tense shift pattern

As pointed out above, In the case that the double tense shift pattern represents one of the fundamental grammatical conventions of a modern news story in English, it is not to be understood mechanically as a correspondence between a linguistic form—by means of a particular verbal tense—and its occurrence in the respective structural segment of the news story, or present tense in headlines, present perfect in leads and past simple in the body copy. As discussed in the sections above, the idealized pattern is often disrupted by a wide variety of other options, including the use of marked tenses, the presence of the external voice, and the use of non-finite and nominalized forms. Nevertheless, as pointed out by Chovanec (2014, 221), it is a higher order structure that arranges the representation of cyclically presented content: “while multiple or incomplete codings of the pattern are possible, what ultimately matters is that non-deictic tense switches into deictic tense.” With awareness of this fact, let me consider variations of the idealized double tense shift patterns in more detail.

A variation of the double tense shift pattern occurs when instead of two tense shifts only one shift takes place. If we stay with the headline present tense referring to past-time events, there are in fact two options available: first, a switch from the simple present to the present perfect, or, second, a switch from the simple present to the past tense. As a result, two structural segments share the same verbal tense, although the actual lexical verb usually differs. Consider the following examples illustrating the switch from the simple present to the past tense:

(71) H: *Calais police **demand** live rounds after second day of clashes with migrants*  
(*The Telegraph*, 21 October 2014)

L: *Officers **use** tear gas as violence **escalates** at French port and Ethiopian girl **is killed** after being hit by car*



**BC:** *Riot police **fired** tear gas to end repeated clashes on Tuesday among hundreds of migrants in Calais who **launched** their second attempt in two days to storm lorries bound for Britain.*

(72) **H:** *EU benefit tourists **face** being sent home after landmark court ruling (The Telegraph, 11 November 2014)*

**L:** *The German government **won** a high-profile case which **established** the right of European countries to deny benefits to EU migrants who refuse to work and do not have any money*

**BC:** *The German government **won** a high-profile case which **established** the right of European countries to deny benefits to EU migrants who refuse to work and do not have any money.*

Both the above examples (71 and 72) illustrate an instance of a single tense shift: from the conventional present tense in headlines to the past tense. The only difference lies in the place of tense switch: in Example 71 the switch of tenses occurs between the lead and the body copy (in the headline and the lead the tense remains unchanged), while in Example 72 the tense shift takes place between the headline and the lead. The past tense in the lead is then repeated further in the body copy. It is of particular interest that in Example 72 the beginning of the body copy is a verbatim repetition of the lead, which is a rather unusual phenomenon in news reporting, if we consider the fact verbatim repetition is considered “a mortal sin in news writing” (Bell 1991, 184). It seems to be an unintended careless mistake of the editors caused by the time pressure. As for the functions of lexical and temporal components, they can be interpreted analogically to the double tense shift pattern: regarding Example 71, the lexical component in the headline conveys the ideational function, which is, to my mind, further developed in the lead, as new details are added (*officers use tear gas as violence escalates at French port and Ethiopian girl is killed after being hit by car*). By contrast, the textual function is not performed in the body copy due to the lack of lexical repetition of the verbal phrase. As for the temporal component, both in the headline and the lead it fulfils interpersonal function, where the non-deictic present tense increases the newsworthiness of the news story, while in the body copy it conveys ideational function by placing the event into the past time by means of the deictic past tense.

As for the functions of notional and temporal components, Example 72 may be interpreted as follows: the lexical component behaves ideationally in the headline and textually in the body copy (due to the verbatim repetition of the lead in the body copy), while the temporal and modal exponents convey interpersonal function in the headline and ideational function in the lead, which is schematically illustrated in Figure 4.9.

Segment	Headline	lead	body copy
<b>double tense shift pattern</b>	present tense ( <i>dies</i> )	present perfect tense ( <i>has died</i> )	past tense ( <i>died</i> )
<b>double tense shift pattern variation (Example 71)</b>	present tense ( <i>demand</i> )	present tense ( <i>use + escalates + is killed</i> )	past tense ( <i>fired + launched</i> )
<b>notional component (lexical meaning)</b>	ideational-function-oriented (lexical introduction of new information)	ideational-function-oriented (lexical introduction of new information)	not applicable
<b>temporal component (grammatical meaning)</b>	interpersonal-function-oriented (shift of tenses to enhance relevance)	interpersonal-function-oriented (shift of tenses to enhance relevance)	ideational-function oriented (placement of the event in the past time)
<b>double tense shift pattern variation (Example 72)</b>	present tense ( <i>face</i> )	past tense ( <i>won + established</i> )	past tense ( <i>won + established</i> )
<b>notional component (lexical meaning)</b>	ideational-function-oriented (lexical introduction of new information)	not applicable	textual-function-oriented (cohesion realized through lexical repetition)
<b>temporal component (grammatical meaning)</b>	interpersonal-function-oriented (shift of tenses to enhance relevance)	ideational-function oriented (placement of the event in the past time)	not applicable

**Table 4.9:** Functions of notional and temporal components in process chains with a single tense shift

Let us move on to the other option connected with a single tense shift, or a switch from the simple present tense to the present perfect: it can occur either between the headline and the lead, or between the lead and the body copy. The present perfect tense in headlines is very rare: in my data set there is only one occurrence, which is,

nevertheless, not followed by the same tense in the lead. The occurrence of the present perfect in the lead followed by the same tense in the body copy is also rather rare. There was in fact no example of the present perfect in the lead and the body copy in Chovanec's (2014) corpus, which made him argue that:

if the present perfect is used in the lead to refer to a past-time event, it is further switched – almost automatically – into the simple past tense in the body copy, rendering the present perfect a tense whose appearance is linked to the double tense shift pattern, being a transitional form that is bound to be switched into the past tense in the next segment. (Chovanec 2014, 222)

This supports the interpretation of the present perfect as a 'bridging tense', or, in other words, a transitional element between the non-deictic headline present tense and the deictic past tense. Nevertheless, consider the following example taken from my data set:

(73) **H:** *Jerusalem attack **reflects** rising Israeli-Palestinian tension (BBC, 18 November 2014)*

**L:** *Tension **has been rising** in Jerusalem since the summer. And in Jerusalem, tension, coupled with the absence of any light on the political horizon, **tends** to escalate into violence.*

**BC:** *It **has been fed** by the fact that once more the conflict between Israelis and Palestinians **has been left** to fester. An attempt by the Americans to revive a peace process **failed**, despite energetic diplomacy from the US Secretary of State John Kerry.*

Here, the headline contains conventional non-deictic simple present tense, which is then switched into the present perfect in the lead to be used also in the body copy. It can be illustrated as follows: *simple present* → *present perfect* (in combination with the *simple present*) → *present perfect*. It follows that the present perfect in the body copy does not place the event in the past time, which is typical of the past tense usage in this structural segment. In addition to this, it is very unusual for the body copy to begin with a pronoun (*It has been fed by . . .*). As an independent and self-contained segment within the hard news story genre, coming into existence ahead of both the headline and the lead, which are construed by summarizing the content

of the body copy (double summary pattern), the body copy is usually independent of both the headline and the lead. Yet, the pronoun here is cohesively connected by means of reference with the word *tension* present in the preceding segments: . . . *Israeli-Palestinian tension* (headline) → *tension has been rising + tension tends to escalate* (the lead) → *it [tension] has been fed by . . .* It seems all three segments are cohesively connected and the coherence of the body copy is dependent on the segments which precede it. As for the deictic past tense typical of the body copy, it is used right in the second sentence of the body copy, putting the event into the narration mode. Thus it seems the shift from the semi-deictic tense to the deictic past tense does not take place when the border between two structural segments is crossed (between the lead and the body copy), but takes place within a single segment, that is to say the body copy. In the case that the above discussed example of the present perfect repetition across two structural segments is rather rare in occurrence, it signals an interesting phenomenon, which goes against the conclusions made by Chovanec (2014). Chovanec (2014, 223) is of the view that the body copy is the place of the deictic simple past, which “establishes the narrative mode and terminates the conventional tense shift pattern in the introductory segments of the news text.” In other words, the deictic past tense blocks the writer’s possibility of constructing a shared discourse space in which the past-time event could be portrayed as co-temporal with the reader’s reception of the text. Nevertheless, my data set shows that the present perfect is a frequent and popular choice, as it frequently occurs right at the very beginning of the body copy no matter which tense is used in the previous segment, that is the lead. Consider the following examples:

Example 74		<i>The Telegraph</i> , 23 September 2014	
Headline (simple present)	<i>Somali pirates <b>release</b> US-German hostage after 977-day kidnap ordeal</i>		
Lead (past simple + past simple + past simple)	<i>Michael Scott Moore <b>was seized</b> as he <b>tried</b> to leave Somalia after research trip in January 2012 into pirate gang that <b>held</b> British sailing couple Paul and Rachel Chandler</i>		
Body copy	<i>A German-American writer kidnapped by Somali pirates close to three years ago <b>has been released</b> after a ransom <b>was paid</b>,</i>		

(present perfect + past simple + present perfect → past simple)	<i>The Telegraph <b>has learnt.</b></i> <i>Michael Scott Moore <b>was said</b> to be in “satisfactory” health <u>on Tuesday</u> and would be seen by doctors in Djibouti, the small Red Sea state to Somalia’s north where he landed a free man.</i>
---	---

Example 75	
<i>The Independent, 11 November 2014</i>	
Headline (simple present)	<i>India mass sterilisation: Eleven women <b>die</b> and 17 critical after free operations in government-run programme to slow population growth</i>
Lead (simple present + past simple)	<i>Villagers <b>claim</b> 83 women <b>underwent</b> tubectomy operations in six hours</i>
Body copy (present perfect + simple present → past simple + past simple + past simple + past simple)	<i>Eleven Indian women <b>have died</b> and at least 17 others <b>are</b> in a critical condition after undergoing sterilisation surgery in a free government-run programme to help slow the country’s population growth.</i> <i>A total of 83 women, all villagers under the age of 32, <b>had</b> the operations <u>on Saturday</u> in a hospital outside Bilaspur in the central state of Chhattisgarh, officials <b>said</b>. All 83 surgeries <b>were conducted</b> within six hours, <b>said</b> the state’s chief medical officer, Dr S K Mandal.</i>

Example 76	
<i>The Telegraph, 15 February 2015</i>	
Headline (simple present)	<i>Why Bashar al-Assad <b>looks</b> so relaxed</i>
Lead (simple present + modal verb)	<i>As long as the world <b>has</b> no solution to the Syria crisis, Assad <b>can</b> sit back and deny everything</i>
Body copy (future will + present perfect + past simple + present perfect → simple present + past simple)	<i>This March <b>will be</b> the fourth anniversary of the Syrian crisis, a conflict that <b>has seen</b> this ancient cradle of civilisation <b>become</b> a mass graveyard. 210,000 people <b>have been killed</b>, with almost half Syria’s citizens displaced, blighted by every imaginable horror of war –including chemical weapons.</i> <i>But still at the helm <b>remains</b> Bashar al-Assad. World leaders, including President Obama, <b>called</b> for him to step aside way back <u>in August 2011</u>.</i>

Example 77		<i>The Independent</i> , 20 January 2015
Headline (ellipted verb + modal verb)	<i>Five Chechens with explosives arrested in France <b>might be</b> 'gangsters', not terrorists</i>	
Lead (past simple + past simple + past simple)	<i>The five men <b>were 'not known'</b> to anti-terrorist police, he <b>said</b>, and <b>appeared</b> more to fit the profile of people involved in organised crime</i>	
Body copy (present perfect + simple past + modal verb)	<i>Five Chechens <b>have been arrested</b> with explosives in the south of France but investigators <b>said last night</b> that they <b>might be</b> "gangsters", rather than terrorists.</i>	

Example 78		<i>The Telegraph</i> , 2 September 2014
Headline (ellipted verb)	<i>Ahmed Abdi Godane: the al-Shabaab leader <b>targeted</b> by air strikes</i>	
Lead (ellipted verb)	<i>Colin Freeman profiles Ahmed Abdi Godane, the leader of the al-Shabaab Islamist movement <b>believed to be targeted</b> by US air strikes <u>on Tuesday</u></i>	
Body copy (simple present → present perfect → past simple + past simple)	<p><i>With his background in accountancy and enthusiasm for poetry, Sheikh Ahmed Abdi Godane <b>is</b> an unlikely candidate to be Africa's most feared militant leader.</i></p> <p><i>But with the Nairobi shopping mall atrocity in September 2013, the bookish 37-year-old leader of Somalia's al-Shabaab Islamist movement <b>has achieved</b> a long-running ambition to join the very top tier of global terrorism.</i></p> <p><i><u>On Tuesday</u> a senior Somali intelligence official <b>said</b> a US drone <b>targeted</b> Godane as he <b>left</b> a meeting of the group's top leaders.</i></p>	

All the above examples (74–78)—regardless of the tense used in the headline and the lead—begin the body copy either with the present perfect or simple present tense before it is shifted into the deictic past tense, usually in combination with the use of the time adverbial. In my data set, there are 47 instances of the present perfect tense and 16 instances of the simple present tense used at the very beginning of the body copy, which accounts for 45 % (n = 104) and 15 % respectively. In total, in 60 % of examples the body copy begins with either the present perfect or the present simple

in the first paragraph of the body copy before the narration mode by means of the deictic past tense is implemented. There seem to be more reasons for this phenomenon. First, the present perfect in the body copy may seem to substitute for the absence of the present perfect in the preceding segment: the lead, making the double tense shift pattern complete, albeit one of the changes occurs outside its idealized pattern. More data is needed to support this interpretation; nevertheless, in my data set there is only one occurrence of the present perfect in the body copy when considering the examples which have the present perfect in the lead.

Second, another interpretation lies in the media's attempt to construct a seemingly shared discursive space with their readers through the interpersonal dimension. Various strategies were discussed above, thus, let me zoom in on the beginning of the body copy before the shift to the deictic past tense takes place. According to Carter and McCarthy (2006, 618), "[t]he present perfect is often used to provide an overall *frame* for the reporting of past events . . . followed by a series of verbs in the past tense reporting the details." This function of framing the entire story is typically carried out by the lead (discussed above), which summarizes the whole news story, but it may be extended to the beginning of the body copy, that is a structural segment that follows the lead in the news story genre. Moreover, the body copy may also aim at establishing interpersonal relationship between discourse participants before it becomes ideationally-oriented by means of the deictic past tense. The present perfect—a more interactive tense in contrast to the past tense (which merely locates an event in the past)—at the beginning of the body copy forms a bridge between the past and the present time while emphasizing the *relevance* of the event (cf. Dor 2003). Similarly, the simple present at the beginning of the body copy induces the assumption of recency, giving the introduction of the body copy something of the dramatic quality while contributing to the construal of the news value of Novelty. In other words, the subject of the news story is reintroduced by means of the non-deictic or semi-deictic tense, which is most typically right in the following paragraph(s) changed into the deictic past tense. It follows that while the use of the past tense accentuates the referential aspect of the situation, the use of the present perfect as well as the simple present, by contrast, accentuates interpersonal motivations, making the beginning of the body copy more engaging for the newsreader.

Third, looking at the examples with relation to the inverted pyramid structure, renowned for its non-linearity, the most crucial information is stated at the very beginning of the news story, in the headline and the lead, proceeding then to less important details. Nevertheless, the information flow from the headline and the lead towards the body copy is in online news texts interrupted by the presence of the image conveying its own meanings and interacting with the reader by means of the visual resources. Thus, it seems the first sentence or paragraph in the body copy takes the reader back to the information flow formulated in the structurally higher segments, and contextualizes the reader by reintroducing the entire subject already mentioned in the preceding segments (that is in the headline and lead). It entails the first sentence or paragraph of the body copy (with functions typical of the headline and the lead) prefers the non-deictic or semi-deictic tense. It most commonly reiterates the same content for a third time: “The triple repetition of the semantic proposition in those three structural segments of news texts . . . allow[s] us to trace how the information is gradually developed in an incremental fashion” (Chovanec 2014, 209), see Examples 74–78 above.

## 4.6 Conclusions

There is no doubt that temporal deixis pervades all media discourse, playing a crucial role in the development on the interpersonal dimension of texts and contributing to the interactiveness of news stories. In the present chapter I studied temporal deixis as a pragmatic phenomenon through which certain aspects of communication are encoded. With the awareness of its intersubjective dimension in that it allows for the operation of deictic shifts that engage other interlocutors, for instance by coding the content of a news story with respect to the anticipated time of its reception, I focused on textual rhetoric of headlines as well as the textual rhetoric of news texts as interactive devices. I tried to show that in the hard news story genre the scientific precision in terms of temporal encoding is sacrificed in exchange for the engagement of the reader and the operation of the assumption of a shared context. In other words, the choice of a particular tense and the preference for either a deictic, or a non-deictic tense orientation is often motivated by pragmatic factors or personal as well as interpersonal objectives.



A phenomenon, which permeates the whole chapter, is that of tense shift: the first shift occurs in the production process of headlines and concerns the change from the deictic past tense to the non-deictic present tense. The present tense operates on the basis of double projection of deictic centres and contributes to the illusion the news story is happening at the time of reading. Thus, the present tense achieves the unity of all the four times (ET, CT, PT, RT). As for the double projection of deictic centres, the first projection concerns (temporal) unification of the CT and the RT, insomuch the news story can be viewed retrospectively from the anticipated time of reception, accounting for the verbal tense and time adverbials in the lead and the body copy. In contrast, the second, headline-specific projection concerns only the textual segment of headline: the CT and the RT time, which have already been temporally unified by the first projection, are projected back to the ET, engaging the reader to the event while giving rise to the effects of dramaticity and immediacy. This illusion is, of course, only temporary, as both the lead and the body copy prefer to use tense deictically.

The second shift of tense (from the present tense to a different tense) is also headline-specific and operates counter to the first shift discussed above. This time, the shift, triggered by the presence of an external voice in the headline, entails the switch from the conventional non-deictic present tense to a deictic tense, most frequently the past tense. Put differently, the access to other (non-authorial) voices in headlines accounts for the suspension of the conventional present tense applicable to the institutional voice of the media.

In order to understand the third tense shift, it was necessary to adopt a macrostructural perspective and encompass the structural organisation of the hard news story, which prototypically includes three linearly sequenced segments: the headline, the lead and the body copy. The shift revolves around the verb phrase constructing a co-referential chain going across these structural segments that cyclically present the newsworthy information. The shift comprises in fact two shifts of tenses: the conventional present tense in headline changes into the present perfect (in the lead) to indicate current relevance of the news story and then shifts into the simple past tense (in the body copy) to anchor the event into the past. It follows that this double tense shift pattern results in the presence of three different

tenses (occurring in the three structural segments) referring to the same event, which took place in the past.

Having interpreted the double tense shift pattern through the lenses of Halliday's metafunctions, I took into account the dual nature of the verb phrase, as each component of the verb phrase fulfils a different role. As for the notional component, in headlines it performs the ideational function because it introduces new information into the discourse while in the ensuing structural segments it rather performs the textual function, based on the repetition of the same lexical component in the lead and in the body copy. By contrast, the temporal (and modal) component in the headline performs the interpersonal function by means of the non-deictic present tense, which enhances the relevance of the news story. In the lead it is the present perfect which also satisfies the interpersonal function by emphasizing the current relevance of the news and construing a shared discourse space in which the past-time event could be viewed as co-temporal with the reader's reception of the text.

In addition to that, the present perfect links a bygone situation to the present, which means it behaves semi-deictically. On this account it also performs ideational function. As a result, the present perfect in the lead conveys two functions simultaneously: interpersonal and ideational. In the end, the switch of the present perfect to the past tense in the body copy accounts for the most objective representation of the reality, conveying the ideational function. The change from the present perfect to the past tense establishes the narrative mode, which includes all the details omitted in the previous segments, and terminates the conventional tense shift pattern in the introductory segments of the news story.

With the awareness of and in the case that the double tense shift pattern represents one of the fundamental grammatical conventions of a modern news story genre in English, I emphasized it is not to be understood mechanically as a correspondence between a linguistic form and its occurrence in the respective structural segment of the news story. It can be disrupted by a wide variety of options, such as the use of marked tense, the expression of heteroglossia, and the use of non-finite and nominalized forms. Nevertheless, I pointed to an interesting phenomenon in the online hard news story genre of my data set: in 60 % of examples the body copy begins with either the present perfect, or the present simple

before the narration mode by means of the deictic past tense is implemented. My interpretations of this phenomenon is the following: first, the present perfect tense in the body copy may substitute for its absence in the lead, making the double tense shift pattern complete, albeit one of the changes occurs outside its idealized pattern. Second, another interpretation lies in the media's attempt to construct a seemingly shared discursive space with their readers through the interpersonal dimension by forming a bridge between the past and the present time while emphasizing the relevance of the event, and by giving the introduction of the body copy a dramatic quality while construing the news value of Novelty. Third, this phenomenon may be also explained by the suspension of the information flow between the lead and the body copy, interrupted by the presence of the news image conveying its own meanings. I have argued the first sentence or paragraph in the body copy takes the reader back to the information flow formulated in the structurally higher segments, and contextualizes the reader by reintroducing the entire subject already mentioned in the preceding segments (that is in the headline and lead), making the beginning of the body copy more engaging for the newsreader. To conclude, despite the presence of multiple of incomplete codings of the pattern, it is, however, of utmost importance and relevance for the news story genre that the non-deictic tense finally changes into deictic tense of the narration mode.

In the case that my data set was too small to offer any universally valid conclusions, I dare to say the present chapter has shown the pragmatic category of temporal deixis in the hard news story genre has a strong interpersonal orientation. Aspects which enhance the interpersonal orientation of the genre include the deictic centre projection, the construal of a shared temporal context between the writer's deictic centre and the reader's deictic centre, the assumption of recency, the deictic temporal anchorage as well as textual rhetoric of headlines and textual rhetoric of news stories. The interpersonal dimension contributes to maintain the readers' attention when encountering a news story.

## Chapter Five

### 5. Overall Conclusion

The aim of the present dissertation was to study the interpersonal space in the hard news story genre. With the awareness of the difficulty to embrace such a complex phenomenon, I delimited the aims of the present study to three areas of interest, which are the following:

1. The rhetoric of newsworthiness both in the verbal and visual modality.
2. The rhetorical organization and meaning-making of news images.
3. The rhetoric of headlines as well as the textual rhetoric of news texts as interactive devices.

Each area of interest was thoroughly discussed in a separate chapter, which embraces each topic theoretically, moving on to the practical analysis of the data set. Before concluding the present dissertation, let me move back to the hypotheses formulated in Chapter one.

The rhetoric of newsworthiness was discussed in Chapter two by means of discursive news values analysis (DNVA). The analysis has shown how newsworthiness is created through language as well as news images and how it is presented to the audience. The advantage of DNVA lies in the systemic and explicit link that is constructed between semiotic resources and news values. This makes it possible to analyse news discourse based on a linguistic framework rather than on the basis of subjective intuition.

The analysis has confirmed that the function of constructing the newsworthiness of reported news stories is not the sole responsibility of words, as news images have also the potential to construct news values.

To summarize, DNVA has proved to offer valuable insights into news as social practice at the micro level of semiotic construction, providing a discursive perspective on the study of news values.

Finally, the aim of Chapter two was also to test out the following two hypotheses, both of which have been proved as valid.

## **Hypothesis 1**

*Following the above discussed definition of the hard news story genre—that hard news story encompasses most commonly negative or disruptive events on the one hand, and communicative events involving sayings from authorised sources on the other—it is expected Negativity and Prominence will represent the most dominant news values both in verbal as well as visual modality.*

## **Hypothesis 2**

*News values constructed by the visual modality will construct similar news values as their verbal counterparts in order to support the overall newsworthiness of the news text.*

As for the hypothesis 1, the analysis has shown that the most dominant news values (in verbal modality) in relation to the data set are Negativity, followed by Prominence and Novelty. While Negativity was constructed as a dominant news value almost in 59 % of all news stories, Prominence was established in 42 % of news stories. In addition to that, both Negativity and Prominence were among those news values that most frequently clustered together.

The results of the analysis have also confirmed the validity of the second hypothesis. The analysis has shown that the most prevalent news values in the visual modality in the data set are also Negativity and Prominence. Moreover, news values constructed by images tend to support news values constructed by the verbal modality. In 68 % of news stories there is an overlap between news values constructed by the image on the one hand and at least one dominant news value established by the verbal modality on the other. This means that both modalities have a tendency to construe the same news values. Moreover, this tendency has been primarily observed in the news image that follows the headline and the lead while preceding the body copy. I am of the view this is the most prominent position for an image within the news story: it is the first image encountered by a reader and has the potential to attract as well as divert reader's attention and interest in reading the entire news story.

The rhetorical organization and meaning-making of news images was discussed in Chapter three. Its primary aim was to contribute to a better understanding of meaning-making processes of news storytelling. The analysis has

demonstrated that a metafunctional approach to the analysis of news images is functional and provides a useful tool to explore interpersonal relations (as well as representational and compositional patterns) between the represented participants in images and the newsreaders.

The hypotheses formulated for the chapter dealing with photojournalism are the following:

### **Hypothesis 3**

*Since news images are primarily narrative structures which depict participants who are represented as ‘doing’ something (Caple 2013), it is expected images will tend to cluster around the transactional end of the network.*

### **Hypothesis 4**

*With respect to the news story genre, which is perceived to be objective and factual, it is expected images will enact only minimal relationship with the viewer. In other words, viewers will not be directly involved with the represented participants and their activities.*

### **Hypothesis 5**

*In terms of the compositional patterns within the Balance network, exocentric configurations will cluster around isolating, centred or axially configured images while images that are iterating will demonstrate an endocentric balanced (Caple 2013).*

### **Hypothesis 6**

*With respect to the news genre under analysis it is expected photographs used in the data set will not demonstrate a tendency to attract the reader’s attention through their aesthetic appeal.*

Based on the results of the analysis, the hypothesis 3 has not been confirmed. While the representational analysis has shown that images in the hard news story genre tend to depict primarily agentive participants who are presented as ‘doing’ something, the preponderance of *non-transactional actions* has indicated that the presented participants are likely to become engaged with the viewer rather than with each other in the image. To be more specific, with respect to the processes in narrative structures, images tend to cluster around the *agentive, non-projective,*

*action* end of the network, with differences when it comes to the relationship between Actors or Reacters with Goals and Phenomena, respectively. The most frequent narrative structure in the analysed corpus is that of *non-transactional action*, which illustrates a situation in which a vector emanates from the Actor, but does not point at any other participant. These image participants are usually portrayed as giving a speech, waving at someone, protesting at a demonstration, etc., that is as those who are not engaged with other represented participants in the image frame or the image itself. One explanation for this tendency may be represented by a high number of images which depict only a single participant who has no one to become engaged with except for the newsreader.

Moving on to the hypothesis 4, related to the interactional meanings, the analysis has shown that almost 25 % of images engage the newspaper reader through direct eye-contact, which is a rather unexpected finding if we consider the objective and factual nature of the hard news story genre. The system of Contact, realizing *demand* through the eye-contact of the represented participants, has demonstrated to be further complemented by meanings realized through the system of Social distance, resulting in 52 % of involved readers by means of a shot from a direct and frontal angle. Since the interactive meanings are established through the combination of Contact, Social distance and Attitude, the interpersonal dimension has been also supported by a relatively high number of images in which participants were photographed from a close up (23 %), which contributed to a kind of intimacy between the represented participants and the viewer. Based on these findings, the hypothesis 4 has not been confirmed because a relatively high number of represented participants enact a personal or even intimate relationship with the reader.

The hypothesis 5, related to compositional configurations of the news images in the data set, has been accepted, as the analysis has shown that exocentrically balanced images tend to cluster around isolating, centred or axially patterned images. However, it is important to emphasize that the corpus included only 18 images with exocentrically balanced composition, which is a small figure to confirm the hypothesis without uncertainty.

As for the hypothesis six, the analysis has demonstrated that despite their well-balanced compositions, news images in the corpus have not been designed by

photographers primarily in quest of reaching aesthetic appeal but to capture a moment of life. Rather than through the aesthetic appeal, photographers (of the news images in the corpus) have shown a tendency to produce images composed in ways that stimulate the viewer to participate more actively with the represented participants of news images.

Finally, the issue of the rhetoric of headlines and the textual rhetoric of news texts has come under scrutiny in Chapter four dealing with temporal deixis in the hard news story genre. The aim of the chapter was to study temporal deixis as a pragmatic phenomenon through which certain aspects of communication are encoded, and to show how shifts of grammatical tense are pragmatically motivated by the need to negotiate a shared temporal context with the readers.

Hypotheses formulated with respect to the issue of temporal deixis follow.

#### **Hypothesis 7**

*Following the current research on the topic of temporal deixis it is expected that in the hard news story genre the scientific precision in terms of temporal encoding is sacrificed in exchange for the engagement of the reader and the operation of the assumption of a shared context.*

#### **Hypothesis 8**

*The presence of external voices in headlines will lead to the disruption of the conventional present tense in headlines. In other words, the presence of an external voice in the headline will entail the switch from the conventional non-deictic present tense to a deictic tense.*

#### **Hypothesis 9**

*In the idealized situation of news stories in the analysed corpus the conventional present tense is expected to be switched to the present perfect in the lead, which will then be automatically changed into the deictic past tense in the body copy.*

As for the hypothesis 7, the analysis has shown that deictic expressions are preferred in headlines and leads over the calendrical expressions, which results in the sacrifice of referential precision. It seems that this tendency is motivated pragmatically, as readers are encouraged to infer the correct frame of temporal reference without the operation of overt time expressions. It follows that the absence of the time



expression in the upper parts of the pyramid pattern contributes to the construal of a shared temporal context between the writer's deictic centre and the reader's deictic centre. It is without any doubt that the implementation of deictic simultaneity increases the interpersonal dimension of communication. The hypothesis 7 has been confirmed.

The hypothesis 8 has proved that the access to other (non-authorial) voices in headlines accounts for the suspension of the conventional present tense applicable to the institutional voice of the media. In other words, the presence of an external accessed voice in the headline entails the switch from the conventional non-deictic present tense to a deictic tense, most frequently the past tense. Interestingly enough, the presence of non-authorial voice leads to the enhancement of ideational dimension at the expense of the interpersonal dimension. There are, however, instances in which the semantic content of a headline outweighs its pragmatic function of increasing the relevance of the story to the reader.

Last but not the least, the hypothesis 9 was formulated to verify the validity of the functional model of temporality and the double tense shift pattern, according to which the present tense in the headline behaves non-deictically, the present perfect in the lead represents a semi-deictic use of tense and the past tense in the body copy represents a deictic use. Despite the fact that the analysis has demonstrated a clear tendency to comply with the above mentioned distribution of tenses across the headline, the lead and the body copy, in 60 % of examples the body copy begins with either the present perfect, or the present simple before the narration mode by means of the deictic past tense is implemented. Based on the results and tendencies in the analysed corpus, I tentatively offered the following interpretations: first, the present perfect tense in the body copy may substitute for its absence in the lead, making the double tense shift pattern complete, albeit one of the changes occurs outside its idealized pattern. Second, another interpretation lies in the media's attempt to construct a seemingly shared discursive space with their readers through the interpersonal dimension by forming a bridge between the past and the present time while emphasizing the relevance of the event, and by giving the introduction of the body copy a dramatic quality while construing the news value of Novelty. Third, this phenomenon may be also explained by the suspension of the information flow between the lead and the body copy, interrupted by the presence of the news

image conveying its own meanings. I have argued the first sentence or paragraph in the body copy takes the reader back to the information flow formulated in the structurally higher segments, and contextualizes the reader by reintroducing the entire subject already mentioned in the preceding segments (that is in the headline and lead), making the beginning of the body copy more engaging for the newsreader. To conclude, despite the presence of multiple of incomplete codings of the pattern, it is, however, of utmost importance and relevance for the news story genre that the non-deictic tense finally changes into deictic tense of the narration mode. The hypothesis 9 thus remains only partly validated.

In the case that my data set was too small to offer any universally valid conclusions, I dare to say that the present dissertation has made a humble attempt to demonstrate that the interpersonal space has a significant position in the hard news story genre, which might be (for its generic purpose of providing objective and factual information) erroneously associated only with the referential or ideational orientation. Still, all the topics discussed in the above chapters represent a promising area for future research.

## 6. Works Cited

- Askehave, Inger, and Ellrup Nielsen, A. 2004. "Webmediated genres—A Challenge to Traditional Genre Theory." In *Working Paper 6*. Aarhus, Denmark: Center for Virksomhedskommunikation.
- Bakhtin, Michail. 1986. "The problem of speech genres". In *Speech genres and other late essays*, edited by Caryl Emerson, and Michael Holquist, 60–102. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Barnhurst, Kevin G., and John Nerone. 2001. *The Form of News: A History*. New York: Guilford.
- Barthes, Ronald. 1977. *Image, Music, Text*. London: Fontana.
- Baumgarten, Nicole, Inke Du Bois, and Julianne House, eds. 2012. *Subjectivity in Language and in Discourse*. Bingley: Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Bax, Stephen. 2011. *Discourse and Genre: Analysing Language in Context*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Bazerman, Charles, Bonini, Adar, and Débora Figueiredo. 2009. *Genre in a changing world*. Colorado: Parlor Press.
- Bazerman, Charles. 1994. "Systems of genres and the enactment of social intentions." In *Genre and the New Rhetoric*, edited by A. Freedman, and P. Medway, 79–101. Bristol: Taylor and Francis.
- Bazerman, Charles. 2004. "Intertextuality: how texts rely on other texts." In *What Writing Does and How It Does It: An Introduction to Analyzing Texts and Textual Practices*, edited by C. Bazerman, and P. Prior, 83–96. Mahwah: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Bednarek, Monika, and Helen Caple. 2012a. *News Discourse*. London and New York: Continuum.
- Bednarek, Monika, and Helen Caple. 2012b. "'Value added': Language, image and news values." *Discourse, Context & Media* 1: 103–113.

- Bednarek, Monika, and Helen Caple. 2014. "Why do news values matter? Towards a new methodological framework for analyzing news discourse in Critical Discourse Analysis and beyond." *Discourse & Society* 25(2): 135–158.
- Bednarek, Monika, and Helen Caple. 2017. *The Discourse of News Values: How News Organizations Create Newsworthiness*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Bednarek, Monika. 2006. *Evaluation in Media Discourse: Analysis of a Newspaper Corpus*. London and New York: Continuum
- Bell, Alan. 1991. *The Language of News Media*. Oxford UK and Cambridge MA: Blackwell.
- Bell, Allan. 1995. "News Time." *Time & Society* 4 (3): 305–328.
- Berkenkotter, C., and T. N. Huckin. 1995. *Genre knowledge in disciplinary communication: Cognition, culture, power*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Bhatia, Vijak K. 2004. *Worlds of written discourse. A genre-based view*. London: Continuum.
- Bhatia, Vijak K. 2017. *Critical Genre Analysis: Investigating interdiscursive performance in professional practice*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Bhatia, Vijay K. 1993. *Analysing genre: Language use in professional settings*. New York: Longman.
- Bhatia, Vijay K. 2002. "Applied genre analysis: a multi-perspective model. *Ibérica* 4: 3–19.
- Blažková, Barbora. 2012. "Media Reality – Discourse Analysis of British Newspaper Headlines." In *The Interpersonal Language Function: Across Genres and Discourse Domain*, edited by Christopher Hopkinson, Renáta Tomášková, and Gabriela Zapletalová. 224–243. Ostrava: Filozofická fakulta Ostravské univerzity v Ostravě.
- Bordwell, David, and Kristin Thompson. 2008. *Film Art: An Introduction*, 8th edition. New York: McGraw Hill.
- Boyce, George, James Curran, and Pauline Wingate, eds. 1978. *Newspaper History from the Seventeenth Century to the Present Day*. London: Constable, Beverly Hills: Sage.

- Brighton, Paul, and Dennis Foy. 2007. *News Values*. London: Sage.
- Bühler, Karl. 1934 [1990]. *Theory of Language. The Representational Function of Language*. Translated by Donald Fraser Goodwin. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Bunton, Kristie, Thomas Connery, and Mark Riley Neuzil. 1999. *Writing Across the Media*. New York: Bedford and St. Martin's Press.
- Busà, Grazia M. 2014. *Introducing the Language of the News: A Student's Guide*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Caple, Helen and Monika Bednarek. 2015. "Rethinking news values: What a discursive approach can tell us about the construction of news discourse and news photography." *Journalism* 17(4): 435–455.
- Caple, Helen. 2008. "Reconciling the co-articulation of meaning between words and pictures: exploring instantiation and commitment in image-nuclear news stories." In *Questioning Linguistics*, edited by Ahmar Mahboob and Naomi Knight, 77–94. Newcastle: Cambridge Scholars Press.
- Caple, Helen. 2009. "Playing with Words and Pictures: Intersemiosis in a New Genre of News Reportage." PhD diss., University of Sydney.
- Caple, Helen. 2013. *Photojournalism: A Social Semiotic Approach*. Basingstoke and New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Carter, Ronald, and Michael McCarthy. 2006. *Cambridge Grammar of English. A Comprehensive Guide*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Caselli, Marco. 2012. *Trying to Measure Globalization: Experiences, Critical Issues and Perspectives*. London and New York: Springer.
- Chang, T.K., P.J. Shoemaker, and N. Brendlinger. 1987. "Determinants of international news coverage in the US media." *Communication Research* 14 (4): 396–414.
- Chapman, Siobhan. 2006. *Thinking about Language: Theories of English*. Basingstonke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Chovanec, Jan. 2005. "The (Un)conventional Use of the Simple Past Tense in News Headlines." In *Patterns. A Festschrift for Libuše Dušková*, edited by Jan Čermák, Aleš Klégr, Markéta Malá, and Pavlína Šaldová, 71–81. Praha: Charles University.

- Chovanec, Jan. 2014. *Pragmatics of Tense and Time in News: From canonical headlines to online news texts*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Conboy, Martin. 2010. *The Language of Newspapers*. London: Continuum International Publishing Group.
- Conley, David. 2002. *The Daily Miracle: An Introduction to Journalism*, 2nd edition. Melbourne: Oxford University Press.
- Conrad, Susan, and Douglas Biber. 2000. "Adverbial marking of stance in speech and writing." In *Evaluation in Text: Authorial Stance and the Construction of Discourse*, edited by Susan Hounston and Geoff Thompson, 56–73. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Cotter, Colleen. 1999. "Language and media: Five facts about the fourth estate". In *The Workings of Language: From Prescriptions to Perspectives*, edited by Rebecca S. Wheelaer, 165–179. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Cotter, Colleen. 2010. *News Talk: Investigating the Language of Journalism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Craig 1994. "Press photographs and news values." *Australian Studies in Journalism* 3: 182–200.
- Declerck, Renaat. 2006. *The Grammar of the English Verb Phrase. Volume 1: The Grammar of the English Tense System*. Berlin and New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Dondis, Donis A. 1973. *A Primer of Visual Literacy*. London: The MIT Press.
- Dontcheva-Navratilova, Olga. 2009. *Analysing Genre: The Colony Text of UNESCO Resolutions*. Brno: Masaryk University.
- Dor, Daniel. 2003. "On Newspaper Headlines as Relevance Optimizers." *Journal of Pragmatics* 35: 695–721.
- Durant, Alan, and Marina Lambrou. 2009. *Language and Media: A Resource Book for Students*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Economou, Dorothy. 2008. "Pulling readers in: News photos in Greek and Australian broadsheets." In *Communicating Conflict: Multilingual Case Studies of the News Media*, edited by Peter R. R. White and Elizabeth A. Thomson, 253–80. London: Continuum.

- Esser, Jürgen. 2009. *Introduction to English Text-linguistics*. Berlin: Peter Lang.
- Fairclough, Norman. 1989. *Language and Power*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Fairclough, Norman. 1995. *Media Discourse*. London: Bloomsbury Academic.
- Fairclough, Norman. 1998. "Political discourse in the media: An analytical framework." In *Approaches to Media Discourse*, edited by Allan Bell and Peter Garrett. 142–162. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Feez, Susan, Rick Iedema, and Peter R. R. White. 2008. *Media Literacy*. Surry Hills, NSW: NSW Adult Migrant Education Service.
- Fillmore, Charles. 1997. *Lectures on Deixis*. Stanford: CSLI Publications.
- Firbas, Jan. 1992. *Functional Sentence Perspective in Written and Spoken Communication*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Fowler, Roger. 1991. *Language in the News. Discourse and Ideology in the Press*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Fowler, Roger. 1996. *Linguistic Criticism*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Galtung, Johan, and Mari Holmboe Ruge. 1965. "The structure of foreign news." *Journal of Peace Research* 1: 64–90.
- Garzone, Giuliana Elena. 2015. "Genre Analysis." In *International Encyclopedia of Language and Social Interaction*, edited by K. Tracy, C. Illie, and T. Sandel Malden, 1–17. MA: Wiley-Blackwell.
- Garzone, Giuliana, and Cornelia Illie, eds. 2014. *Genres and Genre Theory in Transition: Specialized Discourses across Media and Modes*. Boca Raton: BrownWalker Press.
- Gauntlett, David. 2000. "Web studies: A user's guide". In *Web Studies: Rewiring media studies for the digital age*, edited by David Gauntlett, 2–18. London: Arnold.
- Hall, Edward. 1964. "Silent assumptions in social communication." *Disorders of Communication* 42: 41–55.
- Hall, Edward. 1966. *The Hidden Dimension*. New York: Doubleday.

- Hall, Stuart. 1980. "Encoding/decoding". In *Culture, Media, Language: Working Papers in Cultural Studies*, edited by S. Hall, D. Hobson, A. Lowe and P. Willis, 1972–79. London: Hutchinson.
- Hall, Stuart. 1981. "The determinations of news photographs." In *The Manufacture of News: Deviance, Social Problems and the Mass Media*, edited by S. Cohen and J. Young, 226–43. London: Sage.
- Hall, Stuart. 1981. "The Determinations of news photographs." In *The Manufacture of News: Deviance, Social Problems and the Mass Media*, edited by Stanley Cohen and Jock Young, 226–43. London: Sage.
- Halliday, Michael A.K. 1978. *Language as a Social Semiotic. The Social Interpretation of Language and Meaning*. London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, Michael A.K. 1994. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 2nd ed. London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, Michael A.K. 2004. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 3rd edition. London: Arnold.
- Halliday, Michael A.K., and Christian Matthiessen. 2004. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 3rd ed. London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, Michael A.K., and Ruqaiya Hasan. 1985. *Language, Context, and Text: Aspects of Language in a Social-semiotic Perspective*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Harcup, Tony, and Deirdre O'Neill. 2010. "What is news? Galtung and Ruge revisited." *Journalism Studies* 2: 261–280.
- Harris, Zellig S. 1952. "Discourse Analysis." *Language* 28, 1–30.
- Hasan, Ruqaiya. 1985. "The Texture of a Text." In *Language, Context and Text*, edited by Michael A.K. Halliday, and Ruqaiya Hasan, 70–96. Geelong: Deaking University Press.
- Hoey, Michael. 1991. *Patterns of Lexis in Text*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hoffmanová, Jana. 1996. "The structure of the Semantic Context of TIME in Various Text Types." *Travaux du cercle linguistique de Prague* 2: 319–330.



- Hough, George A. 1988. *News Writing*. 4th ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company.
- Huang, Yan. 2007. *Pragmatics*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Huddleston, Rodney D., and Geoffrey K. Pullum. 2002. *The Cambridge Grammar of the English Language*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hunston, Susan. and Geoff Thomson, eds. 2000. *Evaluation in Text: Authorial Stance and the Construction of Discourse*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hyland, Ken. 2000. *Disciplinary Discourses: Social Interactions in Academic Writing*. Harlow: Longman.
- Hyland, Ken. 2006. *Metadiscourse: Exploring Interaction in Writing*. London: Continuum.
- Hyon, Sunny. 1996. "Genre in Three Traditions: Implications for ESL." *TESOL Quarterly* 30 (4): 693–722.
- Iedema, Rick, Susan Feez, and Peter R. R. White. 1994. *Stage two: Media literacy. A report for the Write it Right Literacy in Industry Research Project by the Disadvantaged Schools Program*. N.S.W. Department of School Education.
- Iedema, Rick. 1997. "The history of the accident news story." *Australian Review of Applied Linguistics* 20(2): 95–119.
- Itule, Bruce D., and Douglas Anderson. 1991. *News Writing and Reporting for Today's Media*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Jeffries, Lesley. 2006. *Discovering Language: The Structure of Modern English*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Jewitt, Carey (ed.). 2009/2011. *The Routledge Handbook of Multimodal Analysis*. London/New York: Routledge.
- Jewitt, Carey (ed.). 2011. *The Routledge Handbook of Multimodal Analysis*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Jucker, Andreas H. 2005. "Mass Media Communication from the Seventeenth to the Twenty-first Century." In *Opening Windows on Texts and Discourses of the Past*, edited by Janne Skaffari, Matti Peikola, Ruth Carroll, Risto Hiltunen, and Brita Wårvik, 7–21. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

- Jucker, Andreas H., and Irma Taavitsainen. 2010. "Trends and Developments in Historical Pragmatics." In *Historical Pragmatics*, edited by Andreas H. Jucker, and Irma Taavitsainen, 3–30. Berlin and New York: De Gruyter Mouton.
- Kniffka, Hannes. 1980. *Soziolinguistik und empirische Textanalyse: Schlagzeilen und Leadformulierung in amerikanischen Tageszeitungen*. Tübingen: Niemeyer.
- Knox, John S. 2009. "Multimodal Discourse on online newspaper home pages: A Social-semiotic perspective." PhD diss., University of Sydney.
- Knox, John S. 2009. "Punctuating the Home Page: Image as Language in an Online Newspaper." *Discourse and Communication* 3 (2): 145–172.
- Kress, Gunther, and Theo van Leeuwen. 1996. *Reading Images: The Grammar of Visual Design*. London: Routledge.
- Kress, Gunther, and Theo van Leeuwen. 2006. *Reading Images: The Grammar of Visual Design*, 2nd ed. London: Routledge.
- Labov, William. 1972. "The transformation of experience in narrative syntax." In *Language in the Inner City: Studies in the Black English Vernacular*, edited by William Labov, 354–396. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Lacayo, Richard, and George Russell. 1995. *Eyewitness: 150 Years of Photojournalism*, 2nd edition. New York: Time.
- Leech, Geoffrey. 2004. *Meaning and the English verb*. 3rd edition. London and New York: Routledge. Leicester University Press.
- Levinson, Stephen C. 1983. *Pragmatics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Fillmore, Charles. 1975. *Santa Cruz Lectures on Deixis*. Bloomington: Indiana University Linguistics Club.
- Lewis, Diana M. 2003. "Online news: a new genre?" In *New Media Language*, edited by Jean Aitchison and Diana M. Lewis, 95–104. London and New York: Routledge.
- Lorenz, Alfred Lawrence, and John Vivian. 1996. *News: Reporting and Writing*. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.
- Lyons, John. 1968. *An Introduction to Theoretical Linguistics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Lyons, John. 1975. Deixis as the source of reference. In *Formal Semantics of Natural Language*, edited by Edward L. Keenan, 61–83. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lyons, John. 1977. *Semantics*, Vols. 1 & 2. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Martin, James R. 2007. “Construing knowledge: a functional linguistic perspective.” In *Language, Knowledge and Pedagogy: Functional Linguistic and Sociological Perspectives*, edited by Frances Christie, and James R. Martin, 34–64. London: Continuum.
- Martin, James R. 2011. “Systemic Functional Linguistics”. In *Continuum Companion to Discourse Analysis*, edited by Ken Hyland, and Brian Paltridge, 101–119. London: Continuum
- Martin, James R., and David Rose. 2008. *Genre Relations: Mapping Culture*. London: Equinox Publishing.
- Martin, James R., and Peter R. R. White. 2005. *The Language of Evaluation: Appraisal in English*. Basingstoke and New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- McGregor, Judy. 2005. “Restating news values: contemporary criteria for selecting news.” Accessed February 15. <http://www.massey.ac.nz>.
- Mencher, Melvil. 2006. *News Reporting and Writing*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Myers, Marshall. 2007. “The use of pathos in charity letters: some notes toward a theory and analysis.” *Journal of Writing and Communication* 37: 3–16.
- Myers, Marshall. 2007. “The use of pathos in charity letters: some notes toward a theory and analysis.” *Journal of Writing and Communication* 37: 3–16.
- Norris, Singrid. 2004. *Analyzing Multimodal Interaction: A Methodological Framework*. London and New York: Routledge.
- O’Halloran, Kay L. 2004. *Multimodal Discourse Analysis: Systemic Functional Perspectives*. London: Continuum.
- O’Toole, M. (1994). *The Language of Displayed Art*. London: Leicester University Press.
- Palmer, Jerry. 2000. *Spinning into Control: News Values and Source Strategies*. London and New York:

- Pounds, Gabriela. 2000. "Attitude and subjectivity in Italian and British hard-news reporting: the construction of a culture-specific 'reporter' voice." *Discourse Studies* 12 (1): 106–37.
- Präkel, David. 2006. *Composition*. London: Applied Visual Arts.
- Quirk, Randolph, Sidney Greenbaum, Geoffrey Leech, and Jan Svartvik. 1985. *A Comprehensive Grammar of the English Language*. London and New York: Longman.
- Rafferty, Eamonn. 2008. "Headlines." In *Pulling Newspapers Apart: Analysing Print Journalism*, edited by Bob Franklin, 212–219. Abingdon and New York: Routledge.
- Räsänen, Christine. 1999. *The Conference Forum as a System of Genres*. Gothenberg: Acta Universitatis Gothoburgensis.
- Rau, Chris. 2010. *Dealing with the media*. Sydney: University of South Wales Press.
- Rich, Carole. 2000. *Writing and reporting news: A coaching method*. 3rd ed. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth.
- Rooney, Edmund J., and Oliver R. Witte. 2000. *Copy Editing for Professionals*. Champaign, IL: Stipes Publishing.
- Rowley-Jolivet, Elizabeth. 2002. "Visual discourse in scientific conference papers: a genrebased study." *English for Specific Purposes* 21: 19–40.
- Rowley-Jolivet, Elizabeth. 2004 "Different visions, different visuals: a social semiotic analysis of field-specific visual composition in scientific conference presentations." In *Visual Communication* 3: 145–75.
- Rowley-Jolivet, Elizabeth. 2004 "Different visions, different visuals: a social semiotic analysis of field-specific visual composition in scientific conference presentations." In *Visual Communication* 3: 145–75.
- Schokkenbroek, Christina. 1999. "News Stories: Structure, Time and Evaluation." *Time & Society* 8: 59–98.
- Stubbs, Michael W. 1983. *Discourse Analysis*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Swales, John. 2004. *Research genres: Explorations and applications*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

- Swales, John. 1990. *Genre analysis: English in academic and research settings*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Talbot, Mary. 2007. *Media Discourse: Representation and Interaction*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Tárnyiková, Jarmila. 2002. *From Text to Texture: An introduction to processing strategies*. Olomouc: Univerzita Palackého v Olomouci.
- Tereszkiewicz, Anna. 2012. "Lead, Headline, News Abstract? – Genre Conventions of News Sections on Newspaper Websites." *Studia linguistica Universitatis Iagellonicae Cracoviensis* 129: 211 – 224.
- Thomson, A. Elizabeth, and Peter R. R. White (eds.). 2008. *Communicating Conflict: Multilingual Case Studies of the News Media*. London/New York: Continuum
- Tuchman, Gaye. 1973. "Making News by Doing Work: Routinising the Unexpected." In *Social Meanings of News: A Text-Reader*, edited by Dan Berkowitz, 173–92. London: Sage.
- Ungerer, Friedrich. 1997. "Emotions and emotional language in English and German news stories." In *The Language of Emotions*, edited by Susanne Niemeier and René Dirven, 307–28. Amsterdam and Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- van Dijk, Teun A. 1988. *News as Discourse*. Hillsdale, Hove and London: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- van Leeuwen, Theo. 2008. *Discourse and Practice – New Tools for Critical Discourse Analysis*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Verschueren, Jef. 1999. *Understanding Pragmatics*. London: Arnold
- White, Peter R. R. 2006. "Evaluative semantics and ideological positioning in journalistic discourse: A new framework for analysis." In *Mediating Ideology in Text and Image: Ten Critical Studies*, edited by Inger Lassen, Jeanne Strunck, and Torben Vestergaard, 37–67. Amsterdam and Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- White, Peter R.R. 1997. "Death, disruption and the moral order: the narrative impulse in mass 'hard news' reporting." In *Genres and Institutions: Social Processes in the Workplace and School*, edited by Frances Christie and James R. Martin, 101 – 133. London: Cassell.

- White, Peter R.R. 2003. "News as History: Your Daily Gossip." In *Re/reading the Past. Critical and Functional Perspectives on Time and Value*, edited by John R. Martin, and Ruth Wodak, 61–89. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Widdowson, Henry G. 2004. *Text, Context, Pretext*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing.
- Zapletalová, Gabriela. 2011. "Interpersonal Aspects of Conference Presentation as a Distinct Academic Genre." In *Co-membership and co-operation: Interpersonal discourse strategies within communities of practice*, edited by Gabriela Zapletalová, Tereza Malčíková, and Daniel Bizoň, 13–39. Ostrava: Filozofická fakulta Ostravské univerzity v Ostravě.
- Zelizer, Barbie. 2004. "When war is reduced to a photograph." In *Reporting War: Journalism in Wartime*, edited by Stuart Allan and Barbie Zelizer, 115–35. London and New York: Routledge.
- Zorger, Christopher. 1992. "The 'lead' in American radio news: A critical study of types and techniques". In *Language and Civilization: A Concerted Profusion of Essays and Studies in Honour of Otto Hietsch*, edited by Claudia Blank, 775–789. Bern and New York: Peter Lang.

## 7. Appendix I

### 7.1 Approaches to the study of media discourse

News discourse can be studied from different perspectives, or, better to say, in a variety of different disciplines, including Journalism, Communication Studies, Sociology and Semiotics. The following paragraphs offer a concise outline of theoretical approaches in Linguistics and Communication studies.

#### 7.1.1 Key approaches in linguistics

##### **The critical approach**

The critical approach seems to be one of the most prominent approaches to the study of media discourse, connecting not only language and media, but also ideology. Moreover, Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) claims that language is not simply “a transparent medium of communication about the objective world, but a constantly operative part of the social process” (Malkmkjaer 1991, 89). It has the goal of uncovering power relations and ideologies behind media discourse, taking into account also institutional and socio-cultural contexts (cf. Fairclough 1995; Richardson 2007). Areas of critical analysis are diverse, including *political discourse* that analyzes discourse of politicians (Wodak 1989; Chilton 2004), *ideology* (van Dijk 1998), analysis of the *representation of women* (Fowler 1991), *racism* as a distinct ideological area (van Dijk 1991; Wodak 2008), *advertisements* (Fairclough 1995a), *media discourse* (Fairclough 1995b; Bell and Garrett 1998) and many others. Critical linguists are differentiated in the methodologies they use, including discourse-historical method, corpus linguistic method, socio-cognitive method, social actors method and a Fairclough’s (1992) crucial three-dimensional method, which involves analysis of the textual dimension, the discursive dimension and the societal one. In Fairclough’s (1992, 4) view every discursive event represents “simultaneously a piece of text, an instance of discursive practice and an instance of social practice.” It is important to point out at this point that CDA is not a theory on its own but rather uses other theories according to the type of research.

##### **The stylistic approach**

The stylistic or pragmatic approach does not make part of any specific linguistic “school” but draws on various linguistic concepts in order to study the language of media discourse. This entails pragmatic or stylistic analyses as well as the analysis of style and register. Crystal and Davy (1969) and Carter (1988) might be mentioned as representatives of this approach.

### **The corpus-linguistic approach**

The corpus-linguistic approach to analysing media discourse uses large corpora of data and computer software to analyse media discourse, drawing inspiration in the corpus-based discourse analysis. Linguists adhering to this approach vary in the extent in which they use corpora, with some exploring smaller corpora mainly manually (cf. Bednarek 2006), while others focus on using larger corpora comprising millions of words (cf. Biber 1999; Biber and Conrad 2009).

### **The practical or practice-focused approach**

The practice-focused approach connects media discourse and journalistic practices, often enriched by researches who also worked as journalists themselves. Bednarek and Caple (2012) include here the “ethnographic” approach, which puts a spotlight on the social processes that lead to the composition of news—called *entextualization* by van Hout and Macgilchrist (2010). Cotter (2010) who applies this approach explores the role of the practitioner in the production of news language, identifies the speech events and social practices of the media community, and demonstrates how practice and process shape the language of the news.

### **The sociolinguistic approach**

Sociolinguistic approach focuses on the correlations between the language of the media and social factors, or how social and political factors manifest themselves in the use of language. According to Bell (1984; 1991), journalism is an exercise in *audience design*, emphasizing that the language of newspapers has always encapsulated what would sell to audiences and how information could best be presented this commercial end at any particular time. As a result, newspapers target different groups of audiences. Conboy (2010) connects the sociolinguistic approach with the diachronic approach, studying the language of journalism across time.

### **The diachronic approach**



The diachronic approach analyses media discourse across time (cf. Cotter 2003; Jucker 2009). Bednarek and Caple (2012) mention the example of Westin (2002) who shows that the language changed to become more informal, but also more precise and compact, with an increasingly complex noun phrase and fewer markers of vagueness and uncertainty. Many linguists applying the diachronic approach draw on a number of other approaches to analysing media discourse, for example, the above mentioned sociolinguistic approach or the corpus-linguistic approach.

### **The conversation analytical approach**

The conversation analytical approach is based in the tradition of Conversation Analysis (Sidnell 2010), which studies primarily the spoken interaction in the context of news interviews.

### **The systemic functional linguistic approach**

The systemic functional linguistic approach is rooted in the systemic functional model of language postulated by Halliday (1978; cf. Halliday and Matthiessen 2004), and views the media discourse through the lens of register and genre (cf. Swales 1990; Martin 1993; 1997; Bhatia 1993). According to Halliday, each text performs simultaneously three functions, i.e. ideational, interpersonal and textual. The ideational component (consisting of its experiential and logical functional part) represents the function of language to express content. The interpersonal component accounts for the language function to express social relations among participants. The textual component represents the function to create a text. Needless to say that these functions, or semantic components do not exist in isolation from each other, they operate in a mutual interplay. The three semantic functions are activated by social context of language, represented by categories of field, tenor and mode. Field, which is associated with the ideational component, refers to the content or subject matter of the text. Tenor, which corresponds with the interpersonal component, refers to the relationship between participants involved in the communication. Finally, the mode, which is associated with the textual component, refers to the texture or the selection of options in the textual systems. This semantic configuration represents what we understand by register.

### 7.1.2 Approaches in media and communication studies

I agree with Bednarek and Caple (2012) who state that it might be beneficial for a linguist to understand that there are also other theoretical approaches through which significant amounts of research of news discourse is carried out, and it is useful to draw on such approaches in interpreting findings arising from linguistic analysis. Table 1 offers a concise overview of the most well-known theoretical approaches to the study of media discourse, following Watson's (2008) classification of Content, Response, Output and Medium.<sup>109</sup>

A concise overview of the most well-known theoretical approaches to the study of media discourse

THEORETICAL APPROACHES	KEY THEORISTS	AREA OF STUDY
<b>MEDIA AND AUDIENCES (RESPONSE THEORY)</b>		
Media effects	Harold D. Lasswell, Frederic Wertham	Response theory examines the relationship between the media and consumers of the media, for example, the extent to which they may be influenced by the media (i.e. effects), or whether they use the media for specific purposes (as active audiences), and the different kinds of responses audiences may produce depending on their values, beliefs, emotional state, etc.
Moral panic	Stanley Cohen	
Uses and gratifications	Jay G. Blumer and Elihu Katz	
Reception theory (encoding and decoding, reading position)	Stuart Hall	
Active audience (subcultures, fan cultures, culture jamming)	Dick Hebdige, Henry Jenkins, David Gauntlett, Alison Hearn	
Media effect	Jonathan Crary, Michael Hardt and Antonio Negri	
<b>MEDIA AND DEMOCRACY (OUTPUT THEORY)</b>		
Public sphere (Fourth estate,	Jürgen Habermas, John	This approach examines

<sup>109</sup> For a thorough guide to research methods in Media and Communication Studies, see also Weerakkody (2009).

PR state, digital public sphere)	Keane, Sharon Beder, Brian McNair	principally the politics of the media, the relationship between the media, governments and other powerful institutions, and how relationships of power and ideology are played out between the two and then influence or are influenced by society.
Ideology and power	Michel Foucault, Louis Althusser, Antonio Gramsci, Edward S. Herman and Noam Chomsky	
Agenda Setting	Maxwell E. McCombs and Donald L. Shaw, Geoffrey Craig	
<b>MEDIA AND TECHNOLOGY (MEDIUM THEORY)</b>		
Mediation	Raymond Williams, Marshall McLuhan, Jean Baudrillard	This approach, common in Media Studies, focuses on the evolving relationships between technology and audiences, how we incorporate the media into our daily rituals, and how technology shapes our responses to the media.
Domestication	Roger Silverstone	
Convergence	Henry Jenkins	
Network society	Manuel Castells	
Mobile cultures	Sarah Gibson, Gerard Goggin	
<b>MEDIA AND TEXTS (CONTENT THEORY)</b>		
Signification (and Semiotics)	Charles S. Peirce, Ferdinand de Saussure, Robert Hodge and Gunter Kress	This approach to the study of news discourse examines the relationship between signs and meanings, often in the service of power and ideological relationships. This is the closest approach to that in linguistics.
Intertextuality	Norman Fairclough, Mikhail Bakhtin	
Genre, narrative, myth	Tzvetan Todorov, Roland Barthes	
Visual Culture	Karin Becker, Gillian Rose, Barbie Zelizer	

(adapted from Bednarek and Caple 2012)

## 8. Appendix II – The Corpus

(1) BBC; 24 February 2015

**Islamic State 'abducts dozens of Christians in Syria'**

Islamic State (IS) has abducted dozens of Assyrian Christians from villages in north-eastern Syria, activists say.



**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

The Syrian Observatory for Human Rights reported that at least 90 men, women and children were seized in a series of dawn raids near the town of Tal Tamr.

Some Assyrians managed to escape and made their way east to the largely Kurdish-controlled city of Hassakeh.

It comes as Syrian Kurdish fighters backed by US-led air strikes continue to advance into IS-held territory.

Hassakeh province is strategically important in the fight against IS because it borders both Turkey and areas controlled by the group in Iraq.

### **'Searching for news'**

Activists reported that IS fighters swept through a string of villages along the south bank of the Khabur river before dawn on Monday.

Residents of villages on the north bank fled, with about 3,000 believed to have headed for Hassakeh and Qamishli, another city to the north-east.



There has been heavy fighting between Kurdish fighters and Islamic State militants in Hassakeh province

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Superlativeness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	placement of elements of different sizes next to each other to maximise contrast (a heavy armoured vehicle put in contrast to ordinary cars)
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no accompaniment	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i> (the vehicle may function as an animate participant which enters into a relationship with the viewer)	
Social distance	close shot realizing <i>personal or intimate relationship</i> (albeit a threatening one)	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , lower angle realizing the represented participant (i.e. Actor) power	
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		

<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred position of the Actor (centred-centre-margin)</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image



IS has forced Christians living in its territory to either convert to Islam, pay a religious levy or face death

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Superlativeness, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a high number of protesters</li> <li>- showing a happening that fits with the stereotypical imagery of an area controlled by IS</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using a wide lens to show a high number of protesters
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	

<b>Circumstances</b>	partly recognizable <i>setting; means – the placards</i> ; no accompaniment
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long (and a wide) shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	rather negative <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred position of the Actors (centred-centre-margin)</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The militants have reportedly taken the male captives to nearby Abdul Aziz mountain, while the women are being held in the village of Tal Shamran, where activists say most of those captured came from.

**There was somebody who picked up the phone and said: 'This is the Islamic State's house'Osama Edward, Assyrian Human Rights Network**

The Syrian Observatory for Human Rights, a UK-based group that monitors the four-year conflict in Syria, said at least 90 Assyrians had been taken captive.

Meanwhile Nuri Kino, the head of the group A Demand For Action, which focuses on religious minorities in the Middle East, said between 70 and 100 had been abducted.

Islamic State's online radio station, al-Bayan, reported on Tuesday that its members had seized "tens of Crusaders".

Osama Edward of the Sweden-based Assyrian Human Rights Network, who has relatives in the area, told the BBC that his wife's elderly aunt and her cousin were among the hostages.

"My wife tried to call her cousin's house and there was somebody who picked up the phone and said: 'This is not Akram's house. This is the Islamic State's house'."



Hundreds of thousands of Christians, many of them Assyrians, have fled Syria to escape the violence

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalisation, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing an “ordinary” individual
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> – the chalice; no accompaniment	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	close shot realizing <i>personal or intimate relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred – mediator – polarized elements (the chalice has the function of the mediator)</i>	
Salience	<i>maximally salient</i>	



<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, facing</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The Syrian Observatory also said Tal Tamr had seen heavy clashes between IS and the Kurdish Popular Protection Units (YPG) militia.

On Sunday, YPG fighters launched an offensive about 90km (55 miles) to the east, near the Iraqi border.

Backed by US-led coalition aircraft and Iraqi Kurdish Peshmerga, they quickly seized about 20 IS-held villages and forced the militants back to within 5km (3 miles) of the town of Tal Hamis, according to the Syrian Observatory. Another 10 villages reportedly fell to the YPG on Tuesday.

### **Ancient community**

Christians are believed to have constituted about 10% of Syria's 22 million people before the uprising against President Bashar al-Assad began almost four years ago.

Assyrians, of whom there were about 40,000 in Syria, are Nestorian Christians and speak Syriac, a form of Aramaic, the language of Christ.

The largest concentration of Assyrians in Syria is in Hassakeh province, but there are also smaller communities in Aleppo, Homs and Damascus.

Many Assyrians are believed to have fled Syria not only to escape the conflict but also violent attacks by extremist groups like IS, which has forced Christians living in the territory it controls to either convert to Islam, pay a religious levy (jizya) or face death.

The BBC's Jonny Dymond in Beirut says the motive for the seizure of so many Assyrians not yet clear.

A few weeks ago, Assyrians in the area were instructed by IS to remove crosses from churches and pay jizya; and Assyrian militia have taken part in the Kurdish offensive against IS in the area.

Our correspondent says it may be that the Assyrian prisoners are to be used as part of a swap with the Kurdish forces.

Mr Edward said the militants had threatened to kill the captives unless the Kurdish fighters halted their offensive, although there was no confirmation from al-Bayan.

<b>News value analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>

<i>Islamic state</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>a series of dawn raids</i>		
<i>air strikes</i>		
<i>launch an offensive</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>extremist groups</i>		
<i>threatened to kill captives</i>		
<i>heavy fighting</i>	evaluative language	
<i>heavy clashes</i>		
<i>abducts dozens of Christians</i>	indication of newness	
<i>convert to Islam, pay a religious levy or face death</i>		
<i>they quickly seized about 20 IS-held villages and forced the militants back</i>		<b>Novelty</b>
<i>instructed to remove crosses from churches and pay jizya</i>		
<i>Assyrian Christians</i>	reference to the	
<i>the Syrian Observatory for Human Rights</i>	nation/community	
<i>Syrian Kurdish fighters</i>	role label	
<i>US</i>		
<i>A Demand For Action</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Sweden-based Assyrian Human Rights Network</i>		
<i>Kurdish Popular Protection Units</i>		
<i>Iraqi Kurdish Peshmerga</i>		
<i>President Bashar al-Assad</i>		
<i>at least 90 men, women and children</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>about 3,000 believed to have headed</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>between 70 and 100 had been abducted</i>		
<i>before dawn on Monday</i>	reference to time	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>residents . . . fled</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>

Osama Edward

reference to individuals

*that his wife's elderly aunt and her cousin were among the hostages*

*"My wife tried to call her cousin's house and there was somebody who picked up the phone and said: 'This is not Akram's house. This is the Islamic State's house!'"*

Personalization

(2) BBC; 17 February 2015

Hungarians protest as Putin meets Orban

Some 2,000 people have marched through the Hungarian capital, Budapest, ahead of talks between Prime Minister Viktor Orban and Russian President Vladimir Putin.



Protesters carried a large banner in Budapest reading "Putin no! Europe yes!"

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Superlativeness, Novelty	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- showing the repetition of key elements (people) in the image frame</li><li>- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation (i.e. a protest of this kind)</li></ul>
	Camera technique	using a wide lens to condense the image and portray a large number of people

<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>	
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	recognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; accompaniment – the banner saying “Putin no! Europe yes!”
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , higher angle realizing the viewer power
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i> (if any at all)
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Tuesday's visit is Mr Putin's first to an EU leader since June 2014.

Hungary wants to negotiate a new agreement for Russian gas supplies.

Russia has been largely shunned by EU member states because of the conflict in eastern Ukraine, although it denies accusations of fomenting the violence.

Protesters rallied in Budapest on Monday night carrying banners saying "Putin No! Europe Yes!".

Much of the city centre was closed to traffic on Tuesday as security was stepped up ahead of the visit.

Mr Putin's trip comes less than a fortnight after German Chancellor Angela Merkel visited Budapest before embarking on a week of intense diplomacy, which resulted in the announcement of a ceasefire in eastern Ukraine.



Hungary's prime minister last held talks with the Russian president in Moscow in January 2014

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and easily recognizable political figures
	Camera technique	using of a lower camera angle indicating high status of the participants in the image
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no accompaniment	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i> (Vladimir Putin), indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> (Viktor Orban)	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , low angle realizing the represented participants (i.e. Actors) <i>power</i>	
Facial Affect	positive <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>polarized</i>	
Salience	<i>maximally salient</i>	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

The Russian president is keen to demonstrate that he has allies within the EU and Nato, observers say.

During his visit, he is due to visit the graves of Soviet soldiers.

Hungary has backed EU sanctions imposed on Russia over the situation in Ukraine, but has been vocal about their negative impact.

Last year, Mr Orban said the EU had "shot itself in the foot" by restricting trade with Moscow.

Hungary relies on Russia for more than half of its gas supplies and wants to negotiate a flexible long-term deal to succeed the current agreement which expires later this year.

Mr Orban, who rose to prominence with a strong anti-communist and anti-Russian stance as a student leader, told Hungarian radio on Friday that there were psychological tensions with Russia, but he wanted to overcome them.

He is considered to be among Mr Putin's closest allies in Europe.

Many of the demonstrators who marched through Budapest on the eve of Mr Putin's visit said they were wary of closer ties with Russia.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>President Vladimir Putin</i>	role label	
<i>Prime Minister Viktor Orban</i>	reference to the nation/community	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Hungarians</i>		
<i>protest</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>meets</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Monday</i>		
<i>some 2,000 people</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>Mr Putin's closest allies</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>

<i>Budapest; Europe</i>	reference to place	Proximity
<i>fomenting the violence</i> <i>accusations</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>Putin No! Europe Yes!</i>	indication of newness	
<i>the EU "shot itself in the foot"</i>	metaphor	Novelty
<i>Orban rose to prominence with a strong anti-communist and anti-Russian stance</i>	indication of newness	

(3) BBC; 10 February 2015

UK prisoner voting rights breached, European judges rule

The rights of UK prisoners were breached when they were prevented from voting in elections, European judges have again ruled.



image without a caption

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing an ordinary individual
	Camera technique	using a long shot emphasizing the detachment of the represented participant
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		

<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no accompaniment
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection or abandonment
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>no facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred position of the Reacter (centred-centre-margin)</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>disconnected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The case was brought by inmates who were in prison during various elections between 2009 and 2011.

This is the fourth time the European Court of Human Rights has ruled against the UK's blanket ban on giving convicted prisoners the vote.

The court has called for a change in the law but this has not happened.

Both the previous Labour government and current coalition have failed to legislate - although various proposals have been debated in an attempt to end the long-running row with the Strasbourg court.

This latest case concerned 1,015 prisoners, a grouping of long-standing prisoner voting cases, and the court ruled there had been a violation of Article 3 of the first protocol to the European Convention on Human Rights - right to a free election.

BBC legal affairs correspondent Clive Coleman said the ruling was "not a surprise" and there had been a succession of similar judgements over the last decade.

He said there was now a "stand-off" and nothing would happen until after the next election.





The European Court of Human Rights oversees human rights law that the UK has signed up to

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

A Ministry of Justice spokesman said: "The government has always been clear that it believes prisoner voting is an issue that should ultimately be decided in the UK. However we welcome the court's decision to refuse convicted prisoners costs or damages."

Sean Humber, from law firm Leigh Day, representing 554 of the prisoners, welcomed the court's ruling and said they would be seeking a review of the decision not to award compensation.

"Unfortunately, we seem to be in the sad position where the government is taking an almost perverse pleasure in ignoring successive court judgments and is content to continue violating the human rights of thousands of its citizens," he said.

"It should be worrying to all of us that the government appears to have so little regard for its international human rights obligations or indeed the rule of law."

The European court first ruled back in 2005 that the UK's blanket ban on prisoners voting must be amended.

The case was brought by convicted killer John Hirst, who has since been released after serving 25 years in jail.

After the latest court ruling, he said: "It is a real shame that compensation has not been awarded. While I can get some satisfaction from the ruling, the government keeps ignoring what the ECHR is saying.

"You don't lose your status in civil society just because you're in prison - you are still a member of the public, you are still a member of society. The vote has nothing to do with the actual punishment."

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>the rights of UK prisoners were breached</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>prevented from voting</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>violation</i>		
<i>killer</i>		Negativity
<i>blanket ban</i>		
<i>long-running row</i>		
<i>this is the fourth time</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>latest case concerned 1,015 prisoners</i>		
<i>European Court of Human Rights</i>	role label	
<i>Strasbourg court</i>		
<i>Ministry of Justice spokesman</i>		
<i>Sean Humber</i>	quote	
<i>"The government has always been clear that it believes prisoner voting is an issue that should ultimately be decided in the UK. However we welcome the court's decision to refuse convicted prisoners costs or damages." (Ministry of Justice spokesman)</i>		Prominence
<i>"Unfortunately, we seem to be in the sad position where the government is taking an almost perverse pleasure in ignoring successive court judgments and is content to continue violating the human rights of thousands of its citizens." (Ministry of Justice spokesman)</i>		
<i>"It should be worrying to all of us that the government appears to have so little regard for its international human rights obligations or indeed the rule of law." (Ministry of Justice spokesman)</i>		
<i>John Hirst</i>	reference to individual	Personalization
<i>"You don't lose your status in civil society just because you're in prison - you are still a member of</i>	quotes from ordinary people	

*the public, you are still a member of society. The vote has nothing to do with the actual punishment."*

(4) BBC; 3 February 2015

French soldiers wounded in Nice Jewish centre attack

A man wielding a knife has attacked three soldiers patrolling outside a Jewish community centre in Nice, in the south of France.



A French soldier outside the Community Centre after the attack

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing an armed soldier after a terrorist attack</li> <li>- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside societal norm or expectation</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using a low camera angle putting the viewer in a powerless position
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no accompaniment	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		

<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , low angle realizing the represented participant (i.e. Actor) power (in contrast to the powerless viewer)
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred position of the Actor (centred-centre-margin)</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

The soldiers were wounded and police said the assailant was captured.

Nice Mayor Christian Estrosi told French TV that a second man had been arrested in connection with the stabbing.

The attacker was expelled from Turkey last week and questioned upon his return, French media reported.

France has been on high alert since last month's terror attacks in Paris by three Islamist gunmen, in which 17 people were killed.

After the attacks, 10,500 soldiers were deployed outside sensitive sites including Jewish and Muslim centres as well as media buildings.

The soldiers attacked in Nice were guarding a building in the city's Massena square which houses the Jewish community centre and a Jewish radio station.



Police on guard outside the Jewish Community Centre in Nice as part of France's heightened security presence

Analysis of News values in Images	
News values	Impact, Superlativeness
Visual resources for construing news values	Content <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing armed police officers after guarding the scene</li> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements (i.e. police officers)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>using a mid-shot to see more police officers up close</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual	
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)	
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> – the gun; no accompaniment
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)	
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)	
Information v.	<i>polarized</i>
Saliency	<i>salient</i>

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The attacker had been travelling on the tram without a ticket, but left the tram when ticket collectors approached him and he then targeted the soldiers.

He slashed one soldier in the cheek, injured another in the leg and a third on the chin, reports said.

He tried to escape but was caught by a shop owner, tram workers and police patrolling nearby.

He has been named by the mayor as Moussa Coulibaly, aged 30 and of Malian origin, but there appears to be no link with the Paris gunman Amedy Coulibaly, who killed four people in a Jewish supermarket in January.

The suspect had been expelled from Turkey last week, having flown there from the Corsican city of Ajaccio on 28 January, a security source told AFP news agency.

He had raised suspicions among border officials when he bought a single fare to Turkey, and French intelligence asked the Turkish authorities to send him back, the source said.

Although he had been questioned, no judicial action had yet been taken.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>wielding a knife</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>attacked three soldiers</i>		
<i>wounded</i>		
<i>assailant</i>		
<i>stabbing</i>		
<i>slashed</i>		
<i>injured</i>		
<i>Jewish community centre</i>	reference to the	Prominence
<i>France</i>	nation/community	
<i>Muslim centre</i>		

*French intelligence*

role label

*Nice Mayor Christian Estrosi*

<i>in Nice</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Massena square</i>		
<i>expelled from Turkey</i>	indication of newness	
<i>on high alert</i>	reference to individuals	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>Mousa Coulibaly</i>		
<i>10,500 soldiers</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>soldiers were wounded</i>	reference to effects/impact to individuals	<b>Impact</b>

(5) BBC; 27 January 2015

Spain jet crash deaths rise to 11 as French airman dies



Both of the jet fighter's pilots were killed in the crash

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing after-effects of an air strike
	Camera technique	using wide lens to condense the scene of destruction in the image frame



**A ninth French national has died after a crash involving a Greek F-16 fighter jet at a Spanish military base, officials say.**

The airman suffered serious burns in the crash and died on Tuesday at a Madrid hospital, Spain's defence ministry announced.

It brings the death toll from Monday's accident to 11, including the pilots.

Spanish investigators are trying to find out what caused the crash at Los Llanos air base in Albacete.

Defence ministry officials have said that the F-16 "lost power" after take-off from the base, which lies 260km (160 miles) south-east of Madrid.

In Greece, the defence ministry announced a three-day period of mourning beginning on Tuesday to mark the deaths of the Greek pilots.

#### **'Incorrect manoeuvre'**

The plane came down about 1,000ft (305m) from the runway.

Local media reports said one of the two Greek pilots had performed an incorrect manoeuvre, though this has not been confirmed.

Among the injured were 11 Italians and nine French nationals, according to the Associated Press news agency.

Spanish officials said the jet had been participating in a Nato training exercise called the Tactical Leadership Programme (TLP).

The TLP is not part of the Nato structure but is an organisation formed under an agreement between 10 Nato nations.

Its aim is to increase the effectiveness of allied air forces through the development of leadership skills.





Personnel from different Nato states were using the base

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing after-effects of a jet accident
	Camera technique	without any special technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE		

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>crash</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>deaths</i>		
<i>death toll</i>		
<i>incorrect manoeuvre</i>		
<i>rise to 11</i>	indication of newness	
<i>three-day period of mourning</i>		Novelty
<i>11 Italians and nine French nationals</i>		
<i>airman dies</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>dies</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>Spain's defence ministry</i>	role label	Prominence
<i>Tactical Leadership Programme</i>		
<i>crash at Los Llanos air base in Albacete</i>	reference to place	Proximity

(6) BBC; 20 January 2015

Syria conflict: Strike on IS-held village kills dozens

Dozens of people have been killed in an air strike on a village held by Islamic State in eastern Syria, activists say.



An opposition activist network posted photos purportedly showing the aftermath of the air strike in Khansaa

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing after-effects of an air strike
	Camera technique	using wide lens to condense the scene of destruction in the image frame
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no accompaniment	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection or abandonment	
Social distance	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i>	

Compositional meanings (and their realizations)	
Information v.	<i>polarized</i>
Saliency	<i>minimally salient</i>
Framing	<i>connected</i>
The Balance Network (and its realizations)	
Pattern	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

It was not clear who was behind the attack in Khansaa in Hassakeh province, which left between 30 and 80 dead.

The Local Co-ordination Committees and the Syrian Observatory for Human Rights said Syrian military helicopters had dropped barrel bombs on a market.

But some residents alleged that warplanes from the US-led coalition battling IS had fired missiles.

Syrian government officials have so far not commented on the incident.

#### **'Mutilated bodies'**

Activists and witnesses concurred that the target of the strike in Khansaa, south of the Kurdish-held city of Qamishli, was a busy livestock market.

Resident Khair al-Obeidi told the Reuters news agency that the Syrian air force had bombed a part of the market where cattle were traded.

"There are at least 65 bodies - mostly charred bodies - that were counted by local medics in Tal Hamis," he said, referring to a nearby town.

The LCC, an opposition activist network, said at least 77 people had been killed in the attack and dozens wounded.



image without a caption

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

The Syrian Observatory put the toll at 27, but said it was likely to rise because many of the wounded were in a critical condition.

"Some of the bodies were so mutilated by the strikes that people couldn't tell the human from the animal remains," said the UK-based group's director, Rami Abdul Rahman.

An activist named Siraj, who lives in the nearby city of Hassakeh, told the Associated Press news agency that he was given the names of 70 people presumed killed, and said another 13 bodies were too badly burnt to be identified.

He said he got the list from wounded survivors taken to a local hospital.

Siraj said some of them told him that Syrian government aircraft had dropped barrel bombs on the market, but that others blamed US-led coalition aircraft for the attack.

Mr Abdul Rahman said there were daily government and US-led coalition air strikes on IS positions in Hassakeh province, which borders Iraq.

Earlier on Tuesday, the Syrian Observatory reported that at least 12 people had been killed in a series of Syrian government air strikes in the town of Saraqeb and the village of Sheikh Mustafa, in the western province of Idlib. Both areas are under the control of jihadist groups.

**News value analysis**

**Examples**

**Linguistic device**

**News values**

*conflict*

negative vocabulary

**Negativity**

<i>air strike</i>		
<i>Islamic State</i>		
<i>barrel bombs</i>		
<i>fired missiles</i>		
<i>kills</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>earlier on Tuesday</i>		
<i>dozens of people have been killed</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>left between 30 and 80 dead</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>Syrian Observatory for Human Rights</i>		
<i>Resident Khair al-Obeidi</i>	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>"Some of the bodies were so mutilated by the strikes that people couldn't tell the human from the animal remains,"</i>		
<i>"There are at least 65 bodies - mostly charred bodies - that were counted by local medics in Tal Hamis,"</i>		
<i>at least 77 people had been killed</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>13 bodies were too badly burnt to be identified</i>		
<i>Siraj</i>	reference to individuals	<b>Personalization</b>

(7) BBC; 13 January 2015

Ukraine conflict: Shell hits bus 'killing 12' in Buhas

A shell has hit a bus in eastern Ukraine, killing at least 12 civilians and wounding many more, Ukraine's military says.



It is believed the bus had travelled from the coastal town of Mariupol

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing after-effects of a shell attack
	Camera technique	a close up to emphasize a negative detail
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE		

A statement said the incident happened at a government checkpoint in Buhas, about 35km (22 miles) south-west of the rebel stronghold of Donetsk.

Donetsk regional officials blamed pro-Russian rebels but a report said rebel leaders had denied involvement.

Fighting has intensified recently, despite a truce agreed in September.

#### **Mobilisation order**

One report said the bus had been carrying civilians from the coastal town of Mariupol.

Vyacheslav Abroskin, head of the Donetsk regional interior ministry, said it appeared the target had been a roadblock set up close to the nearby town of Volnovakha but the attack had gone wrong.

"It was a direct hit on an intercity bus," he said.

"An investigation is in progress. The road between Donetsk and Mariupol has been closed," he said.

Initial reports said a shell had hit the bus, although a statement by the military later said it could have been a Grad rocket.

Mr Abroskin later said that 10 people were killed and another two later died from their injuries in hospital.

The Russian news agency Tass quoted rebel officials as denying they had carried out the attack.



Snow around the wreck of the bus was stained with blood

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing after-effects of a shell attack
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE		

Correspondents say government forces and rebels frequently blame each other for missile and artillery fire that claims civilian lives.

In a statement, Ukrainian President Petro Poroshenko condemned the attack, blaming the rebels and those "who is arming them and inspiring to commit bloody crimes".

He also announced that on Wednesday he would order a new wave of mobilisation in Ukraine.

The latest incident comes after peace talks mooted for this week were scrapped.

President Poroshenko said in December that he planned to meet Russian President Vladimir Putin in Astana, capital of Kazakhstan, on 15 January alongside the German and French leaders.

But following talks in Berlin on Monday, foreign ministers for the four countries said that "further work needs to be done" before a summit could be held.

They cited as stumbling blocks the failure to implement the ceasefire fully and the need to agree on how to deliver aid and free prisoners.

More than 4,700 people have been killed since the conflict began nine months ago.

Earlier on Tuesday, the air traffic control tower at Donetsk airport was destroyed amid renewed fighting.



The tower at Donetsk airport had been battered by months of fighting

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Negativity	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	showing negative events and their effects
	Camera technique	Use of a wide lens to
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

Both sides consider the airport strategically important but it now lies in ruins after months of shelling and artillery fire.

The BBC's Sarah Rainsford in Moscow says that for many Ukrainians, the control tower has become a symbol of resistance to the pro-Russian insurgents.

In another development, the US Treasury said it would provide a \$1bn (£660m) loan guarantee to Ukraine in the first half of 2015, provided Ukraine remained on track to meet the conditions of its loan from the International Monetary Fund.

Ukraine has been pushed close to bankruptcy by the separatist war in the east and huge debt repayments.



A US Treasury statement said that a further \$1bn loan guarantee could also be provided in late 2015 "if conditions warrant".



image without a caption

Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE

Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Ukraine in Buhas; Donetsk</i>	reference to place	Proximity
<i>Conflict a shell has hit blamed each other fighting the attack had gone wrong died from their injuries attack missile and artillery fire commit bloody crimes</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity

*destroyed*

*renewed fighting*

*lies in ruins*

*shelling and artillery fire*

*a shell hits*

verb tense and aspect

*the latest incident comes*

**Timeliness**

*earlier on Tuesday*

*killing at least 12 civilians*

intensification  
and  
quantification

*wounding many more*

*fighting has intensified recently*

**Superlativeness**

*more than 4,700 people have been killed*

*months of shelling and artillery fire*

*provide a \$1bn (£660m) loan*

*Vyacheslav Abroskin, head of the Donetsk regional interior ministry*

role label

*“It was a direct hit on an intercity bus” (V. Abroskin)*

*the Russian news agency Tass*

*Ukrainian President Petro Poroshenko*

*Russian President Vladimir Putin*

*foreign ministers for the four countries*

**Prominence**

*US Treasury*

quote

*blaming the rebels and those “who is arming them and inspiring to commit bloody crimes” (P. Poroshenko)*

*“further work needs to be done” before a summit could be held (four ministers)*

*a new wave of mobilisation in Ukraine*

indication of newness and  
reference to happenings that  
would be considered unusual

*peace talks were scrapped*

**Novelty**

*the control tower has become a symbol of resistance to the pro-Russian insurgents*

metaphor

*as stumbling blocks the failure to implement the ceasefire fully*

*Ukraine has been pushed close to bankruptcy by the separatist* reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc. **Impact**

(8) BBC; 6 January 2015

**Turkey bombing: Female suicide attacker hits Istanbul police station**

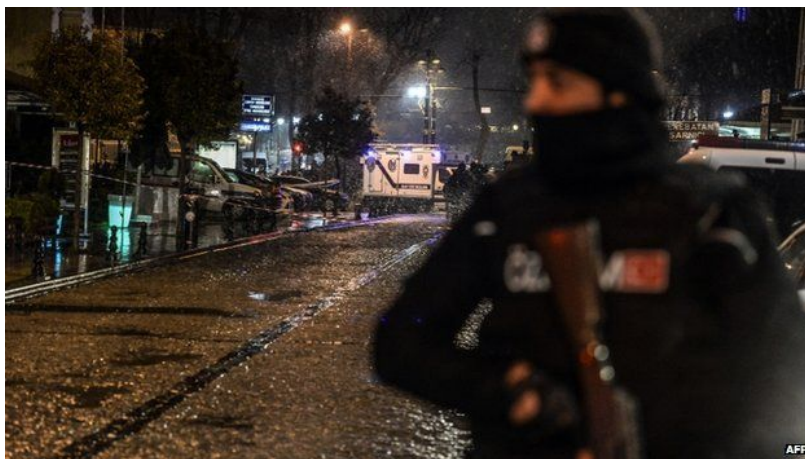
**A female suicide bomber has blown herself up in the Turkish city of Istanbul, killing one police officer and injuring another, officials say.**

She targeted a police station in the tourist hub of Sultanahmet, near the Blue Mosque and Hagia Sophia museum.

The woman spoke English with "a thick accent", but her nationality and identity remained unknown, Istanbul governor Vasip Sahin told Turkish TV.

No group has yet said it was behind the attack, the second on police in a week.

Police arrested a man who threw grenades and fired a weapon at officers near the prime minister's office last Thursday, but no-one was injured in that attack.



The attack took place in the historic district of Sultanahmet

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing	Content	showing after-effects of a terrorist attack in an Istanbul district (a limited number of people – locals - might be familiar with →

<b>news values</b>		Proximity)
	Camera technique	using a close up with a police officer/soldier who is out of focus (put in contrast with the background in focus)
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> partly recognizable; no <i>means</i> ; no accompaniment	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	a close shot (but out of focus) realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, axial</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image	



Emergency services were quick to secure the area

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing emergency services securing the area (i.e. after-effects of a terrorist attack)
	Camera technique	using a long shot condense the area in the image frame
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; accompaniment – people in the background	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection or abandonment	
Social distance	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – back view realizing <i>rejection</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>polarized</i>	
Salience	<i>minimally salient</i>	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image



Forensic experts combed the scene in their hunt for evidence

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Novelty, Impact	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- juxtaposition of elements in the frame that create a stark contrast (forensic experts in contrast to ordinary people)</li> <li>- showing the after-effects of a negative event</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; accompaniment - onlookers	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection or abandonment; direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i> with one of the	

	onlookers
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - back view realizing rejection (the Actors); frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> (Accompaniment – the onlooker), horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	neutral <i>facial affect</i> (Accompaniment)
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The bomber in the latest incident died in the attack.

Police sealed off an area in the historic district, where the Blue Mosque and the Hagia Sophia museum are located.

Mr Sahin said the woman, dressed in a niqab, entered the police station and told officers she had lost her wallet before detonating the bomb.

The attack briefly shut down public transport around the historic Sultanahmet square, a popular tourist destination visited by thousands of people every day.

Turkish Prime Minister Ahmet Davutoglu told reporters he had ordered "the most comprehensive investigation" into whether there was a link to any group.

The banned Marxist DHKP-C group said it was behind the earlier attack in the city on 1 January, which took place outside Dolmabahce Palace.

Considered a terrorist organisation by Turkey, the EU and US, DHKP-C has launched several attacks since the 1980s, including on police, security officials and, most recently, the US embassy in Ankara in 2013.

But the group is by no means the only threat Turkey currently faces, says BBC Istanbul correspondent Mark Lowen, referring to recent skirmishes between Kurdish groups and police in the south-east, as well as an overspill of violence from the bloodshed of Syria's civil war.

Turkey is on high alert - and the latest incident is a stark reminder of the many security challenges that this country must now confront, our correspondent adds.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>suicide bomber</i>	negative	Negativity
<i>threw grenades</i>	vocabulary	
<i>fired a weapon</i>		
<i>bomber</i>		
<i>detonating the bomb</i>		
<i>attack</i>		
<i>threat</i>		
<i>skirmishes</i>		
<i>bloodshed</i>		
<i>stark reminder</i>	evaluative language	
<i>hits</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>has blown</i>		
<i>in the latest incident</i>	reference to time	
<i>killing one police officer and injuring another</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>Istanbul governor Vasip Sahin</i>	role label	Prominence
<i>Turkish Prime Minister Ahmet Davutoglu</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Kurdish groups</i>		
<i>The bomber in the latest incident died in the attack</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>the most comprehensive investigation</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness

(9) BBC; 30 December 2014, By Lucy Williamson

Greece sent back to brink of crisis as polls loom

Greeks are preparing for more political turmoil, after MPs rejected the government's presidential nominee and triggered snap parliamentary elections.





Alexis Tsipras's radical left Syriza party leads the polls and wants to renegotiate Greece's bailout

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and easily recognizable political figure</li> <li>- showing self-reflexive elements like microphones and media scrum</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	low camera angle indicating high status of a particular participant in the image
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; accompaniment – people standing in the back	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , low angle realizing the represented participant (i.e. Actor) power	
Facial Affect	neutral <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
Information v.	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>	

<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

No-one here knows who will form the new government, but there is a sense that this election is the latest in a long line of critical moments that have marked Greece's journey through the economic crisis.

There has been a touch of the apocalyptic in the coverage of Greece's newspapers over the past 48 hours, with the MPs' vote variously described as "Judgment Day", "the end of an era", and the government's "Waterloo".

The elections, planned for 25 January, are seen as a chance for the radical left-wing party, Syriza, to enter government for the first time.

Syriza is promising to reverse Greece's austerity programme, but what risks do its policies pose for Greece and the rest of Europe?

### **Imposed austerity**

Greek anger at austerity is long-lived. In 2011, Athens erupted in violent protests against budget cuts tied to the second tranche of a massive bailout by the EU, European Central Bank and International Monetary Fund,

From its beginnings as a coalition of leftist parties, Syriza has grown into an opposition party leading the opinion polls.

It has drawn support from Greeks who feel they are being unfairly punished by Brussels, and who complain that four years of imposed austerity have failed to deliver a recovery they can see.

Since the beginning of the bailout programme, Greece's debt has risen from 120% to 175% of GDP, and its unemployment rate hovers around 25%.



Government attempts to reform Greece's economy have been met with often violent protests

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Superlativeness, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing an “ordinary” person singled out and standing in for a larger group</li> <li>- showing people experiencing negative emotions</li> <li>- showing people fighting with the police + repetition of key elements within the image frame</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	high camera angle indicating the viewer power
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; accompaniment	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle indicating the viewer power	
Facial Affect	negative <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		

<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, facing</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Syriza's chief economic adviser, John Miliotis, told the BBC that his party did not want to "continue to create enormous surpluses just for serving the debt".

"It deprives society and the economy of resources which could be used for development," he said.

Syriza says that if it wins the elections it will renegotiate the terms of the bailout, end Greece's austerity programme, and write off part of the country's debt.

Those policies are popular with many Greeks, but others worry they could derail the country's recovery and possibly even force its exit from the eurozone if Brussels decides to play hardball in negotiations with the new government.

#### **Awkward questions**

But how real are those risks?

The stock market responded to Monday's vote by falling more than 10%, though it later rebounded.

And after an initial dip in Spain and Italy, wider European stock markets appeared to be largely unaffected by the end of trading.

Economists say the measures and reforms put in place four years ago to stabilise the eurozone have helped to insulate other struggling economies.



Syriza hailed Monday's vote as a historic day for Greek democracy

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Proximity	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	- showing a well-known iconic building (primarily for Greeks)
	Camera technique	low camera angle indicating the viewer is powerless in contrast to the state institution
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	recognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; accompaniment	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact	
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , low angle indicating the represented participant <i>power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Given that level of political and financial investment over the past four years - €240bn (£188bn; \$290bn) to Greece alone - Syriza is gambling that Brussels will opt to negotiate a new deal on its bailout, rather than risk a Greek default at this stage.

After all, the party says, it would be channelling the expressed will of the Greek people.

And that, perhaps, is what worries Brussels more than economic contagion.

Its strategy of austerity for Europe's hardest-hit countries has led to a new surge of support for populist parties opposed to the EU's medicine.

If Syriza wins Greece's elections, it would give a boost to parties on both the far left and the far right - in Spain, Italy and elsewhere - which are pushing back against EU authority.

The risk this time around is less that markets would tar other countries in the eurozone with the Greek brush - or at least, not immediately - it is rather that other countries might follow Greece's lead themselves and choose to reject the path to recovery laid out by Brussels.

And that leaves the EU with an awkward question to ponder in 2015. In terms of EU rules and strategy, where does national democracy fit in?

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Greece</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Greeks</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Athens</i>		
<i>sent back to brink of crisis</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>erupted in violent protests</i>		
<i>polls loom</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>political turmoil</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>economic crisis</i>		
<i>imposed austerity</i>		
<i>failed to deliver recovery</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>risk a Greek default</i>		
<i>Greek anger at austerity</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>unfairly punished by Brussels</i>		
<i>the latest in a long line of critical moments</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>touch of the apocalyptic</i>		
<i>"Judgment Day"</i>		
<i>"the end of an era"</i>		

<i>the government's "Waterloo"</i>		
<i>to enter government for the first time</i>		
<i>massive bailout by the EU</i>		
<i>leftist parties</i>		
<i>Greece's debt has risen from 120% to 175% of GDP</i>		
<i>by falling more than 10%</i>		
<i>€240bn (£188bn; \$290bn) to Greece alone</i>		
<i>Europe's hardest-hit countries</i>	comparison	
<i>a chance for the left-wing party, Syriza</i>	indication of newness and	
<i>reverse Greece's austerity programme</i>	reference to happenings that	
<i>Syriza – leading the opinion polls</i>	would be considered unusual	
<i>unemployment rate hovers around 25%</i>		Novelty
<i>give a boost to parties on both the far left and the far right</i>		
<i>pushing back against EU authority</i>		
<i>EU</i>	role label	
<i>European Central Bank</i>		
<i>International Monetary Fund</i>		Prominence
<i>John Milios, Syriza's chief economic adviser</i>		
<i>"continue to create enormous surpluses just for serving the debt" (J. Milios)</i>		

(10) BBC; 23 December 2014, By Caroline Hawley and James Longman

Rare Islamic State visit reveals 'brutal and strong' force

A German author given rare access to territory run by Islamic State has told the BBC that the group is stronger, more brutal and harder to confront than he had expected.

Juergen Todenhofer spent six days in the IS city of Mosul in Iraq, travelling there via Raqqa, in Syria.

Mr Todenhofer said he found IS followers highly motivated and supportive of the group's brutality.

He said the spread of fighters meant they were hard targets for air strikes.

A former German politician, Juergen Todenhoefer is the only outsider to have travelled deep into IS territory and back. And, considering that several Westerners have recently been beheaded, he did so at terrifying risk.



An Islamic State poster shows the right and wrong ways to pray

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing unusual happenings/juxtaposition of elements (contrast)</li> <li>- showing happenings that would fit with the stereotypical imagery of the Islamic State</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

In Mosul, captured with lightning speed by IS in June, Mr Todenhoefer saw how the group imposes its extreme version of Sunni Islam.

Posters instruct men on the right positions in which to pray and tell women how to fully cover themselves.

They must not, for example, wear clothes that "resemble those worn by infidel women or men".

Images on advertising hoardings have been blacked out, and a bookshop displays pamphlets and tomes on religious rulings, including how to treat slaves.



He met child fighters bearing arms for the "caliphate," and encountered recruits from around the world, including the UK, US, Sweden and Trinidad and Tobago.

**Rule by fear**

Mr Todenhoefer said he was struck by their brutal zeal, and the scale of their ambition to carry out "religious cleansing" and to expand their territory.

"There is an enthusiasm that I've never seen before in warzones," he said.

"They are so confident, so sure of themselves. At the beginning of this year, few people knew of IS. But now they have conquered an area the size of the UK. This is a one per cent movement with the power of a nuclear bomb or a tsunami."

Filmed by his son - with a permit guaranteeing their safety - his material gives the impression of a group busy entrenching their bureaucracy, relatively unperturbed by the threat of coalition air strikes.

"I had the impression that they want to show that the Islamic State is working," Mr Todenhoefer said.



Juergen Todenhoefer was the first Westerner given access to Mosul since Islamic State took over

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Consonance, Novelty, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a situation that fits with the stereotypical imagery of Islamic jihadists (for example, holding guns)</li> <li>- showing an unusual happening that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> <li>- portrayal of an individual</li> </ul>
	Camera	using a close up

	technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>	
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	close shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-mediator-polarized</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, facing</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

On the surface, life - he said - looks more normal than he had expected. But all the city's Christians and Shia Muslims had already fled in terror, after IS militants took over.

The jihadists now have their own justice system - with IS flags hanging in courtrooms - and their own police enforcing strict Islamic law, although the local police chief told him that he no longer needed to administer violent punishments.

Fear, said Mr Todenhoefer, appeared to be an extremely powerful deterrent.

**'Very pessimistic'**

It was the conversations that he had with the militants who were escorting him, more than what he actually saw, that were most disturbing for Mr Todenhoefer.

He said he reminded the fighters that most chapters of the Koran began with the words "Allah... most merciful".

"I asked: Where is the mercy? I never got the real answer."

Mr Todenhoefer estimates that the city is now being held by a few thousand fighters. But, he says, they have made themselves difficult to target by spreading themselves throughout the city and no longer travelling in convoys to avoid coalition air strikes.

The author believes that IS is stronger in areas of Iraq which it controls, than in Syria. In Raqqa, for example - the headquarters of its so-called state - he says that Syrian President Bashar al-Assad is still paying the salaries of government employees.

Safely back in Munich, Mr Todenhoefer told us: "They are the most brutal and most dangerous enemy I have ever seen in my life."

"I don't see anyone who has a real chance to stop them," he said. "Only Arabs can stop IS. I came back very pessimistic."

Mr Todenhoefer was lucky to come back at all, even though he had negotiated access to the territory, via a German jihadist, for many months and carried permission issued from the "office of the Caliphate" - which protected him on several occasions.

"I was concerned at some points that they could change their mind," he said.

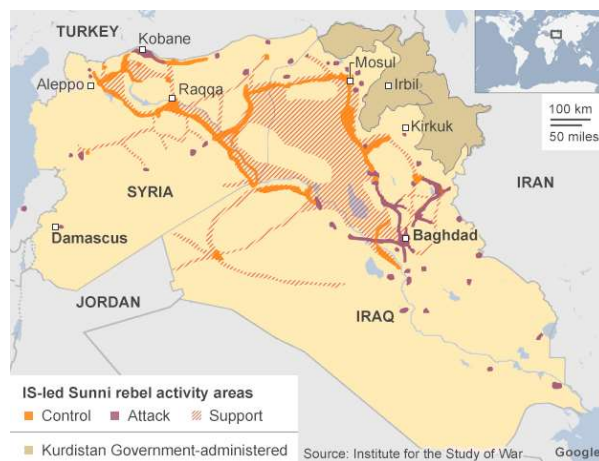


image without caption

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

In the end, unsure whether they had indeed changed their minds and decided to take him and his son hostage, he had to run across the border into Turkey.

"I had to run 1,000 metres [half a mile] with our bags and all the things we had with us," he said.

"When we arrived, I had such an incredible feeling of happiness. I realised then that I had had tonnes on my shoulders. I called my family. And in this moment I realised it was not very easy what I had done."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>rare Islamic State visit</i>	indication of newness	
<i>reveals brutal and strong force</i>		
<i>found IS followers highly motivated</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>several Westerners have been recently beheaded</i>		
<i>the group imposes its extreme version of Sunni Islam</i>		
<i>they must not wear clothes that “resemble those worn by infidel women and men”</i>		
<i>images have been blacked out</i>		Novelty
<i>he met child fighters bearing arms</i>		
<i>encountered recruits from around the world</i>		
<i>all the city's Christians and Shia Muslims had already fled in terror</i>		
<i>the jihadists now have their own justice system</i>		
<i>IS flags hanging in courtrooms</i>		
<i>police enforcing strict Islamic law</i>		
<i>the city is held by a few thousands fighters</i>		
<i>Islamic State</i>		
<i>brutal and strong force</i>		
<i>brutality</i>		
<i>air strikes</i>		
<i>how to treat slaves</i>	negative (evaluative) vocabulary	Negativity
<i>child fighters</i>		
<i>caliphate</i>		
<i>rule by fear</i>		
<i>carry out “religious cleansing”</i>		
<i>threat of coalition air strikes</i>		

*violent punishments*

*very pessimistic*

*the group is stronger, more brutal and harder to confront* intensification/quantification

*Juergen Todenhoefer is the only outsider to have travelled deep into IS territory and back*

*he did so at terrifying risk*

*captured with lightning speed by IS*

Superlativeness

*extreme version of Sunni Islam*

*struck by their brutal zeal*

*fear appeared to be an extremely powerful deterrent*

*most disturbing*

*Juergen Todenhoefer*

reference to individuals

*"There is an enthusiasm that I've never seen before in warzones" (J. Todenhoefer)*

*"They are so confident, so sure of themselves. At the beginning of this year, few people knew of IS. But now they have conquered an area the size of the UK. This is a one per cent movement with the power of a nuclear bomb or a tsunami." (J. Todenhoefer)*

quotes from ordinary people

*"I had the impression that they want to show that the Islamic State is working" (J. Todenhoefer)*

*"I asked: Where is the mercy? I never got the real answer." (J. Todenhoefer)*

Personalization

*"They are the most brutal and most dangerous enemy I have ever seen in my life. I don't see anyone who has a real chance to stop them. "Only Arabs can stop IS. I came back very pessimistic." (J. Todenhoefer)*

*"I was concerned at some points that they could change their mind" (J. Todenhoefer)*

*"I had to run 1,000 metres [half a mile] with our bags and all the things we had with us," he said.*

*"When we arrived, I had such an incredible feeling of happiness. I realised then that I had had tonnes on*

*my shoulders. I called my family. And in this moment I realised it was not very easy what I had done." (J. Todenhoefer)*

<i>reveals</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
Syrian President Bashar al-Assad	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
office of the Caliphate		
<i>he had to run across the border into Turkey</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>

(11) BBC; 16 December 2014, by M Ilyas Khan

Peshawar school attack: Backlash against Pakistan Taliban

Tuesday's school attack in Peshawar is seen by many as the worst in Pakistan's history of militant violence.



The attack on children in their school had created unprecedented shock in Pakistan

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing people being shocked/surprised</li> <li>- showing an unusual happening that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> <li>- showing "ordinary" individuals</li> </ul>

	Camera technique	showing the represented participants from the back view
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> (back view)	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Over more than a decade the country has faced many attacks causing deaths that run into three figures, but never before have the attackers mowed down so many children.

The sense of shock in Pakistan is unprecedented.

Many are now wondering whether the country will finally lose patience with militants who have killed thousands over the years.

In June the Pakistani army launched a ground offensive to clear North Waziristan tribal region, the largest sanctuary carved out by militants in the Afghanistan-Pakistan region.

Since losing their sanctuary the militants have been dispersed, many of them have been moving into the Khyber region, which is in the provincial capital Peshawar's backyard.

There, too, the militants are under pressure, with the military launching another operation in Khyber just last month.



The groups that had been fighting under the banner of the Tehreek-e Taliban Pakistan (TTP) have split up into various factions.

Some of them who had carved out sanctuaries in north-eastern Afghanistan and had remained secure until now have recently come under attack amid growing signs of improvement in Pakistan's relations with the US and Afghanistan.

**'Intelligence-led operations'**

Earlier this month the Pakistani army chief undertook a week-long visit to the US, and the US Congress extended a facility to fund Pakistani military operations against militants by a year.

This came apparently after assurances that Pakistan would give up a policy - which it has long denied - of protecting some militant groups considered essential for its own strategic aims in the region.



Some students from the school were rescued by soldiers from the Pakistani army and treated at a local hospital

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative after-effects of a school attack</li> <li>- portrayal of an “ordinary” individual – singled out and standing in for a larger group</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using a high camera angle indicating the viewer power
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	



<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, facing (???)</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

In recent weeks, the army spokesman in Rawalpindi has been releasing statements claiming attacks on hideouts of the Haqqani network, seen as a long-time militant ally of the Pakistani state, although there has never been independent confirmation of this.

Within the country, what the authorities call "intelligence-led operations" have brought the capture and killing of a number of suspected militants from cells in Karachi, the southern parts of Punjab province, and in parts of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province, of which Peshawar is the capital.

In recent months, several dead bodies have been recovered by police in KP province which militants claim to be those of their fighters. They claim these fighters were captured by security forces and killed extra-judicially.

So while security around military and civilian government targets has been beefed up, the militants have been coming under increased pressure.

Peshawar has always been an easy target for militants because it is surrounded on three sides by the semi-autonomous tribal areas - where militants have maintained bases.

The Army Public School they attacked in Peshawar was not only a soft target, but also symbolically important as it is run by the army and has mostly children of service personnel as its students.

So is the assault a desperate attempt at a comeback by militants who are under threat?

It may well be, but it has shaken the nation, and may well spark noisier demands for the military to stop protecting its favourites among the militants, if it still has any.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>school attack</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>backlash</i>		
<i>Pakistan Taliban</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>faced many attacks causing deaths that run into three figures</i>		
<i>under pressure</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>attacks on hideouts of the Haqqani network</i>		
<i>brought the capture and killing of a number of suspected militants</i>		
<i>several dead bodies</i>		
<i>killed extra-judicially</i>		
<i>is the assault a desperate attempt at a comeback by militants</i>		
<i>Tuesday's school attack</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
<i>in recent weeks</i>		
<i>the worst in Pakistan's history of militant violence</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>over more than a decade</i>		
<i>deaths that run into three figures</i>		
<i>never before have the attackers mowed down so many children</i>		Superlativeness
<i>unprecedented</i>		
<i>the largest sanctuary carved out by</i>		
<i>the sense of shock</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>militants who have killed thousands over the years</i>		
<i>the assault – it has shaken the nation</i>		
<i>Pakistani army</i>	role label	Prominence
<i>the Pakistani army chief</i>		
<i>since losing their sanctuary the militants have been</i>	indication of newness and	Novelty

*dispersed*

reference to happenings that would be considered unusual

*launching another operation*

*fighting under the banner of the Tehreek-e Taliban Pakistan (TTP)*

*signs of improvement in Pakistan's relations with the US and Afghanistan*

*the US Congress extended a facility to fund Pakistani military operations*

*intelligence-led operations*

*Peshawar – surrounded on three sides by the semi-autonomous tribal areas*

*The Army Public School – run by the army and has mostly children of service personnel as its students*

(12) BBC; 9 December 2014

Amnesty: Israeli strikes on Gaza buildings 'war crimes'

Israeli air strikes on four high-rise buildings in the final days of this summer's conflict in Gaza amounted to war crimes, Amnesty International says.



The al-Basha Tower - which housed TV and radio stations, as well as about 30 flats - was flattened

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Negativity, Impact, Personalisation
-------------	-------------------------------------

<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing scenes of destruction, i.e. the after-effects of of the war</li> <li>- portrayal of individuals connected with the scene of destruction (victims)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using the back view in combination with a wide lens
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection or abandonment	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – back view realizing <i>rejection/abandonment</i> , high angle realizing the viewer <i>power</i> or the represented participants in powerless position	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>minimally salient</i> (the importance of the represented participants is put into question)	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Evidence suggested the destruction was "carried out deliberately and with no military justification", **a new report** by the human rights group found.

It called for an independent and impartial investigation to be opened.

Israel said the report made **unfounded allegations** and ignored Hamas' use of the buildings for military purposes.

In a statement, the Israeli embassy in London said Amnesty should be investigating the Palestinian rocket attacks on Israeli civilians instead.

**'No military justification'**

The 50-day conflict in Gaza between Israel and militant groups led by Hamas left at least 2,189 Palestinians dead, including more than 1,486 civilians, according to the UN, and 11,000 injured. On the Israeli side, 67 soldiers and six civilians were killed, with scores more wounded.

During the last four days before a ceasefire came into effect, Israeli warplanes dropped large bombs on four buildings - the 12-storey Zafer 4 Tower, the 16-storey Italian Complex and the 13-storey al-Basha Tower in Gaza City, and the four-storey Municipal Commercial Centre in Rafah.



The Zafer 4 Tower - home to some 44 families - was reduced to rubble

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Negativity, Superlativeness	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative events (damage done to property)</li> <li>- showing the extent of the negative event</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

Amnesty acknowledged that in all four cases no-one was killed because the Israeli military took measures to ensure residents left the building before they were destroyed - by telling some in telephone calls to evacuate, and also firing "knock-on-the-roof" warning missiles.

But the group said scores of people from nearby buildings were injured and that hundreds were devastated to lose their homes, businesses and belongings.

Amnesty said the Israeli authorities had provided no information as to why they destroyed the four buildings, other than the suggestion that one of the destroyed buildings housed a Hamas command centre and "facilities linked to Palestinian militants" in another.

"All the evidence we have shows this large-scale destruction was carried out deliberately and with no military justification," said Amnesty's Middle East and North Africa director, Philip Luther.



The strike on the Italian Complex - which contained about 50 flats - caused one side of the tower to collapse

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Negativity, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing scenes of destruction, i.e. the consequences of a strike on the Italian Complex in Gaza</li> <li>- portrayal of individuals connected with the scene of destruction (victims)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- shot from a close distance (minimal distance so that the building is shown fully from the bottom up)</li> <li>- shot from a low frontal angle – interpersonally salient</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	hardly recognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means, accompaniment</i> – people around the scene	

	of destruction
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact – the main vector is formed by the building itself – a special case of total rejection or abandonment
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , low angle realizing the represented participant power – a special case here – the building which is fused with the main vector is depicted as the Actor which has not been destroyed (albeit seriously damaged), this may be the reason of its portrayal from the low angle
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

"Both the facts on the ground and statements made by Israeli military spokespeople at the time indicate that the attacks were a collective punishment against the people of Gaza and were designed to destroy their already precarious livelihoods."

Mr Luther added that even if the Israeli authorities believed part of a building was being used for military purposes, they had an "obligation to choose means and methods of attack that would minimise harm to civilians and their property".

#### **'Complied with law'**

The Israeli embassy in London criticised Amnesty's report for choosing to "focus on monetary losses to Palestinian civilians, rather than investigate the systematic and deliberate firing of rockets and mortars at Israel's civilian population".

The Israeli military did not intentionally target civilians or civilian property, complied with international law, was directed by military objectives, and abided by the principle of proportionality, the statement said.

Releasing information that would disclose in detail the target of the strikes might jeopardise classified information and intelligence sources, it added.

"Third, and most blatantly, Amnesty ignores the clear evidence that Hamas systematically and deliberately used civilian infrastructure for military purposes. Amnesty's inability to determine the military use of these sites does not indicate a lack of such use."

Amnesty said a forthcoming report would focus on violations of international humanitarian law by Hamas.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Amnesty International</i>	role label	
<i>Israeli authorities</i>		
<i>Israeli embassy in London</i>		
<i>Middle East and North Africa director, Philip Luther</i>	quotes	
<i>destruction was "carried out deliberately and with no military justification" (Amnesty International)</i>		
<i>"All the evidence we have shows this large-scale destruction was carried out deliberately and with no military justification" (P. Luther)</i>		
<i>"Both the facts on the ground and statements made by Israeli military spokespeople at the time indicate that the attacks were a collective punishment against the people of Gaza and were designed to destroy their already precarious livelihoods." (P. Luther)</i>		Prominence
<i>they had an "obligation to choose means and methods of attack that would minimise harm to civilians and their property" (P. Luther)</i>		
<i>"focus on monetary losses to Palestinian civilians, rather than investigate the systematic and deliberate firing of rockets and mortars at Israel's civilian population" (Israeli embassy in London)</i>		
<i>"Third, and most blatantly, Amnesty ignores the clear evidence that Hamas systematically and deliberately used civilian infrastructure for military purposes. Amnesty's inability to determine the military use of these sites does not indicate a lack of such use." (Israeli embassy in London)</i>		



<p><b>Hamas</b></p> <p><i>air strikes</i></p> <p><i>war crimes</i></p> <p><i>Palestinian rocket attacks on Israeli civilians</i></p> <p><i>no military justification</i></p> <p><i>warplanes dropped large bombs</i></p>	<p>reference to the nation/community</p> <p>negative vocabulary</p>	<p><b>Negativity</b></p>
<p><i>2,189 Palestinians dead . . . and 11,000 injured</i></p> <p><i>67 soldiers and six civilians were killed, with scores more wounded</i></p> <p><i>The Zafer 4 Tower - home to some 44 families - was reduced to rubble</i></p> <p><i>The al-Basha Tower . . . as well as about 30 flats - was flattened</i></p>	<p>reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.</p>	<p><b>Impact</b></p>
<p><i>conflict in Gaza</i></p>	<p>associations that play on stereotypes</p>	<p><b>Consonance</b></p>
<p><i>amounted to war crimes</i></p> <p><i>the 50-day conflict in Gaza . . . left at least 2,189 Palestinians dead, including more than 1,486 civilians</i></p> <p><i>11,000 injured</i></p> <p><i>67 soldiers and six civilians were killed, with scores more wounded</i></p> <p><i>hundreds were devastated to lose their homes, businesses and belongings</i></p>	<p>intensification/quantification</p>	<p><b>Superlativeness</b></p>
<p><i>it called for an independent and impartial investigation</i></p>	<p>indication of newness and reference to happenings that</p>	<p><b>Novelty</b></p>

*the report made unfounded allegations*

would be considered unusual

*bombs on four buildings - the 12-storey Zafer 4 Tower, the 16-storey Italian Complex and the 13-storey al-Basha Tower in Gaza City, and the four-storey Municipal Commercial Centre in Rafah*

*in all four cases no-one was killed*

*by telling some in telephone calls to evacuate, and also firing "knock-on-the-roof" warning missiles*

*a forthcoming report would focus on violations of international humanitarian law by Hamas*

during the last four days

reference to time

**Timeliness**

Amnesty International says

verb tense and aspect

(13) BBC; 2 December 2014

Ukraine crisis: Donetsk shelling dashes ceasefire hopes

The Ukrainian military says pro-Russian rebels have attacked its forces again at Donetsk airport despite a ceasefire deal earlier in the day.



Russian heavy armour has helped the rebels in their independence battle

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values

Negativity, Consonance

<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative events (a tank indicates war)</li> <li>- showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery of a political situation (war) – adherence to expectations</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- without any special camera technique</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

The **statement on Facebook** said rebel shelling shattered the calm soon after both sides had ended their meeting.

Earlier the rebels reported a truce at the bitterly contested airport. And a ceasefire was agreed in nearby Luhansk region, European observers said.

Fighting has raged at the airport for three days. The rebels hold the city.

Ukraine says Russian special forces were involved in the latest Donetsk fighting, helping the separatists, who control a large swathe of eastern Ukraine.

The Kremlin has repeatedly denied Ukrainian and Western accusations that it has sent tanks and troops to the war-torn region to help the rebels.

"There was a lull at Donetsk airport during the day," the Ukrainian military statement said, but after the ceasefire talks "the terrorists resumed attacks on the [airport] terminals".

The statement was echoed by Russia's Interfax news agency, which reported explosions on the northern outskirts of Donetsk on Tuesday evening.

A ceasefire deal agreed on 5 September has been violated repeatedly.

A Russian general attended **the Luhansk talks**, chaired by OSCE observers.

The Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe has a monitoring mission in eastern Ukraine, where fighting has raged since the rebels seized official buildings in April.

Under the new deal for Luhansk, the sides agreed to a ceasefire starting on Friday. A withdrawal of heavy weapons from the line of confrontation was agreed for Saturday, 6 December. But it is not yet clear how wide the demilitarised zone will be.

There are some doubts about whether Cossack volunteer units operating on the rebel side will respect the ceasefire terms, Associated Press news agency reports.

But the OSCE statement said the Luhansk rebel negotiators "insisted that they were in control of all Cossack units and that these units, too, would adhere to this [ceasefire] proposal".



image without a caption

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Ukraine</i>	reference to place	
<i>Donetsk airport</i>		Proximity
<i>Luhansk region</i>		
<i>crisis</i>		
<i>shelling</i>		
<i>pro-Russian rebels have attacked</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>the bitterly contested airport</i>	reference to the nation/community	Negativity
<i>fighting has raged for three days</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>violated repeatedly</i>		
<i>fighting has raged</i>		
<i>dashes ceasefire hopes</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>dashes; says</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>on Tuesday evening</i>		
<i>despite a ceasefire deal</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	Novelty
<i>rebel shelling shattered the calm</i>		
<i>Ukraine says Russian special forces were involved in</i>		

*the latest Donetsk fighting*

*The Kremlin has repeatedly denied . . . it has sent tanks and troops to the war-torn region*

*the Kremlin*

metonymy

*"There was a lull at Donetsk airport during the day"*  
*"the terrorists resumed attacks on the [airport] terminals"* (Ukrainian military statement)

quotation

*Russia's Interfax news agency*

Prominence

*the Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe*

role label

*"insisted that they were in control of all Cossack units and that these units, too, would adhere to this [ceasefire] proposal"* (OSCE)

quotation

(14) BBC; 25 November 2014

Ebola outbreak: Sierra Leone workers dump bodies in Kenema

Burial workers in the Sierra Leonean city of Kenema have dumped bodies in public in protest at non-payment of allowances for handling Ebola victims.



The bodies have now been removed

Analysis of News values in Images

<b>News values</b>	Impact, Negativity, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the after-effects of events (victims of an ebola outbreak)</li> <li>- depersonalised as none of the Actors' can be seen en face</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using a telephoto to depict the dead body lying on the ground and the three Actors (one taking action, the other two standing in the vicinity)</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> : heads of the Actors are turned away from the camera – a special case of total rejection or abandonment	
<b>Social distance</b>	medium shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> (two of the Actors are photographed with their backs to the viewer, which contributes to further <i>detachment</i> ), horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

The workers, who went on strike over the issue, left 15 bodies abandoned at the city's main hospital.

One of the bodies was reportedly left by the hospital manager's office and two others by the hospital entrance.

The workers have now been sacked for treating the corpses in a "very, very inhumane" way, an official said.

Sierra Leone is one of the countries worst affected by this year's Ebola outbreak, with more than 1,200 deaths.



Burial workers are especially at risk of becoming infected

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Consonance, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing an ordinary individual – singled out and standing in for a larger group</li> <li>- this depiction also contributes to an emotional response, as the Actor is not acting in a professional role</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- shot from a long distance</li> <li>- shot from a frontal angle – interpersonally salient on the one hand, but from a long distance → the picture invites the viewer through <i>demand</i> and <i>involvement</i> to get involved and take action</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	

<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> (the grave may have the function of means to achieve a desired result); no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i> (but seen from a long distance, i.e. hardly visible)
<b>Social distance</b>	extremely long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i> (or hardly visible)
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized (vertical polarization)</i> – without <i>ideal-real</i> distinction
<b>Salience</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Kenema is the third largest city in Sierra Leone and the biggest in the east, where the Ebola outbreak first emerged in the country.

The burial workers told a BBC reporter they had not been paid agreed extra risk allowances for October and November.

The BBC's Umaru Fofana in Freetown says the bodies have now been taken away but the workers had refused to end their strike.

### **Danger after death**

A spokesman for the government's National Ebola Response Centre, Sidi Yahya Tunis, said the workers had been sacked not for striking, but for indiscipline by treating the corpses in a "very, very inhumane" manner.

He said there would be an investigation into why workers had not been paid, since both the government and World Bank had released money for high-risk pay to district health management teams.

"Somebody somewhere has to investigate where these monies have been going, who have been paid these monies... Action will definitely be taken against those who delayed their pay," Mr Tunis told the BBC.



The burial workers' industrial action came two weeks after health workers went on strike for similar reasons at a clinic near Bo - the only facility in southern Sierra Leone treating Ebola victims.

Ebola has killed more than 5,000 people in West Africa this year, mostly in Guinea, Liberia and Sierra Leone.

The World Health Organization (WHO) has declared the outbreak a global health emergency.



image without a caption

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

People are infected when they have direct contact through broken skin, or the mouth and nose, with the blood, vomit, faeces or bodily fluids of someone with Ebola.

The virus can be present in urine and semen too.

Infection may also occur through direct contact with contaminated bedding, clothing and surfaces - but only through broken skin.

The virus is still dangerous and present in the body after death. Burial workers are at risk of infection and commonly wear protective clothing and take other precautions.

Health professionals say those who have died from Ebola should be buried promptly to lessen the risks of infection spreading.

**News values analysis**

Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Ebola outbreak</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity

<p><i>Ebola victims</i></p> <p><i>the workers left 15 bodies abandoned at the city's main hospital</i></p> <p><i>treating the corpses in a "very, very inhuman" way</i></p>		
<p><i>dump</i></p> <p><i>have dumped</i></p>	<p>verb tense and aspect</p>	<p><b>Timeliness</b></p>
<p><i>burial workers in the Sierra Leone have dumped bodies in public in protest at non-payment</i></p> <p><i>One of the bodies was reportedly left by the hospital manager's office and two others by the hospital entrance.</i></p> <p><i>they had not been paid agreed extra risk allowances</i></p> <p><i>said the workers had been sacked not for striking, but for indiscipline by treating the corpses in a "very, very inhumane" manner</i></p> <p><i>the outbreak a global health emergency</i></p> <p><i>burial workers are at risk of infection and commonly wear protective clothing</i></p> <p><i>those who have died from Ebola should be buried promptly to lessen the risks of infection spreading</i></p>	<p>indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual</p>	<p><b>Novelty</b></p>
<p><i>the workers have now been sacked</i></p> <p><i>Ebola has killed more than 5,000 people in West Africa</i></p>	<p>reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.</p>	<p><b>Impact</b></p>
<p><i>Sierra Leone is one of the countries worst affected with more than 1,200 deaths</i></p> <p><i>Kenema is the third largest city in Sierra Leone and the biggest in the east</i></p>	<p>intensification/quantification</p>	<p><b>Superlativeness</b></p>
<p><i>the government's National Ebola Response Centre, Sidi Yahya Tunis</i></p> <p><i>"Somebody somewhere has to investigate where these monies have been going, who have been paid these monies... Action will definitely be taken against those who delayed their pay (Y. Tunis)</i></p>	<p>role label</p> <p>quotation</p>	<p><b>Prominence</b></p>

(15) BBC; 18 November 2014, by Jeremy Bowen

**Jerusalem attack reflects rising Israeli-Palestinian tension**

**Tension has been rising in Jerusalem since the summer. And in Jerusalem, tension, coupled with the absence of any light on the political horizon, tends to escalate into violence.**

It has been fed by the fact that once more the conflict between Israelis and Palestinians has been left to fester. An attempt by the Americans to revive a peace process failed, despite energetic diplomacy from the US Secretary of State John Kerry.

The two sides are further apart than ever. Their conflict used to be, at root, about the possession of land. But since Israel captured the West Bank, including East Jerusalem, in 1967 it has become more defined by religion.



Ultra Orthodox Jews during the funeral of one of the victims of Tuesday's synagogue attack

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Aesthetic Appeal, Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- an image, the balance of which is interrupted or disrupted (contributing to a visual stimulation) by the presence of the old door on the left side of the image
	Camera technique	- a triptych composition, the balance of which has been disrupted by the third element (i.e. the door) in the image
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i> (the Actor in the centre) + <i>non-</i>	

	<i>transactional reaction</i> (the Actor positioned on the right of the image frame)
<b>Circumstances</b>	no recognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact (the central Actor is looking in the ground) - a special case of total rejection or abandonment, i.e. <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred - triptych</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Perhaps that was why the Palestinians chose a synagogue for the attack that killed the four Jewish worshippers. There have been other attacks on Israelis in recent months by Palestinians, one of which killed a baby.

Many Palestinians believe Israel is preparing to allow Jews to pray in the compound of the al-Aqsa mosque in Jerusalem, the third holiest site for Muslims after Mecca and Medina.

The Israeli government has denied that emphatically. But Palestinians listen to calls from hard right-wing Jewish nationalists and believe it might happen.



Palestinians fear Israel will allow Jews to pray at the Al Aqsa compound - something denied by Israel

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Superlativeness, Proximity, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame (pilgrims)</li> <li>- placement of elements of different sizes to maximise contrast, i.e. Al-Aqsa Mosque and hundreds of pilgrims</li> <li>- showing well-known and iconic landmarks (Al-Aqsa compound) – relevant for a particular audience only</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- use of telephoto lens and angle to enhance the contrast (e.g. frontal angle with the mosque in contrast to high angle with the pilgrims)</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	recognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact (all the pilgrims are turned towards the mosque standing in front of them) – not applicable	
<b>Social distance</b>	extremely long shot (in combination with a wide lens) realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle but cannot realize any kind of <i>involvement</i> – not	

	applicable, high angle realizing the viewer power
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

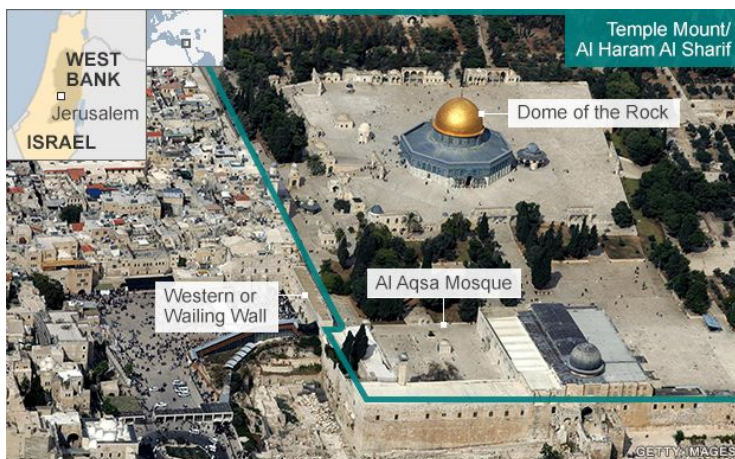


image without a caption

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

Some Israeli right wingers say that they have a right to pray inside the compound as it was the site of the Jewish Temple until it was destroyed by the Romans some 2,000 years ago, and remains the holiest site in Judaism.

The Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas has called for Palestinians to defend al-Aqsa. For Palestinians that sounds reasonable. The Israeli government has condemned it as incitement to terrorism.



President Abbas commands some respect among Palestinians, but he is not very popular.

### **Settlement growth**

The failure of the Fatah movement, which he leads, to deliver an independent state has caused bitterness and cynicism among many Palestinians.

Calls to defend al-Aqsa are the kinds of things Palestinians want to hear from their leaders.

President Abbas, who has said many times that he is against the use of violence, has been overshadowed for many Palestinians in recent years by Hamas, the Islamist rivals of Fatah in the Palestinian national movement. In the last five years Hamas has gone to war three times.

Palestinians are also angry about the continued growth of Jewish settlements in East Jerusalem. The big settlements in occupied land in East Jerusalem were built on largely open ground. But now the emphasis is on settling Jewish families in areas that are otherwise populated by Palestinians.



An Israeli settlement building in Al Tur, occupied east Jerusalem

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

The proximity of the two sides, and the feeling that Palestinians have that their land is being taken by armed settlers, leads to trouble.

A particular flashpoint is Silwan, near the walled old city, which settlers have renamed City of David.

There is almost daily violence there between local Palestinians and the expanding community of Jewish settlers, who are protected by armed guards paid for by the Israeli government.

The two Palestinian killers this morning are from the district next to Silwan.

Both Palestinians and Israelis are now talking about a third Palestinian uprising - or intifada. It's too early to say one has started. But in the absence of political action to stop the violence escalating, another intifada is a distinct possibility.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Jerusalem</i>	reference to place	
<i>West Bank; East Jerusalem</i>		
<i>the al-Aqsa mosque in Jerusalem</i>		
<i>the site of the Jewish Temple</i>		
<i>Israeli-Palestinian</i>	reference to the nation/community	Proximity
<i>Americans</i>		
<i>Jews; Muslims</i>		
<i>Silwan</i>	reference to place	
<i>attack</i>		
<i>tension</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>absence of any light on the political horizon</i>		
<i>killed the four Jewish worshippers</i>		
<i>there have been other attacks on Israeli</i>		
<i>one of which killed a baby</i>		
<i>has been left to fester</i>		Negativity
<i>incitement to terrorism</i>		
<i>occupied land</i>		
<i>armed settlers</i>		
<i>bitterness and cynicism</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>angry</i>		
<i>reflects</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>in recent months</i>	reference to time	
<i>rising tension</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness



*tension coupled with . . .*

*escalate into violence*

*the two sides are further apart than ever*

*the third holiest site for Muslims after Mecca and Medina* comparison

*calls from hard right-wing Jewish nationalists*

intensification/quantification

*remains the holiest site in Judaism*

*Hamas has gone to war three times*

*a particular flashpoint*

*a third Palestinian uprising – or intifada*

*escalating*

*tends to escalate the violence*

associations that play on stereotypes

*the proximity of the two sides leads to trouble*

*almost daily violence*

Consonance

*conflict between Israelis and Palestinians*

*bitterness and cynicism*

*an attempt to revive a peace process failed*

indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual

*the failure of the Fatah movement*

*continued growth of Jewish settlements*

Novelty

*Silwan – City of David*

*intifada*

*US Secretary of State John Kerry*

high label

*the Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas*

*Israeli government*

Prominence

*the Fatah movement*

reference to the nation/community

*Hamas*

*has caused bitterness and cynicism*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.

Impact

(16) BBC; 11 November 2014

Libya violence: Activists beheaded in Derna

Three young activists have been found beheaded in Derna, in eastern Libya.



There appear to be three main militant groups competing for control of Derna

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Consonance, Aesthetic Appeal	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing ISIS fighters on cars carrying guns
	Camera technique	- without any special camera technique - diagonal axis
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> - guns; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	without any direct eye contact, i.e. <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – not applicable, high angle realizing <i>the viewer power</i>	
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i>	

Compositional meanings (and their realizations)	
Information v.	<i>polarized – no vertical polarization</i>
Salience	<i>salient</i>
Framing	<i>connected</i>
The Balance Network (and its realizations)	
Pattern	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The three, who had relayed information about the city through social media, had been kidnapped earlier this month.

Several Islamist groups are competing for control of the city, with some militants recently declaring allegiance to Islamic State.

Libya has been in a state of flux since Col Gaddafi was overthrown in 2011, with disparate tribes, militias and political factions fighting for power.

#### 'We reject IS'

The BBC's Rana Jawad, in the capital, Tripoli, says that in the immediate aftermath of the revolution that ousted Gaddafi, many rebel fighters left to fight with militant groups opposing the rule of President Bashar al-Assad in Syria.

Many of the fighters are believed to have returned home, settling in the east of the country, she says.



Derna has been out of government control since 2012

#### Analysis of News values in Images

<b>News values</b>	Consonance,	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	- showing men on open cars
	Camera technique	- without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

Beheadings are rare in Libya, our correspondent says, even in areas controlled by militant Islamists, and no group has so far said it carried out the latest killings.

The activists have been named as Siraj Ghatish, Mohamed Battu and Mohamed al-Mesmari.

Our correspondent says they remained low-profile, mostly passing on information via social media pages.

Another activist in the city who cannot be named for reasons of safety, said: "We reject IS being here. We can't come out in public about it."

Our correspondent says there appear to be three main militant groups in Derna, with varying degrees of extremism.



**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

They are the Islamic Youth Shura Council, a branch of Ansar al-Sharia, and the more moderate Martyrs of Abuslim Brigade.

The group that declared allegiance to IS is unclear, although the activist who spoke to the BBC said it appeared to be a group that broke away from the Shura Council.

Derna has been out of government control since 2012.

Last month, pictures from Derna showed public institutions renamed as Islamic courts and Islamic police.

In August, a video emerged on social media showing a man being shot dead by an unknown group in the football stadium.

The elected government has lost Libya's three main cities amid the political crisis:

- In Tripoli, some members of the old parliament - the General National Congress - have continued to sit. They have appointed their own rival government, though this is not internationally recognised
- Much of Benghazi, the second city, is in the hands of Islamist fighters, some with links to al-Qaeda. There are near-daily assassinations of officials, journalists and social activists. Some 300 people have been killed in the past month in clashes between the army and militiamen
- Misrata, the third city and a major business port, is loyal to the Tripoli authorities

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>several Islamist groups</i>	reference to the nation/community	Proximity
<i>"We reject IS being here. We can't come out in public about it."</i>	first-person plural pronoun	
<i>violence</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>beheaded; beheadings</i>		
<i>kidnapped</i>		
<i>allegiance to Islamic State</i>		
<i>fighting for power</i>		
<i>militias and political factions</i>		Negativity
<i>extremism</i>		
<i>militant groups</i>		
<i>being shot dead by an unknown group</i>		
<i>assassinations of officials, journalists and social activists</i>		
<i>clashes between the army and militiamen</i>		

*with links to al-Qaeda*

*rebel fighters*

evaluative language

*disparate tribes*

*three young activists*

intensification/quantification

*near-daily assassinations*

**Superlativeness**

*some 300 people have been killed*

*relayed information*

indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual

*are competing for control of the city*

*Libya has been in a state of flux*

reference to the nation/community

*the Islamic Youth Shura Council*

**Novelty**

*a branch of Ansar al-Sharia*

*Martyrs of Abuslim Brigade*

*renamed as Islamic courts and Islamic police*

*Col Gaddafi*

role label

**Prominence**

*President Bashar al-Assad*

*have been found beheaded*

verb tense and aspect

**Timeliness**

*the latest killings*

reference to time

*named as Siraj Ghatish, Mohamed Battu and Mohamed Al-Mesmari*

reference to individuals

**Personalization**

*in hands of Islamic fighters*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.

**Impact**

(17) BBC; 4 November 2014

Pakistan mob kills Christian couple over 'blasphemy'

A Christian couple in Pakistan have been beaten to death by an angry crowd after being accused of desecrating a Koran, police say.



Previous attacks on minority communities over blasphemy allegations have led to protests

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Superlativeness, Novelty, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame (protesters)</li> <li>- stereotypical imagery of a country (Pakistan)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- use of high angle realizing the viewer power, i.e. represented participants lack of power</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> – posters + crosses; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; high angle realizing the viewer power	
Facial Affect	primarily negative <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	

<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Their bodies were burned at the brick kiln where they worked in the town of Kot Radha Kishan in Punjab province.

Police identified the victims only as Shama and Shehzad, AFP reports.

Blasphemy is a highly sensitive issue and critics argue the laws are often misused to settle personal scores and that minorities are unfairly targeted.

"Yesterday an incident of desecration of the holy Koran took place in the area and today the mob first beat the couple and later set their bodies on fire at a brick kiln," local police station official Bin Yameen told the AFP news agency.

A security official told the BBC that local police had tried to save the couple, but they were outnumbered and attacked by the angry crowd.

Senior police officials and government ministers have now arrived there to investigate the killings.

In May gunmen in the city of Multan shot dead a lawyer, Rashid Rehman, who had been defending a university lecturer accused of blasphemy.

And last month a Pakistani court upheld the death penalty for Asia Bibi, a Christian woman convicted of blasphemy in 2010 - a case which sparked a global outcry.

Since the 1990s, scores of Christians have been found guilty of desecrating the Koran or of blasphemy.

While most of them have been sentenced to death by the lower courts, many sentences have been overturned due to lack of evidence.

However, correspondents say even the mere accusation of blasphemy is enough to make someone a target for hardliners.

Muslims constitute a majority of those prosecuted, followed by minority Ahmadis.

<b>News values analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>Christians</i>	reference to the	<b>Proximity</b>



	nation/community	
	reference to place	
<i>kills</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>kills Christian couple over blasphemy</i> <i>upheld the death penalty</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>blasphemy</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>angry crowd</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>accused of desecrating a Koran</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>bodies were burned at the brick kiln</i>		
<i>laws are often misused</i>		
<i>minorities are unfairly targeted</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>killings</i>		
<i>shot dead a lawyer who had been defending a university lecturer</i>		
<i>convicted of blasphemy</i>		
<i>sentenced to death</i>		
<i>have been beaten to death</i> <i>sparked a global outcry</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>Shama and Shehzad</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>"Yesterday an incident of desecration of the holy Koran took place in the area and today the mob first beat the couple and later set their bodies on fire at a brick kiln" (B. Yameen)</i>	quotes from ordinary people	
local police station official Bin Yameen		<b>Personalization</b>
a lawyer, Rashid Rehman	reference to individuals	
Asia Bibi, a Christian woman		
highly sensitive issue	intensification/quantification	
they were outnumbered		<b>Superlativeness</b>
scores of Christians		

the mere accusation of blasphemy

hardliners

majority of those prosecuted

(18) BBC; 28 October 2014

France clashes after dam protester dies in 'explosion'

There have been clashes in several French cities after a man protesting against a controversial dam project was killed in a confrontation with police.



Protesters across France voiced anger at the death of Remi Fraise

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Consonance, Aesthetic Appeal	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery of such an event
	Camera technique	dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis in connection with a close up (the head of a protester is just in front of the camera but out of focus)

#### Semiotic Analysis of the Visual

#### Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)

Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> - poster; no <i>accompaniment</i>

Interactional meanings (and their realizations)	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	close shot (in combination with a long shot) realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> but also frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; low angle realizing represented participant (i.e. Actor) power
<b>Facial Affect</b>	neutral <i>facial affect</i>
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
The Balance Network (and its realizations)	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

A prosecutor said that Remi Fraise, 21, died of wounds caused by "an explosion".

His body was discovered in the early hours of Sunday morning after rioting in Albi in southern France.

There was violence in Albi, Nantes and Rennes as hundreds of people protested against Mr Fraise's death.

Protests were also held in Paris, Brest, Lyon and Marseille.



Banks were targeted in Nantes as anti-airport protesters took to the streets after Remi Fraise's death

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Negativity, Impact, Novelty	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative after-effects of a protest (scene of destruction)</li> <li>- showing unusual happening that is considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- without any special camera technique</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	partly recognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact	
<b>Social distance</b>	extremely long shot (in combination with a wide lens) realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, axial</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

In Nantes, more than 600 demonstrators walked through the streets carrying banners calling for solidarity against police violence, French media reported. Windows were broken and police used tear gas to halt the unrest.

Since 2012, Nantes has seen several violent protests from environmentalists over the construction of a new international airport.

There were outbreaks of violence in Albi as well, where some 1,000 people rallied in the city centre chanting "Remi, Remi we won't forget you".



Protests took place in Marseille as well as other major cities

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Superlativeness, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame (protesters)</li> <li>- showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery of protests in France</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- use of high angle to demonstrate represented participants less power</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>recognizable setting; no means; no accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	extremely long shot (in combination with a wide lens) realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	

<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> but also oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; higher angle realizing <i>the viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	neutral <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Mr Fraisse died following a demonstration against the Sivens dam project in the south-west region of Tarn late on Saturday.

Opponents of the dam scheme say it will harm the environment, but officials say it is necessary to boost the local economy.

A crowd of 2,000 people had gathered peacefully but fighting broke out later, in which he was fatally wounded in back and seven police were also hurt.

His body was found in the early hours of Sunday as protesters continued to throw petrol bombs and police responded with tear gas and stun grenades.

On Monday a prosecutor said that it was not clear who exactly was responsible for the "explosion" that caused Mr Fraisse's injuries.

He was referring to media reports that it was triggered by a grenade thrown by police.

<b>News values analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>clashes</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>dies</i>		
<i>explosion</i>		
<i>rioting</i>		
<i>violence</i>		

<i>violent protests</i>		
<i>Mr Fraisse died</i>		
<i>windows were broken</i>		
<i>fighting broke out</i>		
<i>petrol bombs; tear gas; stun grenades</i>		
<i>anger at the death</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>dies</i>		
<i>early hours of Sunday morning</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>late on Saturday</i>		
<i>Remi Fraisse</i>	reference to individuals	<b>Personalization</b>
<i>"Remi, Remi we won't forget you"</i>	quotation	
<i>Albi, Nantes and Rennes in France</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Paris, Brest, Lyon and Marseille</i>		
<i>hundreds of people protested</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>more than 600 demonstrators</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>1,000 people rallied</i>		
<i>a crowd of 2,000 people</i>		
<i>carrying banners calling for solidarity against police violence</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>police used tear gas</i>		
<i>demonstration against the Sivens dam project</i>		
<i>triggered by a grenade thrown by police</i>		

(19) BBC; 21 October 2014

North Korea frees detained US citizen Jeffrey Fowle

Jeffrey Fowle, one of three US citizens detained in North Korea, has been released, US officials say.



Mr Fowle was reported to have left a Bible in the toilet of a restaurant

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing an ordinary individual
	Camera technique	- using a close shot realizing personal relationship with the viewer (contributing to the news value of Personalization)
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	close shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	neutral <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant	
Salience	<i>maximally salient</i>	



<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

State department spokeswoman Marie Harf confirmed that Mr Fowle was on his way home on Tuesday following negotiations.

She said the US was working to secure the release of two other US nationals, Matthew Miller and Kenneth Bae, who remain in detention in North Korea.

The US has accused North Korea of using the detained Americans as pawns in a diplomatic game.

Mr Fowle, 56, entered North Korea on 29 April and was detained in early June as he was leaving the country. He was charged with "anti-state" crimes.

He was reported to have left a Bible in the toilet of a restaurant in the northern port city of Chongjin but his family have insisted that he was not on a mission for his church.

Missionary activity is considered a crime in North Korea.

### **Swedish efforts applauded**

In August, he and fellow detainee Matthew Miller made a televised appeal to the US government to help secure their release.

Responding to the appeal, the US authorities vowed to make securing the release of the detainees a "top priority".

Mr Miller was later sentenced to six years' hard labour for committing "hostile acts".



An Associated Press photographer said he captured what appeared to be a US Air Force jet at Pyongyang international airport on Tuesday

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence, Novelty	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- unexpected aspect of the event (US Air Force jet at the airport)</li> <li>- showing known and easily recognizable airplane</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- the picture is blurred</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual - NOT APPLICABLE		

The state department's Marie Harf said Washington welcomed Mr Fowle's release, adding that US officials "remain focused on the continued detention of Kenneth Bae and Matthew Miller and again call on the DPRK [North Korea] to immediately release them".

She said North Korea had asked the US government to transport Jeffrey Fowle out of the country as a condition of his release.

She also thanked Sweden, which serves as the US protecting power in North Korea, for the "tireless efforts" of its embassy in Pyongyang.

No reason was given for Mr Fowle's release.

Washington has been trying to send \_\_\_\_\_ to negotiate the detainees' release, but these visits have been cancelled by North Korea in recent months.

Pyongyang has denied accusations that it is using the arrested Americans as diplomatic bargaining chips.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>frees detained US citizen Jeffrey Fowle has been released</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>reported to have left a Bible in the toilet of a restaurant</i>		Novelty
<i>Swedish effort applauded</i>		
<i>sentenced to six years' hard labour for committing "hostile acts"</i>		

<i>No reason was given for Mr Fowle's release.</i>		
<i>denied accusations</i>		
<i>using . . . as bargaining chips</i>	metaphor	
<i>using pawns in a diplomatic game</i>		
<i>frees</i>		
<i>has been released</i>	reference to time and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>Jeffrey Fowle</i>	reference to individual	<b>Personalisation</b>
<i>Matthew Miller and Kenneth Bae</i>		
<i>state department spokeswoman Marie Harf</i>	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>the US authorities</i>		
<i>remain in detention</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>accused North Korea</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>charged with "anti-state" crimes</i>		
<i>hard labour; "hostile acts"</i>		
<i>a "top priority"</i>	evaluative language	<b>Superlativeness</b>

(20) BBC; 14 October 2014

Turkish jets bomb Kurdish PKK rebels near Iraq

Turkish F-16 and F-4 warplanes have bombed Kurdish PKK rebel targets near the Iraqi border, as their ceasefire comes under increasing strain.



An F-4 Phantom jet: Turkey says the bombing was a response to a PKK attack on a military outpost

**Analysis of News values in Images - NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual - NOT APPLICABLE**

The air strikes on Daglica were in response to PKK shelling of a military outpost, the armed forces said.

Both sides have been observing a truce and it is the first major air raid on the PKK since March 2013.

Kurds are furious at Turkey's inaction as Islamic State (IS) militants attack the Syrian border town of Kobane.

Fighters from the PKK (Kurdistan Workers' Party) have been aiding Kurdish YPG militia in Kobane and Turkey has refused to help supply its long-standing enemy with weapons or allow Kurdish fighters to enter Syria.

Two PKK commanders wounded in fighting were arrested by Turkish authorities when they arrived for treatment in hospital in south-eastern Turkey, Anatolia news agency reported.



US-led air strikes on Islamic State targets in Kobane were visible from the Turkish border on Tuesday

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing negative events and their effects (damage done to property)
	Camera technique	- without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual - NOT APPLICABLE		

Separately, some 260 YPG militiamen were arrested when they crossed into Turkey last week, although 60 of them were allowed to go back, Turkish media reported.

French President Francois Hollande appealed to the government in Ankara on Tuesday to open its border, as US-led fighter jets continued to target IS fighters in and around Kobane.

The air raids on PKK positions near the south-eastern village of Daglica on Monday caused "heavy casualties", Hurriyet daily reported.

The strikes followed a three-day PKK assault on a military outpost with heavy machine guns and rocket launchers, it said.

Clashes were also reported between the PKK and troops in the Tunceli area of east-central Turkey on Monday, far from the border.

Last week **Kurdish protests** gripped Turkey's Kurdish-majority south-eastern provinces. At least 31 people died in widespread street clashes, as Kurds vented their anger at Turkey's passive policy over Kobane.

The army imposed a curfew in some areas. But some of the fighting was reported to be between PKK supporters and Islamist Kurds sympathetic to IS.

Heavy fighting has been raging in Kobane since mid-September, as Syrian Kurds battle to defend the town against better-armed IS militants.

Turkey treats the PKK as a "terrorist" organisation and its leader Abdullah Ocalan is in jail. But he has been Turkey's main point of contact in peace negotiations since he was incarcerated in 2012.

The PKK - also labelled "terrorist" by Western governments - has been waging a 30-year insurgency for self-rule in eastern Turkey. The unrest has killed more than 40,000 people.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>bomb</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>shelling</i>		
<i>air strikes</i>		
<i>Islamic State militants attack</i>		
<i>Fighters; weapons</i>		
<i>fighter jets</i>		
<i>wounded in fighting</i>		Negativity
<i>heavy machine guns and rocket launchers</i>		
<i>PKK assault</i>		
<i>major air ride</i>		
<i>unrest</i>		
<i>terrorist</i>	evaluative language	
<i>furious</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>have bombed</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
<i>has killed</i>		
<i>ceasefire comes under increasing strain</i>	indication of newness	
<i>Turkey's inaction</i>		Novelty
<i>260 YPG militiamen were arrested</i>		
<i>French President Francois Hollande</i>	role lable	Prominence

*heavy casualties*

intensification/quantification

*a 30-year insurgency*

Superlativeness

*more than 40,000 people*

(21) BBC; 7 October 2014

Syria conflict: Jihadist rebels abduct Franciscan friar

A Roman Catholic priest and about 20 of his parishioners have been abducted by jihadist rebels in north-western Syria.



The Custody of the Holy Land said it was not able to say where Fr Hanna and his parishioners were now

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing an ordinary individual
	Camera technique	- using a close-up shot realizing personal relationship with the viewer (contributing to the news value of Personalization)
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	

<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	close-up shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	rather positive <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Father Hanna Jallouf was taken from the convent in the village of Knayeh by members of the al-Qaeda-affiliated al-Nusra Front on Sunday, the Franciscan Custody of the Holy Land said.

Nuns who were inside the convent at the time have taken refuge in nearby homes.

A number of nuns, monks and priests have been kidnapped or killed in Syria since the uprising began in 2011.

Senior Franciscan official Father Pierbattista Pizzaballa, Custos of the Holy Land, told the AFP news agency that Fr Hanna and the other Christians had been accused of being "collaborators" with the government.

"We don't know what to do. We don't know with whom to talk, we're totally unable to get in touch with anyone," he added.

Fr Hanna, a Syrian, has worked at the St Joseph Convent in Knayeh, near Jisr al-Shughour in Idlib province, for 12 years.

Al-Nusra was behind the abduction of a group of Greek Orthodox nuns and their attendants in Maaloula last December.

They were freed unharmed by the group in March as part of a prisoner exchange involving women and children held by the government.

But a month later a Dutch Jesuit priest, Frans van der Lugt, was beaten and shot dead by unidentified gunmen at his monastery in Homs.



Italian Jesuit priest Fr Paolo Dall'Oglio, who spent decades promoting religious dialogue in Syria, was kidnapped in July 2013 and is still missing.

Christians made up about 10% of Syria's population before the conflict in the country erupted.

They were initially cautious and tried to avoid taking sides. However, as the crackdown by security forces intensified and opposition supporters took up arms, they were gradually drawn into the conflict.

Many fear that if the secular government is overthrown, they will be targeted by groups calling for an Islamic state and that Christian communities will be destroyed, as they have been in Iraq since 2003.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>conflict - erupted</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>Jihadist rebels</i>		
<i>uprising</i>		
<i>collaborators</i>		
<i>abduction</i>		Negativity
<i>was beaten and shot dead</i>		
<i>gunmen</i>		
<i>crackdown</i>		
<i>Islamic State</i>		
<i>took up arms</i>		
<i>abduct</i>		
<i>have been abducted</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>on Sunday</i>	reference to time	
<i>Franciscan friar</i>	reference to individual	
<i>father Hanna Jallouf</i>		
<i>Dutch Jesuit priest, Frans van der Lugt</i>		Personalization
<i>Italian Jesuit priest Fr Paolo Dall'Oglio</i>		
<i>"We don't know what to do. We don't know with whom to talk, we're totally unable to get in touch</i>	quotation	

<i>with anyone,"</i>			
<i>have been abducted</i>	reference to newness		<b>Novelty</b>
<i>20 of his parishioners</i>			
<i>Christian communities</i>	reference to nation/community	the	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Senior Franciscan official Father Pierbattista Pizzaballa,</i>	role label		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Custos of the Holy Land</i>			
<i>was beaten and shot dead</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.		<b>Impact</b>

(22) BBC; 30 September 2014

I care much more about UK than EU, says David Cameron

David Cameron has said he cares "a thousand times more strongly" about keeping the UK together than about the country staying in the European Union.



image without a caption

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Prominence	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	- showing an ordinary individual
	Camera	- using a close-up shot realizing personal relationship with the

	technique	viewer (contributing to the news value of Personalization)
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	close-up shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	neutral <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

The prime minister, who has promised a referendum on EU membership in 2017, told the BBC that the decision would be based on "a position of pragmatism".

Had Scotland left the UK it would have caused him "heartbreak", he added.

The comments come after two Tory MPs - Mark Reckless and Douglas Carswell - defected to the UK Independence Party.

They said Nigel Farage's party, which calls for an EU exit, better represented their views, and those of many Conservative activists, than Mr Cameron and his team.

But the prime minister told BBC Radio 4's Today programme that Europe had been a "great cause of unity" among Tories attending their annual conference in Birmingham.

He is promising an in-out referendum in 2017 if the Conservatives win the next election, adding that this would follow a full renegotiation on the UK's role in the 28-member organisation.

**'Best deal'**

The vote will follow the rejection of independence from the UK by Scottish voters by 55% to 45% earlier this month.

Mr Cameron said: "I feel about a thousand times more strongly about the United Kingdom than I do about the European Union. If I didn't feel it was in Britain's interests to be in the EU then I wouldn't argue for it."

He added: "The United Kingdom was an issue of heartbreak. This is a position of pragmatism... How do we get the best deal for Britain? That's what I feel strongly about."

On Monday former Conservative cabinet minister John Redwood, a leading Eurosceptic, warned bosses of large companies they would pay a "very dear economic and financial price" if they spoke out in favour of staying in the EU, the Daily Telegraph reported.

He told a fringe event at the Conservative Party conference in Birmingham: "If they don't understand that now they will find those of us organising the 'get out' campaign will then make life difficult for them by making sure that their customers, their employees and their shareholders who disagree with them - and there will be a lot who disagree with them - will be expressing their views very forcefully and will be destabilising their corporate governance."

#### **'Day of reckoning'**

Publicly backing EU membership could be "deeply disruptive to their businesses and maybe even to their own tenure of their jobs", he added.

Former Conservative Chancellor Ken Clarke, one of the Conservative Party's best known Europhiles, compared Mr Redwood's intervention with those by former SNP deputy leader Jim Sillars who, in the run-up to the Scottish referendum, had warned business would face a "day of reckoning" for voicing concern about breaking up the Union.

John Mills, chairman of the Business for Britain group, which says the current UK-EU relationship is not working and advocates the UK staying in the EU on changed terms, said: "The wider the debate the better. And I think that business has a role to play in ensuring the debate is full and fair."

Sir Mike Rake, chairman of BT and the Confederation of British Industry, called Mr Redwood's remarks "somewhat surprising and disappointing".

He added: "It emphasises the need for a proper factual debate about the benefits and costs of being in the European Union and, frankly, underlines the importance of businesses having both the right and duty, the CBI as well, to speak out on some of these issues so that people can be properly informed."

A by-election takes place on 9 October in Clacton, the seat which Douglas Carswell stood down from when he defected from The Conservatives to UKIP. Another will follow in Rochester and Strood, where Mr Reckless was MP. Both are running as UKIP candidates.

Mr Cameron said it was going to be "tough" to win Clacton, adding: "I've got a track record of doing in the EU what people said I couldn't do."

Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<p><i>David Cameron, the Prime Minister</i></p> <p><i>Nigel Farage</i></p> <p><i>John Redwood, a leading Eurosceptic</i></p> <p><i>Ken Clarke (former Conservative Chancellor)</i></p> <p><i>John Mills, chairman of the Business for Britain group</i></p> <p><i>Mike Rake, chairman of BT and the Confederation of British Industry</i></p>	role label	
<p><i>"I feel about a thousand times more strongly about the United Kingdom than I do about the European Union. If I didn't feel it was in Britain's interests to be in the EU then I wouldn't argue for it." (Cameron)</i></p> <p><i>The United Kingdom was an issue of heartbreak. This is a position of pragmatism... How do we get the best deal for Britain? That's what I feel strongly about."</i></p>	quotation	
<p><i>"If they don't understand that now they will find those of us organising the 'get out' campaign will then make life difficult for them by making sure that their customers, their employees and their shareholders who disagree with them - and there will be a lot who disagree with them - will be expressing their views very forcefully and will be destabilising their corporate governance." (Redwood)</i></p>		Prominence
<p><i>"The wider the debate the better. And I think that business has a role to play in ensuring the debate is full and fair." (Mills)</i></p>		
<p><i>"It emphasises the need for a proper factual debate about the benefits and costs of being in the European Union and, frankly, underlines the importance of businesses having both the right and duty, the CBI as well, to speak out on some of these issues so that people can be properly informed."(Rake)</i></p>		
<p><i>"I've got a track record of doing in the EU what people said I couldn't do." (Cameron)</i></p>		

<i>UK; European Union</i>	reference to the nation/community	Timeliness
<i>says; has said; has promised</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>Had Scotland left the UK it would have caused him "heartbreak"</i>		
<i>Europe had been a "great cause of unity" among Tories</i>		
<i>full renegotiation on the UK's role in the 28-member organisation</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>warned bosses of large companies they would pay a "very dear economic and financial price" if they spoke out in favour of staying in the EU</i>		
<i>"I feel about a thousand times more strongly about the United Kingdom than I do about the European Union.</i>	quotation	Personalization
<i>UK; EU</i>	reference to the nation/community	Proximity
<i>Scotland; Scottish voters</i>		

(23) BBC; 23 September 2014

Turkey hints at Iraq Mosul hostage exchange

Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan has hinted that 49 hostages, mostly Turks, may have been freed by Islamic State (IS) as part of a prisoner swap.



PM Ahmet Davutoglu (R) celebrated with the hostages on their arrival in Ankara

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Novelty, Proximity, Personalization and Prominence	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing ordinary individuals and a well-known politician + showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> <li>- showing cultural symbols such as a Turkish flag</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using a mid-close shot contributing to the personal relationship with the viewer</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-close shot realizing <i>social relationship</i> (with the Prime Minister embracing a small baby – contributes to the personal relationship)	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	between neutral to positive <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		

<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered (some of them facing)</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

They were freed on Saturday, and Hurriyet newspaper reported that 50 IS members were released by Syrian rebel group Liwa al-Tawhid on the same day.

Mr Erdogan told reporters: "You might have an exchange but it takes some effort to prepare for such a thing."

The Turkish hostages were seized in northern Iraq and held for 101 days.

Turkey is currently struggling to cope with an influx of 138,000 Syrians, most of them Kurds, fleeing an Islamic State offensive in the northern city of Kobane. UN refugee officials have warned that number could surge to 400,000.

The government in Ankara had refused to take part in the air campaign against IS, which has now been extended to Syria as well as Iraq, partly because of fears for the safety of the hostages.



President Erdogan, seen here with his wife (L) and two of the freed hostages, stressed that no ransom was paid

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>	
<b>News values</b>	Prominence, Novelty



<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing known and easily recognizable people</li> <li>- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using a medium shot contributing to the social or personal relationship with the viewer</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	partly recognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-close shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	positive <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants (centred-centre-margin)	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, facing</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

The hostages were taken prisoner from the Turkish consulate in Mosul in June. They were moved by IS at the start of September to Raqqa in northern Syria, before being released on Saturday at Tel Abyad near the Turkish border.

The 49, who included the Turkish consul, diplomats, special forces police, children and three Iraqis, were later greeted by flag-waving crowds in the capital, Ankara.

Little explanation was given for their release but Prime Minister Ahmet Davutoglu said Turkey's MIT intelligence agency had led the operation.

In its report on Tuesday, Hurriyet said the wife and children of Islamic State leader Haji Bakr, who was killed in Aleppo in February, were among the prisoners freed by Liwa al-Tawhid.

The Syrian rebel group split from the military wing of the Free Syrian Army (FSA) and helped form the hardline Islamic Front.

When asked in New York late on Monday about reports of an exchange for IS prisoners held by Syrian rebels, Mr Erdogan said he would not speak publicly about the work of intelligence agencies but did come close to acknowledging the reports of a prisoner swap.

"Some say that maybe there has been an exchange," he said.

"You might have an exchange but it also takes some effort to prepare for such a thing. And efforts have been made and thankfully no harm has been done to any one of the 49 people."

He pointed out that Israel had secured the release of one hostage in return for more than 1,000 Palestinian prisoners, an apparent reference to the release of Israeli soldier Gilad Shalit in 2011 after five years in captivity in Gaza.

When more than 30 Turkish lorry drivers - who were also seized in Mosul in June - were freed the following month, Turkish authorities also declined to give details of their release.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan</i>	role label	
<i>UN refugee officials</i>		
<i>the military wing of the Free Syrian Army</i>		
<i>Turkish authorities</i>		
<i>"You might have an exchange but it takes some effort to prepare for such a thing." (Erdogan)</i>	quotation	
<i>Prime Minister Ahmet Davutoglu</i>		Prominence
<i>Turkey's MIT intelligence agency</i>		
<i>"Some say that maybe there has been an exchange"</i>		
<i>"You might have an exchange but it also takes some effort to prepare for such a thing. And efforts have been made and thankfully no harm has been done to any one of the 49 people."</i>		
<i>hints</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness

*they were freed on Saturday*

reference to time

*on the same day*

*hostage exchange*

indication of newness

*UN refugee officials have warned that number could surge to 400,000*

*which has now been extended to Syria as well as Iraq*

*the 49, who included the Turkish consul, diplomats, special forces police, children and three Iraqis, were later greeted by flag-waving crowds*

Novelty

*the wife and children of Islamic State leader Haji Bakr . . . were among the prisoners freed*

*the Syrian rebel group split from . . . and helped form*

*come close to acknowledging the reports of a prisoner swap*

*declined to give details of their release*

*49 hostages*

intensification/quantification

*50 IS members were released*

*held for 101 days*

*influx of 138,000 Syrians*

Superlativeness

*that number could surge to 400,000*

*Israel had secured the release of one hostage in return for more than 1,000 Palestinian prisoners*

*Islamic State*

negative vocabulary

*Syrian rebel group Liwa al-Tawhid*

Negativity

*Islamic State offensive*

*hardline Islamic Front*

(24) BBC; 16 September 2014

(25) Ebola outbreak: UN calls for \$1bn to fight virus

More than \$1bn (£618m) is needed to fight the West Africa Ebola outbreak, which is a health crisis "unparalleled in modern times", UN officials say.



The WHO says more than 200,000 people could potentially be affected as the virus advances

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Novelty, Aesthetic Appeal	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative after-effects of the outbreak</li> <li>- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	- dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-close shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i>	

<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants (centred-centre-margin)
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The spread of the disease means the funds needed to fight the outbreak have increased ten-fold in the past month, the UN's Ebola co-ordinator said.

Ebola has killed 2,461 people this year, about half of those infected, the World Health Organization said.

There has been criticism of the slow international response to the epidemic.

The outbreak began in Guinea before spreading to its neighbours Sierra Leone and Liberia.

Nigeria and Senegal have reported some cases, but seem to have contained the transmission of the virus.

"We requested about \$100m a month ago and now it is \$1bn, so our ask has gone up 10 times in a month," the UN's Ebola co-ordinator, David Nabarro, told a briefing in Geneva.

"Because of the way the outbreak is advancing, the level of surge we need to do is unprecedented, it is massive."

At the same briefing, World Health Organization (WHO) deputy head Bruce Aylward announced the latest Ebola case figures.

The virus has infected at least 4,985 people so far, with about half of those infected dying.

"Quite frankly, ladies and gentlemen, this health crisis we're facing is unparalleled in modern times. We don't know where the numbers are going on this," he said.

**(26) Ebola deaths**

**(27) Figures up to 19 July 2015**

**11,284**

Deaths - probable, confirmed and suspected

(Includes one in the US and six in Mali)

- **4,808** Liberia

- 3,949 Sierra Leone
- 2,512 Guinea
- 8 Nigeria

Source: WHO

### Getty

When the WHO had said it needed the capacity to manage 20,000 cases two weeks ago "that seemed like a lot", Dr Aylward said.

"That does not seem like a lot today," he added.

US President Barack Obama is expected to announce plans to send 3,000 American troops to Liberia, one of countries worst affected by the outbreak, to help fight the virus.

Officials say the troops will build 17 health care centres, each with 100 beds, deliver health care kits to hundreds of thousands of homes and help train 500 health workers a week.

### (28) Infected 'turned away'

Medical charity Medecins Sans Frontieres (MSF) called on other countries to follow the US lead as the response to outbreak continued to fall "dangerously behind".

At the Ebola briefing, MSF president Joanne Liu said there needed to be "co-ordinated response, organised and executed under clear chain of command".

"The window of opportunity to contain this outbreak is closing," she said. "We need more countries to stand up, we need greater deployment, and we need it now."



The WHO says the most urgent immediate need is more medical staff

Analysis of News values in Images	
News values	Impact, Consonance

<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative after-effects of the outbreak</li> <li>- showing stereotypical aspects of an event</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- without any special camera technique</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means - yes</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-close shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants (centred-centre-margin)	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, facing</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Sick people in the Liberian capital were banging on the doors of MSF Ebola care centres desperate for a safe place in which to be isolated, she said.

"Tragically, our teams must turn them away; we simply do not have enough capacity for them," Dr Liu said.

"Highly infectious people are forced to return home, only to infect others and continue the spread of this deadly virus. All for a lack of international response."

Earlier on Tuesday, the WHO welcomed China's pledge to send a mobile laboratory team to Sierra Leone, which will include epidemiologists, clinicians and nurses.

"The most urgent immediate need in the Ebola response is for more medical staff," WHO head Margaret Chan said in the statement.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Ebola outbreak</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>deaths</i>		
<i>virus</i>		
<i>the spread of the disease</i>		
<i>transmission of the virus</i>		
<i>UN; UN officials</i>		
<i>World Health Organization</i>		
<i>David Nabarro, UN's Ebola co-ordinator</i>		
<i>"We requested about \$100m a month ago and now it is \$1bn, so our ask has gone up 10 times in a month," (UN Ebola coordinator)</i>		
<i>US President Barack Obama</i>		
<i>MSF president Joanne Liu</i>		
<i>Medical charity Medecins Sans Frontieres (MSF)</i>		
<i>"Because of the way the outbreak is advancing, the level of surge we need to do is unprecedented, it is massive." (David Nabarro, UN's Ebola co-ordinator)</i>	role label quotation	Prominence
<i>WHO deputy head, Bruce Aylward</i>		
<i>WHO head Margaret Chan</i>		
<i>"Quite frankly, ladies and gentlemen, this health crisis we're facing is unparalleled in modern times. We don't know where the numbers are going on this" (WHO deputy head, Bruce Aylward)</i>		
<i>"co-ordinated response, organised and executed under clear chain of command" . . . "The window of opportunity to contain this outbreak is closing" . . . "We need more countries to stand up, we need greater deployment, and we need it now." (MSF</i>		



*president Joanne Liu)*

*"Tragically, our teams must turn them away; we simply do not have enough capacity for them," (MSF president Joanne Liu)*

*"Highly infectious people are forced to return home, only to infect others and continue the spread of this deadly virus. All for a lack of international response." (MSF president Joanne Liu)*

*"The most urgent immediate need in the Ebola response is for more medical staff" (WHO head Margaret Chan)*

<i>Calls</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>more than \$1bn (£618m) is needed</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>health crisis "unparalleled in modern times"</i>	reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>the funds needed to fight the outbreak have increased ten-fold in the past month</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>has killed 2,461 people this year</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>so our ask has gone up 10 times in a month</i>		
<i>the virus has infected at least 4,985 people so far</i>		
<i>one of countries worst affected by the outbreak</i>		
<i>more than \$1bn (£618m) is needed</i>	indication of newness	
<i>the funds needed to fight the outbreak have increased</i>		
<i>criticism of the slow international response</i>	comparison + quotation	
<i>"that seemed like a lot" vs. "that does not seem like a lot today"</i>		
<i>to announce plans to send 3,000 American troops to Liberia</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>the troops will build 17 health care centres . . .</i>		
<i>banging on the doors of MSF Ebola care centres</i>		
<i>"Tragically, our teams must turn them away; we simply do not have enough capacity for them,"</i>		

*China's pledge to send a mobile laboratory team to Sierra Leone*

*Ebola has killed 2,461 people this year  
the virus has infected at least 4,985 people so far  
half of those infected dying*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.

*one of countries worst affected by the outbreak*

Impact

*the response to outbreak continued to fall "dangerously behind"*

reference to happenings that would be considered unusual

*banging on the doors of MSF Ebola care centres*

(29) BBC; 9 September 2014

India woman 'held captive for three years over dowry' rescued

Police in India have rescued a woman whose husband's family allegedly held her captive for three years because her parents failed to pay enough dowry.



Gunja Devi's problems began soon after her marriage in 2010

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalization	
		-
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing an ordinary individual (singled out)
	Camera technique	- using high camera angle, putting the represented participants in the powerless position

<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>	
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-close shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	neutral <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants (centred-centre-margin)
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Gunja Devi, 25, was dressed in tattered clothes and looked very scared, the officer who rescued her told BBC Hindi.

She was also denied contact with her daughter who is now three.

Dowries have been illegal in India since 1961 but the practice is still widespread. Thousands of women a year are killed in dowry-related disputes.

Paying and accepting dowry is a centuries-old South Asian tradition where the bride's parents gift cash, clothes and jewellery to the groom's family.

Campaigners say the practice leaves women vulnerable to domestic violence and death.

Gunja Devi was allegedly detained by her in-laws in Darbhanga district in the eastern state of Bihar, police said.

She was rescued after her father Shyam Sundar Singh complained to the police that he had not been allowed to meet his daughter for the past three years. She has now been handed over to her father, police said.

It is unclear why it took so long for the alarm to be raised and for her to be rescued.

Gunja Devi was married in 2010 and her family has alleged that her torture escalated when she gave birth to a girl, in a culture where boys are valued.

According to reports in the local media, the rescue operation took place more than a week ago and photos at the time showed Gunja Devi appearing bedraggled from captivity - dressed in tattered clothes with unkempt hair and overgrown nails.

Her plight emerged in India's national media only on Monday with reports that she had been confined in a dark and dingy bathroom and was given very little to eat.

Police official Seema Kumari, who carried out the rescue operation, did not confirm whether Gunja Devi had been locked in a bathroom.

"She immediately asked for her three-year-old daughter and wept inconsolably when the child could not recognise her," the Press Trust of India quoted the police official as saying.

A police complaint has been lodged against Gunja Devi's husband and her in-laws. They were taken into custody, but later freed on bail, reports said.

They have not yet commented on the allegations against them.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Indian woman – Gunja Devi, 25</i>	reference to individual	<b>Personalization</b>
<i>her father Shyam Sundar Singh</i>		
<i>'held captive for three years over dowry'</i>		
<i>Gunja Devi rescued</i>		
<i>her parents failed to pay enough dowry</i>	reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>the practice leaves women vulnerable to domestic violence and death</i>		
<i>her torture escalated when she gave birth to a girl, in a culture where boys are valued</i>		<b>Novelty</b>
<i>she had been confined in a dark and dingy bathroom and was given very little to eat</i>	indication of newness	
<i>she has now been handed over to her father</i>		
<i>they were taken in custody</i>		
<i>held her captive for three years</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>

<i>denied contact with her daughter</i>		
<i>are killed</i>		
<i>domestic violence and death</i>		
<i>detained</i>		
<i>torture escalated</i>		
<i>bedraggled from captivity</i>		
<i>plight</i>		
<i>have rescued</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>because her parents failed to pay enough dowry</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	
<i>she was also denied contact with her daughter who is now three</i>		
<i>thousands of women a year are killed in dowry-related disputes</i>		<b>Impact</b>
<i>the practice leaves women vulnerable to domestic violence and death</i>		
<i>tattered clothes with unkempt hair and overgrown nails</i>		
<i>thousands of women a year are killed</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>her torture escalated when she gave birth to a girl, in a culture where boys are valued</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>police official Seema Kumari</i>		
<i>"She immediately asked for her three-year-old daughter and wept inconsolably when the child could not recognise her"</i>	role label quotation	<b>Prominence</b>

(30) BBC; 2 September 2014, by Baldev Chauhan Shimla

India monkey showers people with stolen banknotes in Shimla

A monkey in the northern Indian state of Himachal Pradesh has rained down banknotes on people, reports say.



Macaque monkeys are considered sacred by Hindus, who often feed them

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty, Aesthetic Appeal	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation
	Camera technique	- dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-close shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of represented participants (centred-centre-margin)	
Salience	<i>maximally salient</i>	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, facing</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Surprised holidaymakers in the scenic pine forest of Shimla, the state capital, ran around, collecting the falling notes for nearly an hour on Sunday, eyewitnesses said.

Reports said the simian stole 10,000 rupees (\$165; £100) from a nearby home.

The monkey had entered the house to look for food, but when it did not find anything to eat, it took the money.

There are some 300,000 monkeys in the state and Shimla has long been a haven for the animals.

Macaque monkeys are considered sacred by Hindus, who often feed them.

But in recent years, the animals have been coming increasingly in conflict with humans, destroying crops, attacking people for food and biting children. And authorities in Himachal Pradesh have declared monkeys a menace.

The cash-dispensing simian was first spotted sitting on a tin roof with a bundle of currency notes before it playfully started throwing them down one-by-one.

As people began collecting notes of various denominations, the monkey moved on to a tree.

But as it continued to distribute money, many people rushed there to pick up the falling notes.

"Surprised by the attention it was attracting, the cash loaded monkey then decided to move into the thick pine trees. But as it continued to shower notes, the money collectors naturally followed it," said Amit Kanwar who witnessed the entire scene.

This is the second such incident in Shimla this year - in February too, a monkey stole a wad of currency notes from a home and distributed it among people on a crowded street.

<b>News value analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>monkey showers people with stolen banknotes</i>	reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>a monkey has rained down banknotes on people</i>		
<i>surprised holidaymakers . . . ran around, collecting the falling notes</i>		

<i>cash-dispensing simian</i>		
<i>simian stole 10,000 rupees (\$165; £100)</i>	indication of newness	
<i>The monkey had entered the house to look for food, but when it did not find anything to eat, it took the money.</i>		
<i>macaque monkeys are considered sacred by Hindus</i>		
<i>the animals have been coming increasingly in conflict with humans</i>		
<i>the authorities . . . have declared monkeys a menace</i>		
<i>this is the second such incident in Shimla this year</i>		
<i>showers; has rained down</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
	reference to time	
<i>simian stole 10,000 rupees (\$165; £100)</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>300,000 monkeys in the state</i>		
<i>the animals have been coming increasingly in conflict with humans, destroying crops, attacking people for food and biting children</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>many people rushed there to pick up the falling notes</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	<b>Consonance</b>
"Surprised by the attention it was attracting, the cash loaded monkey then decided to move into the thick pine trees. But as it continued to shower notes, the money collectors naturally followed it"	quote from and individual	<b>Personalization</b>

(31) The Guardian; 24 February 2015, by [Kate Connolly](#)

Nine dead in Czech pub shooting

Man opens fire in restaurant in town of Uherský Brod, killing eight people before turning gun on himself





Police officers patrol in Uherský Brod, in the Czech Republic, where a gunman opened fire in a restaurant. Photograph: Dalibor Gluck/A

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Negativity, Proximity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- a strong presence of the police implies consequences of a negative event</li> <li>- the geographical or cultural nearness of an event or issue</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	a close shot (only the police officers patrol has been visualised within the image frame) – accentuates the seriousness of the event
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	subjectivity - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	hardly visible – non applicable	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centre-margin</i> position of the Actors (the police car in the centre and police officers	

	on the margins within the image frame
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i> (police officers including the police car)
<b>Framing</b>	somehow <i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrally</i> balanced image

A man who complained that he had been bullied and would take revenge opened fire on diners at a pub in a sleepy Czech town, killing eight people before apparently turning the gun on himself.

The man burst into the Družba (Best Man) pub in Uherský Brod, southern Moravia, at lunchtime on Tuesday brandishing two weapons and fired at random into the open-plan dining area. One witness described it as “mindless shooting”.

A witness who was in the toilet at the time said about 20 people had been in the pub. Several were wounded and are being treated in hospital, including a woman believed to be in a critical condition.

The town’s mayor, Patrick Kunčar, said the gunman was a local with no criminal history. He described the 62-year-old man as “a crazy individual” and sought to reassure locals that the incident was an isolated one.

“I’m shaken to the core by this incident. I could not have dreamed something like this could happen here, in a restaurant that I’m so familiar with,” the mayor said.

It was revealed that the shooter had made a phone call to the crime news line of a TV station shortly before the attack, telling them he had been bullied and would now take matters into his own hands.

“The phone call lasted around four minutes before he hung up,” said Pavel Lebduska, the Prima reporter who took the call. “He introduced himself [and] told me to send a crew to Uherský Brod. He told me that he was going to hurt a lot of people, that he had been bullied and that the authorities didn’t want to help him, therefore he was taking things into his own hands. He said he has a pistol and hostages, and would do things his own way.”

Lebduska said the man had spoken in a calm voice, pausing repeatedly.

The Czech interior minister, Milan Chovanec, was on his way to the scene. The prime minister, Bohuslav Sobotka, told local media he was shocked by the incident.

The Czech Republic has tight gun controls, although hunting is a popular pastime and many people have relatively easy access to shotguns.

## News value analysis

Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>opens fire; dead; killing; bullied; wounded; gunman; pistol; take revenge; shooter; attack</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>hurt a lot of people, that he had been bullied</i>		
<i>take matters into his own hands</i>	metaphor	
<i>he was going to hurt a lot of people</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>killing eight people</i>		Superlativeness
<i>I'm shaken to the core</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>at lunchtime on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
<i>opens fire</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>Uherský Brod, Southern Moravia; Družba pub</i>	reference to place	
<i>the gunman was a local</i>	reference to the nation/community	Proximity
<i>Czech</i>		
<i>killing eight people</i>	negative vocabulary	Impact
<i>had been bullied and the authorities didn't want to help him</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>I'm shaken to the core</i>		
<i>would do things in his own way</i>	metaphor	
<i>turning gun on himself</i>	indication of newness/reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>it was revealed</i>		
<i>a local with no criminal history</i>		
<i>fired at random</i>		
<i>pistol and hostages</i>		Novelty
<i>mindless shooting</i>		
<i>something like this could happen</i>		
<i>he was shocked by the accident</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>brandishing two weapons</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>One witness described it as „mindless shooting“</i>	quotes from ordinary people	Personalization

*“The phone call lasted around four minutes before he hung up. He introduced himself...” (Lebduška)*

*described the 62-year-old man as a „crazy individual“*

*“I’m shaken to the core by this incident. I could not have dreamed something like this could happen, in a restaurant I’m so familiar with“ (Kunčar)*

*A witness...said*

*Pavel Lebduška, the Prima reporter*

reference to individuals

*the town’s mayor, Patrick Kunčar*

role labels

*the Czech interior minister, Milan Chovanec*

Prominence

*the prime minister, Bohuslav Sobotka*

*a woman believed to be in critical condition*

references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, and so on

Impact

*nine dead*

(32) 17 February 2015, by Yifat Susskind

What will it take to stop Isis using rape as a weapon of war?

When so many women have been raped by Isis fighters, the stigma surrounding survivors is gradually being eroded



Female students wearing niqabs walk along a street in Syria’s northern province of Raqqa. Isis has imposed sweeping restrictions on women’s personal freedoms. Photograph: Reuters

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	a happening that fits with the stereotypical imagery of a muslim country (females wearing niqabs)
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; no means; <i>accompaniment</i> – a man walking along the street	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	hardly visible – non applicable	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>disconnected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balance image	

Noor (not her real name), a 14-year-old girl from a small village in northern Iraq, was sold 15 times, passed from one Islamic State (Isis) fighter to the next. Each time, she was raped. Noor managed to escape and made her way, mostly on foot, to a refugee camp. There, she met Yanar Mohammed, an Iraqi women’s rights activist, who told me Noor’s story. “The worst moments,” Noor said, “were when one man would sell me to another. And I would have to hear them debating what my life was worth.”

I heard many more stories like Noor's at a recent gathering of Iraqi and Syrian women's rights activists in Istanbul. Some of the women had never met before, but they shared a common purpose: to end the scourge of rape unleashed on them by civil war and the ascent of Isis.

But how to do that? No soldier in a war will hold on to a weapon that does not work. So what will it take to disarm rape as a weapon of war?

A glimmer of an answer shone through the women's harrowing stories. Activists from Syria and Iraq spoke of a subtle but critical shift in their communities to end the stigma surrounding sexual violence.

As recounted by the women in Istanbul, Isis has used rape to exert control and spread terror through communities. It has imposed draconian limits on women's freedoms to work, speak or be seen in public, policing these controls through violence. Isis has abducted women and girls, sometimes by the busload, and sold them into sexual slavery.

Ordeals like Noor's are neither random nor rare. Rape is useful for Isis: it traumatises individuals and undermines their sense of autonomy, control and safety. It triggers mass displacement when word reaches people.

But the most destructive power of rape as a weapon of war lies in the deep-rooted stigma attached to it. Survivors are ostracised, even blamed for the attacks. Families fear being tarnished by the stigma and banish wives, mothers and daughters. In the worst cases, people adhere to distorted notions of "honour" and kill rape survivors. In short, rape tears at the fabric that binds families and communities.

But something different is starting to happen in some of the Isis-controlled zones of Iraq and Syria. There, the sheer number of women who have suffered sexual violence seems to be creating a potential tipping point. The women I met, both Syrian and Iraqi, reported that with rape occurring on such a huge scale, some families are choosing not to reject their mothers and daughters returning from captivity by Isis. As Mohammed said: "It's harder to blame a woman for having been raped when it's happening to so many."

We saw this change in Rwanda, where rape was a systematic weapon of genocide. Afterwards, the critical mass of survivors triggered a new national conversation on sexual violence, on the morality of ostracising survivors and on women's human rights more broadly.

A similar shift may be possible now. If Iraqi and Syrian women's rights advocates can uproot the community response that stigmatises and isolates rape survivors, the utility of rape as a weapon of war is diminished. It will not work to unravel communities. The strategic opening could be transformational for women and for warfare – but only if women from within affected communities can act now, while deeply rooted social norms around rape are in flux.

Grassroots activists in Iraq and Syria are already mobilised, reaching out to survivors and their families with aid and counselling. Some have set up emergency escape routes to activist-run shelters. Many regularly visit refugee camps, not only to bring relief supplies but to listen to women's stories carefully and without judgment.

One woman whom Mohammed met in a refugee camp said that the first time she was raped, she asked herself whether she would survive to tell anyone about it. Speaking to Mohammed gave her hope, she said.

Activists like Mohammed have begun to change the conversation; in Istanbul, they referred to alliances forged with other activists and local officials, including prominent men. One Iraqi activist spoke of a local authority figure who has become an ally. At great personal risk, he condemned honour killing at a gathering of tribal heads. His brave act of solidarity opened a community dialogue in support of women's rights.

All these are vital interventions, modelling a way for communities to stand by survivors and begin to render rape obsolete as a weapon of war.

As Mohammed said: "We want Noor's community to see her not as a ruined, raped girl, but as a prisoner of war who was strong enough to survive weeks of torture and brave enough to escape."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>using rape as a weapon of war</i>	indication	of
<i>disarm rape as a weapon of war</i>	newness/reference	to
<i>used rape to exert control and spread terror through communities</i>	happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>families fear being tarnished by the stigma</i>		
<i>people adhere to distorted notions of "honour" and kill rape survivors</i>		Novelty
<i>At great personal risk, he condemned honour killing at a gathering of tribal heads</i>		
<i>rape tears at the fabric that binds families and communities</i>		
<i>rape was a systematic weapon of genocide</i>	metaphor	
<i>rape; Isis fighters; stigma</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>Each time, she was raped</i>		
<i>harrowing stories; sexual violence</i>		Negativity
<i>abducted women</i>		
<i>sold them into sexual slavery</i>		

<i>ordeals; warfare</i>		
<i>survivors are ostracised, even blamed for the attacks; refugee camps</i>		
<i>banish wives, mothers and daughters</i>		
<i>unravel communities</i>		
<i>it traumatises individuals and undermines their sense of autonomy...</i>		
<i>draconian limits on women's freedoms</i>		
<i>deep-rooted stigma</i>	evaluative language	
<i>sweeping restrictions on women's personal freedom</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>14-year-old girl was sold 15 times</i>		
<i>many more stories like Noor's</i>		
<i>ordeals like Noor's are neither random nor rare</i>		
<i>the most destructive power of rape as a weapon of war</i>		Superlativeness
<i>in the worst cases, people adhere to distorted notions of "honour" and kill rape survivors</i>		
<i>sheer number of women who have suffered sexual violence</i>		
<i>rape occurring on such a huge scale</i>		
<i>Noor</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>The worst moments were when one man would sell me to another. And I would have to hear them debating what my life was worth.</i>	quotes from ordinary people	
<i>"It's harder to blame a woman for having been raped when it's happening to so many."</i>		Personalization
<i>"We want Noor's community to see her not as a ruined, raped girl, but as a prisoner of war who was strong enough to survive weeks of torture and brave enough to escape."</i>		
<i>have been raped</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness



<i>recent gathering . . . in Istanbul</i>	reference to time	
<i>it triggers mass displacement</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals	<b>Impact</b>
<i>stigma</i>		
<i>Isis-controlled zones of Iraq and Syria</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Iraqi and Syrian women's rights advocates</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>in Istanbul</i>		
<i>his brave act of solidarity</i>		<b>Consonance</b>

(33) 10 February 2015, by Ben Doherty

Anwar Ibrahim: Australia 'deeply concerned' at severity of sentence

Julie Bishop issues strongly worded statement as Nick Xenophon calls for sanctions against Malaysia after opposition leader's sodomy conviction upheld



Riot police try to disperse Anwar Ibrahim's supporters outside court in Putrajaya, Malaysia, on Tuesday. Photograph: Fazry Ismail/EPA

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Prominence	
Visual resources	Content	the presence of soldiers or police officers

<b>for construing news values</b>	Camera technique	dynamic composition – triptych and a close up
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings – Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> – protective shields; accompaniment not applicable	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i> by one Actor, indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> by the other two	
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	rather <i>negative</i> facial expression	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred, circular</i>	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically balanced</i>	

Australia is “deeply concerned” that the conviction of the Malaysian opposition leader Anwar Ibrahim for sodomy has been upheld, the foreign affairs minister, Julie Bishop, has said, as the independent senator Nick Xenophon called for sanctions against Malaysia.

Anwar’s long-running legal battle over a sodomy charge – brought against him by a former aide in 2008 – ended on Tuesday, when he was jailed for five years by Malaysia’s apex federal court.

He has maintained the charges against him were politically motivated, designed to derail his political career. Anwar was a rising star of Malaysian politics in the mid-1990s before he fell out with the then prime minister, Mahathir Mohamad.

Since then the former deputy prime minister has been beset by legal problems. He was jailed for several years after being convicted of corruption and an earlier sodomy charge.

But the charismatic Anwar, who now heads a three-party opposition alliance, has been seen as the greatest threat to the Barisan Nasional coalition, which has ruled since 1957.

In a firmly worded statement, Bishop said Australia was “disappointed” by the court’s decision to dismiss Anwar’s final appeal against the sodomy charge.

“We are deeply concerned by the severity of the sentence and we have made our concerns known to the Malaysian government,” the statement said. “Australia has welcomed Prime Minister Najib [Razak’s] recent messages about moderation and tolerance.

“As a friend of Malaysia, Australia encourages the Malaysian government to consider the impact of recent decisions, including the Anwar verdict and the retention of the Sedition Act, on its international standing and its commitment to human rights.”

Anwar has been supported by human rights groups and several foreign governments, including the US and UK.

The independent South Australian senator Nick Xenophon said Australia should lead a coalition of Commonwealth countries in imposing sanctions on Malaysia.

Xenophon, who was deported from Malaysia in 2013 for criticising the ruling party and who is a friend of Anwar’s, said Australia was in a strong position to make the case for Anwar.

“I spoke to Anwar just before he was sentenced. He asked for Australia’s help to reverse this injustice. Australia has an obligation as a leading member of the Commonwealth, to which Malaysia belongs, to take action on this travesty.”

Xenophon said despite Najib’s “genial and bumbling demeanour”, the Malaysian prime minister was “the leader of a repressive and ruthless regime”.

The opposition leader, Bill Shorten, and foreign affairs spokeswoman, Tanya Plibersek, released a statement expressing “grave concern” at the court’s decision, saying the five-year sentence was “particularly harsh”.

“Malaysia is a good friend of Australia. On that basis we respectfully request that consideration be given to the human rights implications of cases like Mr Ibrahim’s,” it said.

Amnesty International said the Anwar conviction and sentence was an oppressive ruling that would have a chilling effect on freedom of expression in the country.

“This is a deplorable judgement, and just the latest chapter in the Malaysian authorities’ relentless attempts to silence government critics. The ‘sodomy’ charges against Anwar Ibrahim have always been politically motivated, and he should be released immediately,” Amnesty International’s Asia Pacific director Richard Bennett said.

The US embassy in Kuala Lumpur said it was “deeply disappointed and concerned” by the court’s decision, while Britain’s minister for Asia, Hugo Swire, said: “His case raises worrying questions about the independence of the judiciary and rule of law in Malaysia.”

The deputy Asia director of Human Rights Watch, Phil Robertson, described the court’s verdict as a “travesty”.

“Prime minister Najib Razak’s government has persisted in its politically motivated prosecution of opposition leader Anwar Ibrahim at the expense of democratic freedoms and the rights to non-discrimination and privacy for all Malaysians,” he said from Kuala Lumpur.

From the dock of federal court, before being taken to prison on Tuesday, Anwar condemned the judges for their decision. “You have become partners in crime in the murder of judicial independence ... Allah be my witness. I pledge that I will not be silenced. I will fight on for freedom and justice. I will never surrender.”

But a spokesman for the Malaysian government said the judges had reached their verdict only after considering all the evidence “in a balanced and objective manner”.

“In this case, exhaustive and comprehensive due process has been followed over many years. That process is now complete, and we call on all parties involved to respect the legal process and judgment.”

Section 377 of the Malaysian penal code, which criminalises “carnal intercourse against the order of nature” is a relic of the country’s days as a British colony.

The law was first put on the statute books of more than 50 British colonies in the 19th century. It remains, in some form, on the statute books in 42 Commonwealth, or former Commonwealth, countries, including India, Pakistan and Bangladesh.

It originated, in a church law form, in a 1536 English law instituted by Henry VIII.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>independent senator Nick Xenophon</i>	role labels	
<i>the foreign affairs minister Julie Bishop</i>		
<i>the then prime minister, Mahathir Mohamad</i>		
<i>prime minister Najib</i>		
<i>foreign governments, including the US and UK</i>		
<i>the opposition leader, Bill Shorten</i>		Prominence
<i>foreign affairs spokeswoamn, Tanya Plibersek</i>		
<i>Amnesty International</i>		
<i>Amnesty International’s Asia Pacific director</i>		
<i>Anwar Ibrahim</i>	references to individuals	
<i>Richard Bennett</i>		

*Human Rights Watch (Phil Robertson)*

*"We are deeply concerned by the severity of the sentence and we have made our concerns known to the Malaysian government,"* (Bishop) quotation

*"As a friend of Malaysia, Australia encourages the Malaysian government to consider the impact of recent decisions, including the Anwar verdict and the retention of the Sedition Act, on its international standing and its commitment to human rights."* (Bishop and Australia)

*"Prime minister Najib Razak's government has persisted in its politically motivated prosecution of opposition leader Anwar Ibrahim at the expense of democratic freedoms and the rights to non-discrimination and privacy for all Malaysians"* (Robertson)

*"In this case, exhaustive and comprehensive due process has been followed over many years. That process is now complete, and we call on all parties involved to respect the legal process and judgment."* (spokesman for the Malaysian government)

*ended on Tuesday*

references to time

**Timeliness**

*calls for sanctions against*

verb tense and aspect

*deeply concerned*

reference to emotions

*disappointed*

*deported*

negative (evaluative) language

*sodomy*

*strongly worded statement*

*politically motivated*

*convicted of corruption*

*repressive and ruthless regime*

*severity of sentence*

**Negativity**

*reverse this injustice*

*grave concern*

<i>deplorable judgement</i>		
<i>silence government critics</i>		
<i>travesty</i>		
<i>particularly harsh</i>		
<i>Australia; Malaysia</i>	references to the	
<i>Commonwealth countries</i>	nation/community	
<i>Barisan Nasional coalition</i>		<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Malaysian government</i>		
<i>called for sanctions against Malaysia</i>	references to effects/impact	
<i>best by legal problems</i>	on individuals, entities, and so	
<i>impact of recent decisions</i>	on	<b>Impact</b>
<i>he was jailed for five years...</i>	evaluative language	
<i>chilling effect on freedom of expression</i>		
<i>conviction of the Malaysian opposition leader</i>	indication of newness	
<i>Anwar Ibrahim ... has been upheld</i>		
<i>he was jailed for five years...</i>	reference to effects/impact on	
<i>"The 'sodomy' charges against Anwar Ibrahim</i>	individuals, entities, etc.	
<i>have always been politically motivated, and he</i>	indication of newness and	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>should be released immediately"</i>	reference to happenings that	
<i>criminalises "carnal intercourse against the order</i>	would be considered unusual	
<i>of nature"</i>		
<i>"in a balanced and objective manner"</i>		
<i>the greatest threat</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the latest chapter in the Malaysian ...</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>relentless attempts to silence government critics</i>	evaluative language	
<i>murder of judicial independence</i>	metaphor	
<i>the charismatic Anwar</i>	references to individuals	
<i>"I spoke to Anwar just before he was sentenced.</i>	quotes	
<i>He asked for Australia's help to reverse this</i>		<b>Personalization</b>
<i>injustice. Australia has an obligation as a leading</i>		
<i>member of the Commonwealth, to which</i>		
<i>Malaysia belongs, to take action on this travesty."</i>		

---

(Xenophon)

*You have become partners in crime in the murder of judicial independence ... Allah be my witness. I pledge that I will not be silenced. I will fight on for freedom and justice. I will never surrender."*

(Anwar)

---

(34) The Guardian; 3 February 2015, by Uki Goñi in Buenos Aires

Alberto Nisman drafted arrest warrant for Argentinian president

Petition for President Fernández's arrest is contained in draft written by the late Argentinian prosecutor last June but was left out of final request to judge



Alberto Nisman initially sought an arrest warrant for President Cristina Fernández de Kirchner on charges of conspiracy to cover up Iran's alleged role in the country's deadliest terrorist attack. Photograph: Alejandro Pagni /AFP/Getty Images

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and easily recognizable politician + showing a microphone
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique

#### Semiotic Analysis of the Visual

<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>positive</i> facial expression
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

Alberto Nisman, the Argentinian prosecutor whose unexplained death triggered a political earthquake, originally planned to seek the arrest of the country’s president, Cristina Fernández de Kirchner, on charges of conspiring to cover up Iran’s alleged role in the country’s worst terrorist attack, the lead investigator in the case said on Tuesday.

The petition for the president’s arrest is contained in a 26-page draft written by Nisman last June, said prosecutor Viviana Fein. Nisman lacked the power to order her arrest himself, but he planned to petition Judge Ariel Lijo to order the president’s detention once she was impeached by Congress – as he expected would occur once his charges became public.

Given the president’s ample majority in both houses of Congress, the impeachment process would have been long and laborious, which may explain why Nisman eventually left out the request from the accusation. In the 300-page document presented to Lijo on 14 January, Nisman asked only for Fernández to face questioning by the judge.

Even without an arrest warrant, Nisman’s charges have proven to be a judicial hot potato. Lijo recused himself from the case last week, passing it on to Judge Daniel Rafecas, who turned down hearing the case on Monday. The case has now returned to Lijo, who is expected to ask the federal chamber of appeals to name a judge to handle it.



Nisman was found dead in his apartment’s bathroom on 19 January, five days after presenting his charges in court and one day before he was due to go before Congress to brief legislators on his evidence against the president.

Fein’s discovery of Nisman’s draft arrest warrant was originally reported by the opposition newspaper Clarín on Sunday, but the report prompted an indignant denial from the government. Seething with anger, cabinet chief Jorge Capitanich tore a copy of the newspaper to pieces in a live television press conference. “This is false rubbish,” said Capitanich, a close Fernández aide.

On Monday, Fein issued a statement saying “no draft of Nisman’s charges” had been found at his home. But Capitanich’s performance at the press conference prompted a media uproar, and on Tuesday, Fein admitted the newspaper report was true. “It was an error of terminology and interpretation,” she said. The draft warrant was found in a rubbish bin, during a search of Nisman’s flat.



Argentina’s cabinet chief, Jorge Capitanich, rips two pages of the daily Clarín during a press conference in Buenos Aires. Photograph: Telam/Handout/EPA

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable politician in front of a microphone
	Camera technique	low camera angle indicating high status of the participant in the image
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; means not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	

Interactional meanings (and their realizations)	
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; low angle realizing represented participant (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>
Facial Affect	<i>negative facial expression</i>
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)	
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the Actor
Saliency	<i>salient</i>
Framing	<i>connected</i>
The Balance Network (and its realizations)	
Pattern	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced

The rumpus over Nisman’s original draft seemed to boost charges that the government is trying to manipulate Nisman’s case. Nicolás Wiñazki, the Clarín journalist who revealed the existence of the draft, accused the government today of “interfering in the investigation of the mysterious death of the prosecutor”.

A Clarín cartoonist, Bernardo Erlich, tweeted: “The difference between Nisman, Lijo and Rafecas is that Nisman did not recuse himself [in the case]. And look how it turned out for him.”

Nisman had spent years investigating the 1994 bomb attack on the Amia Jewish community centre in downtown Buenos Aires which killed 85 people. According to Nisman’s investigation, Iran was the prime suspect in the blast.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Alberto Nisman</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Argentinian president Fernández</i>	role labels	
<i>prosecutor Viviana Fein</i>	references to the nation/community	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Nicolás Wiñazki, the Clarín journalist</i>		
<i>Iran</i>		

<i>Congress</i>		
<i>Amia Jewish community centre</i>		
<i>accused the government of “interfering in the investigation of the mysterious death of the prosecutor” (Wiñazki)</i>		
<i>unexplained death</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>charges of conspiring</i>		
<i>terrorist attack</i>		
<i>dead</i>		
<i>prompted a media uproar</i>		
<i>impeached by Congress</i>		Negativity
<i>impeachment process</i>		
<i>interfering in the investigation</i>		
<i>death of the prosecutor</i>		
<i>indignant denial</i>	evaluative language	
<i>this is false rubbish</i>		
<i>mysterious death</i>		
<i>triggered a political earthquake</i>	metaphor	
<i>tore a copy of the newspaper to pieces</i>	reference to emotion	Impact
<i>Nisman was found dead</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	
<i>country’s deadliest attack</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>worst terrorist attack</i>		
<i>seething with anger</i>		
<i>killed 85 people</i>		Superlativeness
<i>deadliest terrorist attack</i>		
<i>five days after presenting his charges</i>		
<i>one day before he was due to go before Congress</i>		
<i>on Tuesday; on Monday</i>	reference to time	Timeliness

<i>petition for President Fernández's arrest</i>	indication	of	
<i>arrest of the country's president</i>	newness/reference	to	
<i>order the president's detention</i>	happenings that would be	considered unusual	
<i>unexplained death triggered a political earthquake</i>			<b>Novelty</b>
<i>Iran's alleged role</i>			
<i>ample majority in both houses of Congress</i>			
<i>judicial hot potato</i>	metaphor		<b>Consonance</b>
downtown Buenos Aires	reference to place		<b>Proximity</b>
<i>"The difference between Nisman, Lijo and Rafecas is that Nisman did not recuse himself [in the case]. And look how it turned out for him." (Erlich)</i>	quotes from ordinary people		<b>Personalization</b>

(35) The Guardian; 27 January 2015, by [Jon Henley](#) in Athens

Greek PM Alexis Tsipras appoints radical economist to new government

Cabinet ministers announced, with economics post going to radical who described austerity as 'fiscal waterboarding'



One of Yanis Varoufakis's top priorities will be to renegotiate the terms of Greece's €240bn bailout deal. Photograph: Alkis Konstantinidis/Reuters

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources	Content	Showing known and easily recognizable political figures

<b>for construing news values</b>	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	subjectivity – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral</i> facial affect	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position; <i>triptych</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, facing</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically balanced image</i>	

The anti-bailout government of Greece’s new leftist prime minister, Alexis Tsipras, has been announced, with the post of economics minister – chief negotiator with the country’s international creditors – going to a radical economist who has described austerity programmes as “fiscal waterboarding”.

With Greece set on a collision course with Europe over the Syriza-led government’s plans to reverse draconian belt-tightening and renegotiate the country’s massive debts, Yanis Varoufakis, who calls himself an “accidental economist”, confirmed in a radio interview on Tuesday morning that he would take up the key position.

The rest of the government, the first in Europe to openly oppose the bailout conditions demanded by the European Union and International Monetary Fund, was announced by the newly installed minister of state, Nikos Pappas, on Tuesday afternoon.

There are 39 cabinet members in total, of whom six are women, with academics taking up a number of key cabinet posts.

Tsipras chose economist and veteran leftwing politician Giannis Dragasakis as deputy prime minister, responsible for overseeing negotiations with the “troika” of the European Commission, the IMF and the ECB.

Panos Kammenos, party leader of coalition partner the Independent Greeks, has been made defence minister, while the blind MP Panaghiotis Kouroumbilis will helm the health ministry.

The cabinet was being sworn in on Tuesday afternoon.

One of Varoufakis’s top priorities will be to deliver on Tsipras’s election pledge to renegotiate the terms of Greece’s €240bn bailout deal, despite widespread and sometimes forceful opposition from other European countries, led by Germany.

Varoufakis, 53, studied in Britain and has also taught in Australia, Greece and the US. In pre-election interviews he promised to end what he described as Greece’s humanitarian crisis, slice a chunk off its €320bn debt mountain, and destroy the country’s oligarchs who “viciously suck the energy and the economic power from everybody else”.

A prolific blogger and media commentator who dresses in brightly coloured shirts and jeans, Varoufakis – who has dual Greek and Australian nationality – abandoned a job at the University of Texas to join Tsipras’s team in the election runup, and celebrated Sunday’s result by paraphrasing Welsh poet Dylan Thomas, saying: “Greek democracy today chose to stop going gently into the night. Greek democracy resolved to rage against the dying of the light.”

Syriza failed by just two seats to win an outright majority in Greece’s 300-seat parliament and on Monday formed a coalition government with the small rightwing Independent Greeks (Anel) party.

Analysts have described it as an unnatural alliance and warned it might not survive long, pointing out that ANEL - best-known for vitriolic attacks on Germany and the Troika and for the occasional unashamedly antisemitic, racist and homophobic outbursts of its populist leader, Panos Kammenos – are unpredictable and that the two parties, while they agree on the need to end austerity, hold directly opposing views on many key social issues including immigration.

While the IMF said it was ready to continue supporting Greece and looked forward to discussions with the new government, the head of the European commission, Jean-Claude Juncker, warned that a reduction in the country’s debt was “not on the radar”. The EU issued a stiff statement that Greece would risk its place in the eurozone if it fails to meet its austerity and debt commitments.

Syriza has promised to reverse many of the huge public-sector spending cuts and wage and pension reductions implemented by the previous centre-right government, but several eurozone countries made clear they thought its plans were unrealistic.

“In our view it is important for the new government to take action to foster Greece’s continued economic recovery,” Steffen Seibert, a spokesman for the German chancellor, Angela Merkel, said. “That also means Greece sticking to its previous commitments.”

The British prime minister, David Cameron, was more conciliatory on Monday night, congratulating Tsipras and welcoming his “intention to tackle corruption and increase tax transparency across Greece”.

But the UK chancellor, George Osborne, said Syriza's promises to voters appeared "very difficult to deliver" and "incompatible with what the eurozone currently demands", warning that any resulting uncertainty would have an impact on Britain.

Varoufakis has long criticised Europe's handling of the economic crisis, attacking the conservative economic orthodoxy that demands budget rigour and market-friendly structural reforms.

That approach amounted to "a cynical transfer of banking losses on to the shoulders of the weakest taxpayers", he said on his blog earlier this month. He has also likened the tough terms of bailout deals to "fiscal waterboarding" that risked converting southern Europe into "a form of Victorian workhouse".

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>European Union</i>	role labels	
<i>International Monetary Fund</i>		
<i>finance minister Yanis Varoufakis</i>		
<i>minister of state, Nikos Pappas</i>		
<i>European Commission</i>		
<i>ECB</i>		
<i>the UK chancellor, George Osborne</i>		
<i>Alexis Tsipras</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Panos Kammenos</i>		
<i>Panagiotis Kouroumbilis</i>		Prominence
<i>Syriza</i>		
<i>Jean-Claude Juncker</i>		
<i>Angela Merkel</i>		
<i>Steffen Seibert</i>		
<i>David Cameron</i>		
<i>"In our view it is important for the new government to take action to foster Greece's continued economic recovery"</i> (Steffen Seibert)	quotation	
<i>"intention to tackle corruption and increase tax transparency across Greece"</i> (Cameron)		

<i>“very difficult to deliver” and “incompatible with what the eurozone currently demands”</i> (Osborne)		
<i>“a cynical transfer of banking losses on to the shoulders of the weakest taxpayers” + “fiscal waterboarding”</i> (Varoufakis)		
<i>austerity as fiscal waterboarding</i>	metaphor	
<i>Greek democracy today chose to stop going gently into the night. Greek democracy resolved to rage against the dying of the light.</i>		Novelty
<i>top priorities</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>leftist prime minister</i>		
<i>draconian belt-tightening</i>		
<i>massive debts</i>		
<i>Syriza failed by just two seats to win an outright majority</i>		Superlativeness
<i>convert southern Europe into a form of Victorian workhouse</i>	metaphor	
<i>slice a chunk off its €320 bn debt mountain</i>		
<i>Greece</i>	reference to nation/community	Proximity
<i>set on a collision course</i>	evaluative (negative) language	
<i>forceful opposition</i>		
<i>viciously suck the energy</i>		
<i>unnatural alliance</i>		
<i>unashamedly antisemitic, racist and homophobic outbursts</i>		Negativity
<i>unpredictable</i>		
<i>attacking the orthodoxy</i>		
<i>fiscal waterboarding</i>		
<i>appoints</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Tuesday morning</i>		Timeliness
<i>on Tuesday afternoon</i>		



(36) The Guardian; 20 January 2015, Kim Willsher in Paris

**French police arrest five Russians suspected of planning an attack**

**Suspects, reportedly of Chechen origin, held for questioning in Béziers after explosives allegedly found**



New York City Mayor Bill de Blasio and Paris Mayor Anne Hidalgo lay a wreath outside Charlie Hebdo's offices. Five people were arrested in Beziers on Tuesday on suspicion of planning an attack, almost two weeks after the Paris killings. Photograph: Francois Mori/AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence; Superlativeness; Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing known and easily recognizable politicians</li> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements (flowers) in the image frame</li> <li>- showing emotions caused by an event (reaction of people)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional ation</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – the police officer	

	and other represented participants standing in the vicinity
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i> (but poorly visible)
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized; no horizontal polarization; no vertical polarization</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

French police arrested five Russians in the southern town of Béziers on Tuesday after explosives were allegedly found near a sports stadium.

The five, reported to be of Chechen origin, were being held in custody for questioning, on suspicion of planning an attack.

Prosecutor Yvon Calvet said certain “products” had been recovered during searches of the suspects’ homes.

The arrests came as France remained on its highest level of security alert following attacks by Islamic fundamentalists almost a fortnight ago.

Four people suspected of being linked to the three separate attacks in France two weeks ago were due before a judge on Tuesday. They have been questioned about giving “logistical support” to the gunman who attacked a Jewish supermarket. The court will decide whether they should be officially “mise en examen” (put under investigation), the equivalent of being charged.

The New York mayor, Bill de Blasio, meanwhile paid a flying visit to Paris on Tuesday to show his “solidarity” with the city.

De Blasio laid flowers outside the offices of Charlie Hebdo where brothers Saïd and Chérif Kouachi killed 12 people in an attack 13 days ago and at the Jewish supermarket in the east of the city where their accomplice Amédly Coulibaly gunned down and killed four people.

Afterwards, he gave a joint conference with the Paris mayor Anne Hidalgo and described the terrorist attacks in Paris as the French capital's 9/11.

"Paris and New York have walked the same path in so many ways. We have both born the brunt of terror and we have for many years shown the example, in our own way, of tolerance, integration and a multi-cultural society," de Blasio said.

"This attack, like 9/11, is a turning point for Paris, as 9/11 was for us. These attacks have had the same impact. It challenges us to find a way forward.

"The people of New York stand with you," he added.

The Paris mayor Hidalgo said French politicians and the public had to work harder towards a more "fraternal" society.

"We have to ask how did we get here, what did we do wrong, we have to bring answers to these questions.

"The "fraternity" that is in the French motto is too often forgotten. we have to work harder if we want to change things and we must change things. The political class has to find answers, but citizens also have to do more so that we live together better."

Hidalgo warned again against "stigmatising" the Muslim community after the attacks.

"I say it again, these terrorists who killed, these men were outside the law and without faith," Hidalgo said.

One of the heroes of the terrorist attacks in Paris is to be honoured on Tuesday evening by being awarded French nationality.

Lassana Bathily, 24, a Muslim from Mali, hid shoppers at the Hyper Casher supermarket in the cold room after gunman Amédée Coulibaly stormed the store.

Bathily, who was working at the shop at the time, was at first arrested and handcuffed by police before his part in the rescue of several people was known. He then helped French special forces who had surrounded the building by describing the layout of the shop and the gunman's whereabouts.

Coulibaly died when French forces stormed the shop.

"I didn't hide Jews, I hid human beings," Bathily said afterwards. French president François Hollande telephoned Bathily after the siege to praise his bravery and promise he would be given French nationality.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>attack; suspects; explosives; attacked; gunman</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>suspected of planning an attack</i>		

<i>terrorist attack</i>		
<i>born the brunt of terror</i>		
<i>stigmatising</i>		
<i>brothers Saïd and Chérif Kouachi</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Amédy Coulibaly</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Islamic fundamentalists</i>		
<i>Beziér</i>	reference to place	
<i>officially “mise en examen”</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>French nationality/France</i>		
<i>Russians/of Chechen origin</i>		<b>Proximity</b>
<i>“We have both born the brunt of terror and we have for many years shown the example, in our own way, of tolerance, integration and a multi-cultural society,”(de Blasio)</i>	inclusive first person plural pronoun	
<i>on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	
<i>arrest</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>two weeks after the Paris killings</i>		
<i>prosecutor Yvon Calvet</i>	reference to individuals/role labels	
<i>The New York mayor, Bill de Blasio</i>		
<i>Paris mayor Hidalgo</i>		
<i>François Hollande</i>		
<i>Charlie Hebdo</i>		
<i>“Paris and New York have walked the same path in so many ways. We have both born the brunt of terror and we have for many years shown the example, in our own way, of tolerance, integration and a multi-cultural society,” “This attack, like 9/11, is a turning point for Paris, as 9/11 was for us. These attacks have had the same impact. It challenges us to find a way forward. “The people of New York stand with you” (de Blasio)</i>	quotations	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>“We have to ask how did we get here, what did</i>		

*we do wrong, we have to bring answers to these questions.*

*“The “fraternity” that is in the French motto is too often forgotten. we have to work harder if we want to change things and we must change things. The political class has to find answers, but citizens also have to do more so that we live together better.”(Hidalgo)*

<i>highest level of security alert</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>killed 12 people</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>killed four people</i>		
<i>as the French capital’s 9/11</i>	Comparison	<b>Consonance</b>
<i>heroes of the terrorist attacks</i>	story structure	
<i>Lassana Bathily, 24, a Muslim from Mali</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>“The people of New York stand with you,”</i>	quotes	<b>Personalization</b>
<i>“I didn’t hide Jews, I hid human beings,”</i>		
<i>to show his solidarity with the city</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>It challenges us to find a way forward</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>warned again against “stigmatising” the Muslim community</i>		

(37) The Guardian; 13 January 2015, Agencies in Berlin

Angela Merkel joins Muslim community rally in Berlin

German chancellor attends vigil for tolerance, in response to marches by far-right group Pegida in parts of country



An image of Angela Merkel manipulated to make it look like she's wearing a hijab, at a Pegida rally in Dresden. Photograph: Jens Meyer/AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence; Proximity, Novelty	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing known and easily recognizable politician</li> <li>- showing a cultural symbol (the German flag)</li> <li>- showing unusual image – an image of a politician which has been manipulated to make it look she is wearing a hijab</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; low angle realizing represented participant (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	

Compositional meanings (and their realizations)	
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the Reacter
Saliency	<i>maximally salient</i>
Framing	<i>connected</i>
The Balance Network (and its realizations)	
Pattern	<i>isolating, axial</i>
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Angela Merkel has joined a Muslim community rally in Berlin to promote tolerance, condemn the attacks in Paris and send a rebuke to Germany’s growing anti-Islamic movement.

“Hatred, racism and extremism have no place in this country,” she said in a speech earlier in the day. “We are a country based on democracy, tolerance and openness to the world.”

The vigil at Berlin’s Brandenburg Gate on Tuesday evening has been organised by the Central Council of Muslims in Germany under the banner “Let’s be there for each other. Terror: not in our name!”



German political leaders and religious leaders of different faiths, including Christians, Muslims and Jews were in attendance. Photograph: Sean Gallup/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence; Superlativeness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing known and easily recognizable politicians</li> <li>- showing a high number of political leaders</li> </ul>
	Camera	- use of a specific wide lens to show a high number of

	technique	people (to condense them into the image) - using low angle to highlight their prominence or power
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> recognizable; means not applicable; accompaniment not applicable	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; low angle realizing represented participant (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>hardly visible – not applicable</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i> position	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Imams recited Koranic verses, including a passage that condemns the taking of life. After speeches by Christian, Jewish and Muslim religious leaders and a minute's silence, President Joachim Gauck addressed the several thousands of invited guests.

“Germany has become more diverse through immigration – religiously, culturally and mentally,” Gauck, a former pastor and East German dissident, told the group of several hundred next to the Brandenburg Gate. “This diversity has made our country successful, interesting and likeable.”

Declaring in French “I am Jewish, I am Muslim”, Aiman Mazyek, head of the German Council of Muslims, added: “We stand together for a Germany that is open to the world, with a big heart, which honours freedom of opinion, of the press and of religion.” Christian and Jewish leaders also spoke.

Merkel, who is being joined at the event by most of her cabinet, has spoken out against the far-right Pegida group and stressed on Monday that “Islam belongs to Germany”.



Pegida drew a record 25,000 marchers to its 12th weekly rally in Dresden on Monday, its flag-waving members holding a minute's silence for the victims of the Charlie Hebdo attacks in Paris last week.



The event was organised by the Central Council of Muslims in Germany under the banner 'Let's be there for each other. Terror: not in our name!' Photograph: Kay Nietfeld/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Novelty, Personalization	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing unusual happenings what would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> <li>- showing “ordinary” individuals, especially when singled out (holding a banner with a personal message)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	positioning individuals in unequal relation to others in the image frame (except for the tho represented participants in the foreground, other participants are hidden in the darkness)
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> partly recognizable (Brandenbur Gate in Berlin in the background); <i>means</i> – the banner; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> and oblique angle realizing	

	detachment; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically balanced image</i>

Its latest protest was met by some 100,000 counter-demonstrators nationwide, who accused Pegida of exploiting the French attacks by Islamist gunmen, and who voiced support for a multicultural German society.

Merkel has thanked leaders of Germany’s 4 million-strong Muslim community for quickly and clearly condemning the violence committed in the name of their faith in last week’s bloody attacks in Paris.

“Germany wants peaceful coexistence of Muslims and members of other religions” and the vigil would send a strong message, she said at a joint press conference with the Turkish prime minister, Ahmet Davutoglu.



Chairman of the Central Council of Muslims in Germany, Aiman Mazyek, German chancellor Angela Merkel, German vice chancellor, economy and energy minister Sigmar Gabriel. Photograph: John Macdougall/AFP/Getty Images

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Prominence	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	showing known and easily recognizable political leaders
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using low angle to highlight their prominence or power</li> <li>- using frontal angle to highlight their involvement</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> no applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; low angle realizing represented participant (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i> position	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Rallies organised by Pegida, launched in October, have been growing week on week and spawned copycat groups nationwide.

The protests have been fuelled by a sharp rise in refugees seeking political asylum in Germany, which has been scrambling to house the newcomers in converted schools, office blocks and container villages.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<p><i>Central Council of Muslims</i></p> <p><i>Angela Merkel</i></p> <p><i>German chancellor</i></p> <p><i>Christian, Jewish and Muslim religious leaders</i></p> <p><i>President Joachim Gauck</i></p> <p><i>Aiman Mazyek</i></p> <p><i>Charlie Hebdo</i></p> <p><i>Turkish prime minister, Ahmet Davutoglu</i></p> <p><i>“Germany has become more diverse through immigration – religiously, culturally and mentally,” Gauck, a former pastor and East German dissident, told the group of several hundred next to the Brandenburg Gate. “This diversity has made our country successful, interesting and likeable.”</i> (Gauck)</p> <p><i>“We stand together for a Germany that is open to the world, with a big heart, which honours freedom of opinion, of the press and of religion.”</i> (Mazyek)</p> <p><i>“Islam belongs to Germany” . . . “Germany wants peaceful coexistence of Muslims and members of other religions”</i> (Merkel)</p>	<p>role labels/reference to individuals</p> <p>quotations</p>	<p>Prominence</p>
<p><i>Berlin</i></p> <p><i>in this country</i></p> <p><i>Brandenburg Gate</i></p> <p><i>in Dresden; in Paris</i></p>	<p>reference to place</p>	<p>Proximity</p>
<p><i>attends</i></p> <p><i>earlier in the day</i></p> <p><i>on Tuesday; on Monday</i></p> <p><i>last week’s bloody attacks</i></p>	<p>verb tense and aspekt</p> <p>reference to time</p>	<p>Timeliness</p>

<i>attacks in Paris</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>hatred, racism, extremism</i>		
<i>terror; gunmen; violence</i>		
<i>victims of the Charlie Hebdo attacks</i>		Negativity
<i>far-right group Pegida</i>	evaluative vocabulary	
<i>bloody attacks</i>		
<i>of exploiting the French attacks by Islamist gunmen</i>		
<i>“Hatred, racism and extremism have no place in this country”</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>several thousands of invited guests</i>		
<i>a record 25,000 marchers</i>		Superlativeness
<i>its latest protest was met by some 100,000 counter-demonstrators</i>		
<i>have been growing week on week</i>		
<i>most of her cabinet</i>		
<i>were held in custody</i>	indication of newness	
<i>Merkel has joined a Muslim community . . . to promote tolerance. . .</i>		
<i>“Let’s be there for each other. Terror: not in our name!”</i>		Novelty
<i>“Germany wants peaceful coexistence of Muslims and members of other religions”</i>		
<i>protests have been fuelled by a sharp rise in refugees</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	
<i>“I am Jewish, I am Muslim” . . . “We stand together for a Germany that is open to the world, with a big heart, which honours freedom of opinion, of the press and of religion.” (Mazyek)</i>	quotes + inclusive first person plural	Personalization
<i>spawned copycat groups</i>	metaphor	Impact

(38) The Guardian; 6 January 2015, AP at the United Nations

## Syrian government accuses John McCain of entering country illegally

Syria's ambassador to the UN said McCain and French foreign minister Bernard Kouchner violated Syria's sovereignty when they entered country in 2013



Senator John McCain visited rebels in Syria in 2013. Photograph: Anonymous/AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence, Novelty	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and easily recognizable politician</li> <li>- showing an unusual happening that would be considered outside an established norm or expectation</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using low angle to highlight the prominence (and power) of the politician</li> <li>- using frontal angle (with one of the rebels) to highlight the involvement while other represented participants were photographed from the oblique angle</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> (with some of the represented participants) and a direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i> (with one of the rebels)	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social distance</i>	

<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> (with some of the represented participants) and a frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> (with one of the rebels); low angle realizing participant (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>positive facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred - triptych</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The Syrian government has accused the US senator John McCain, the former French foreign minister Bernard Kouchner and two others of entering the country illegally.

Syria's UN ambassador, Bashar Ja'afari, said in identical letters to the secretary-general, Ban Ki-moon, and the security council circulated on Tuesday that McCain, Kouchner, the former Kuwaiti parliament member Walid al-Tabtaba'i and former US ambassador to Croatia Peter Galbraith are among the prominent figures and journalists who violated Syria's sovereignty by entering the country without visas.

The letter said Syria "holds the governments of the states of which these persons are nationals fully responsible for the violations" of Syrian sovereignty.

Syria called on the secretary-general and the security council "to put pressure on those governments to take immediately the necessary measures against their nationals who enter Syrian territory illegally".

"The Syrian government also holds the governments of those states fully responsible for threatening the territorial integrity of Syria and for dealing with non-state armed groups and designated terrorist groups," the letter said.

The nearly four-year Syrian conflict has claimed over 200,000 lives, displaced a third of Syria's population, and nurtured many armed opposition groups including the Islamic State (Isis) extremist group which now rules over vast swaths of Syria and neighboring Iraq.

According to the letter, McCain entered Syria in May 2013 and "met with terrorist groups, including leaders of the Nusra Front" which has been designated by the security council as an al-Qaida linked terrorist organization.

It said al-Tabtaba'i entered Syria in September 2013 and "provided money and arms to terrorists in Syria and took part in combat with them".

Kouchner entered Syria last month and “visited a number of Syrian cities without the consent or knowledge of the Syrian government”, the letter said.

Galbraith also entered Syria last month “accompanied by three American political and military leaders”, it said.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>John McCain</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Syrian government</i>	role labels	
<i>Syria’s ambassador to the UN, Bashar Ja’afari</i>		
<i>secretary-general, Ban Ki-moon</i>		
<i>French foreign minister Bernard Kouchner</i>		Prominence
<i>the former Kuwaiti parliament member Walid al-Tabtaba’i</i>		
<i>former US ambassador to Croatia Peter Galbraith</i>		
<i>Nusrah Front</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>prominent figures</i>	evaluative language	
<i>illegally; violated; violations; terrorists</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>threatening</i>		
<i>designated terrorist groups</i>		Negativity
<i>four-year Syrian conflict</i>		
<i>the Islamic State (Isis)</i>		
<i>al-Qaida linked terrorist organization</i>		
<i>claimed over 200,000 lives</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>displaced a third of Syria’s population</i>		
<i>accuses</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>holds the governments of those fully responsible</i>		
<i>take immediately the necessary measures</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact



(39) The Guardian; 30 December 2014, Associated Press in Islamabad

**Pakistan rearrests Mumbai terror suspect**

Zaki-ur-Rehman Lakhvi one of seven suspects being tried in connection with 2008 attacks in which 166 people died



After a judge granted Lakhvi (centre) bail, there had been concerns he would be freed as early as Tuesday. Photograph: Aamir Qureshi/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Superlativeness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing people surrounded by police officers
	Camera technique	use of specific lens – a close shot to emphasize the seriousness of the event
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i> (police officers as Actors towards the prisoner – the Goal); <i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i> (from the perspective of the police officers – the Actors of the happening)	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	

<b>Social distance</b>	close shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> of the key figure of the event (the Goal); horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred - triptych</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Pakistani police have rearrested the main suspect in the 2008 Mumbai terror attacks, officials have said, quashing expectations that he might soon be freed.

Zaki-ur-Rehman Lakhvi is one of seven suspects being tried by Pakistan in connection with the attacks, which killed 166 people and seriously damaged relations between Pakistan and India.

After a judge on 18 December granted Lakhvi bail, there had been concerns that he would be freed, possibly as early as Tuesday. But on Tuesday morning police arrested him on another case, his lawyer, Rizwan Abbasi, said.

Lakhvi appeared in court in Islamabad amid tight security. He said he accepted whatever God intended for him.

Police inspector Mohammed Arshad told the court that someone had filed a complaint at a police station on the outskirts of Islamabad saying that Lakhvi had abducted his brother-in-law to wage “jihad” six and a half years ago. The judge granted a police request for time to investigate the accusation, extending Lakhvi’s detention for two days.

A lawyer for Lakhvi questioned why the complaint had only become known when it appeared that Lakhvi would be released on bail. Rizwan Abbasi called it a tactic to “deprive my client of the fundamental right of liberty”.

The legal manoeuvring on Tuesday stems from the decision on 18 December by the judge in an anti-terrorism court to grant him bail, citing a lack of evidence.

That announcement was embarrassing to the government, which had vowed to crack down on militancy following the Peshawar school attack days before. It provoked a harsh condemnation from India, which has repeatedly said Pakistan is not doing enough in the case.

Following the bail announcement, Pakistani legal authorities tried various mechanisms to keep Lakhvi behind bars, but in a hearing on Monday a judge said that there were no grounds to prolong the detention and that the only thing standing between him and freedom was posting bail.

Pakistani television reported that senior officials met late on Monday at the interior ministry to discuss the case. Lakhvi was rearrested the following morning.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>terror attacks; damaged</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>wage jihad</i>		
<i>school attack</i>		
<i>died</i>		
<i>Rearrests</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>as early as Tuesday</i>		
<i>on Monday</i>		
<i>Zaki-ur-Rehman Lakhvi</i>	reference to individuals	Prominence
<i>police inspector Mohammed Arshad</i>	role label	
<i>166 people died</i>	intensification/quantification	Impact
<i>seriously damaged relations between Pakistan and India</i>		
<i>it provoked a harsh condemnation from India</i>		
<i>had vowed to crack down on militancy</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	
<i>Mumbai; Islamabad</i>	reference to place	Proximity
<i>Pakistan and India</i>		
<i>Peshawar school</i>		
<i>Pakistani police have rearrested the main suspect</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>extending Lakhvi's detention</i>		
<i>one of seven suspects</i>		
<i>"deprive my client of the fundamental right of liberty"</i>	evaluative language	Superlativeness

(40) The Guardian; 23 December 2014, Peter Walker

North Korea internet outage: weirdest web shutdowns around the world

Country's blackout is latest in list of odd web failures, such as when Georgian scrap hunter cut off Armenia with her spade



Kim Jong-un at a computer. The internet in North Korea was down for 10 hours. Photograph: KCNA/EPA

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence, Superlativeness, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and easily recognizable politician</li> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements (i.e. represented participants) in the image</li> <li>- showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery of a country</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using of wide lens to portray a high number of participants
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting unrecognizable; means not applicable; accompaniment not applicable</i>	

<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	between long to mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>positive facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – circular</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

North Korea suffered an internet outage lasting almost 10 hours in the wake of a row with the US over a cyber-attack against Sony Pictures.

Washington blamed the hacking on the secretive state – in allegations countered by strong denials from the North Koreans – and promised retribution.

While it is not known if the shutdown on Monday and Tuesday was the result of US action or caused by something else, history shows web access can be cut for all sorts of unlikely reasons.

In 2011 a 75-year-old Georgian woman scavenging for copper to sell as scrap accidentally sliced through an underground cable with her spade and cut off internet services to all of neighbouring Armenia.

The woman, soon labelled “the spade hacker” by local media, was digging near the Georgian capital, Tbilisi, when she damaged the fibre-optic cable. Georgia provides 90% of Armenia’s internet, meaning the bulk of the nation lost all access for up to five hours.

The damage was detected by a system monitoring the fibre-optic link from western Europe and a security team was sent to the spot, where the woman was arrested.

While land-based cables are usually better protected, those running under the sea are seen as vulnerable, mainly to accidental damage.

In 2008 web and phone access was impaired in much of the Middle East on two occasions after a cable under the Mediterranean was damaged. The first time, in January, a ship’s anchor was believed

to have been the culprit. Later in the year engineers sent out an underwater robot after three cables were damaged, either by an earthquake or a trawler net.

More unusually, last year Egypt's navy arrested three men alleged to have deliberately cut undersea cables off the country's coast, causing a big drop in web speeds. The men reportedly said they cut the cable in error.

Sometimes cables just break – in September this year web access in south-east Asia was affected after a 12,000-mile cable under the Pacific, connecting the region with the US, suffered a fault.

And sometimes government action can also be to blame. In 2012 the Syrian government was widely accused of being behind a near-total web blackout in the country – seemingly caused to prevent rebels spreading propaganda images of the country's civil war.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>weirdest web shutdowns around the world</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>lasting almost 10 hours</i>		Superlativeness
<i>lost all access for up to five hours</i>		
<i>near-total web blackout in the country</i>		
<i>blackout; shutdown</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>odd web failures</i>		
<i>suffered an internet outage</i>		
<i>cyber-attack; hacking; allegations</i>		
<i>promised retribution</i>		Negativity
<i>deliberately cut under sea cables</i>		
<i>suffered a fault</i>		
<i>government action can also be to blame</i>		
<i>secretive state</i>	evaluative language	
<i>latest in list of odd web failures</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
<i>on Monday and Tuesday</i>		
<i>the spade hacker</i>	metaphor	
<i>scrap hunter cut off Armenia with her spade</i>	reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	Novelty
<i>accidentally sliced through an underground cable</i>		

---

*with her spade and cut off internet services*

*the woman was arrested*

*In 2011 a 75-year-old Georgian woman...*                      comparison

*In 2008 web and phone access*

*in September this year*

<i>Washington; North Korea</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>causing a big drop in web speeds</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>caused to prevent rebels spreading propaganda images of the country's civil war</i>		

---

(41)            The Guardian; 16 December 2014, Agence France-Presse in Sana'a

Yemen suicide blast kills dozens including 15 schoolchildren

Al-Qaida blamed for car bomb attack in town of Rada, scene of heavy fighting between Sunnis and Shias



Smoke rises from the site of a car bomb in Rada, Yemen, which killed at least 25 people. Photograph: AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources	Content	showing negative after-effects of events

<b>for construing news values</b>	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

Fifteen children on a schoolbus were among at least 25 people killed in a suicide car bomb attack in central Yemen targeting a Shia militia leader, security sources have said.

The children were killed when their bus was caught up in the attack targeting the home of a leader of the Shia militia, known as Huthis, in the town of Rada, a security source said, blaming the attack on al-Qaida militants.

A medical source confirmed that at least 25 people had died in the attack on Tuesday.

The defence ministry, on its website 26sep.net, condemned “this cowardly terrorist attack on the home of a citizen and a schoolbus”, and also held al-Qaida responsible.

Yemen has been rocked by instability since the Shia fighters seized control of the capital, Sana’a, in September.

The Huthis have since been expanding their presence throughout the country but are facing fierce resistance from Sunni tribes and al-Qaida’s powerful Yemeni branch.

Tuesday’s bomb attack was the second to target Huthis in Rada in little more than a month.

On 12 November a suicide bomber killed dozens of people gathered at the residence of a tribal chief in Rada.

The mixed Sunni-Shia town has seen heavy fighting since the Huthis took over parts of it in October, while al-Qaida has set its sights on taking over Rada. State authority has weakened in the face of the rivalries on the ground.

Armed Huthis surrounded the defence ministry in Sana’a on Tuesday after having been denied access, a military source said.

Another group of Shia militiamen broke into the offices of the newspaper al-Thawra demanding the dismissal of the chairman of the board, Faisal Makram, a source at the official daily told AFP.

The militiaman said they were following orders from their leader, Abdelmalek al-Huthi, “to end corruption in all state institutions”.

<b>News values analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>suicide blast kills</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>Al-Qaida</i>		



<i>car bomb attack</i>		
<i>rocked by instability</i>		
<i>corruption</i>		
<i>broke into the offices</i>		
<i>heavy fighting</i>	evaluative language	
<i>fierce resistance</i>		
<i>central Yemen</i>	reference to place	
<i>Town of Rada</i>		
<i>in Sana'a</i>	references to the nation/community	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Sunnis and Shias</i>		
<i>on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	
<i>suicide blast kills</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>including 15 schoolchildren</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>after having been denied access</i>		
<i>at least 25 people killed</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>including 15 schoolchildren</i>		
<i>Tuesday's bomb attack was the second . . .</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>in little more than a month</i>		
<i>a leader of the Shia militia, known as Huthis</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Abdelmalek al-Huthi</i>		<b>Personalization</b>
<i>suicide bomber</i>	repeated word combinations	<b>Consonance</b>
<i>the chairman of the board, Faisal Makram</i>	role labels	
<i>the defence ministry</i>		
<i>Shia militia leader</i>	reference to individuals	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Abdelmalek al-Huthi</i>	quotation	
<i>"this cowardly terrorist attack on the home of a citizen and a schoolbus"</i>		

---

(the defence minister)

---

(42) The Guardian; 9 December 2014, Alec Luhn in Moscow

Ukrainian government and Russian rebels begin 'day of silence'

Ceasefire revival attempted as Russia restarts delivery of natural gas to Ukraine ahead of possible new peace talks



Ukrainian president Petro Poroshenko's suggestion of a moratorium on combat was welcomed by Russia-backed rebels. Photograph: Edgar Su/REUTERS

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	Showing a known and easily recognizable politician
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting unrecognizable; means not applicable; accompaniment not applicable</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	

<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position
<b>Salience</b>	salient
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Government forces and Russia-backed rebels fighting in eastern Ukraine have begun a “day of silence” in an attempt to revive a moribund ceasefire ahead of possible new peace talks.

In another tentative step toward resolution of the crisis, Russia restarted delivery of natural gas to Ukraine after it was cut off in June in a payment dispute influenced by the worsening political ties between the countries.

Rebels welcomed president Petro Poroshenko’s suggestion last week of a moratorium on combat operations. Ukrainian forces began an open-ended ceasefire on Tuesday morning but Kiev said its troops had a right to shoot back if fired upon.

Doubts appeared to dominate the day of silence almost as soon as it began, however, and officials in Minsk in Belarus said that neither party had confirmed their attendance at peace talks that were scheduled to start later that day.

The Ukrainian military said its troops in the contested city of Debaltsevo had documented two violations of the ceasefire by the rebels on Tuesday.

Rebels said government forces shelled Donetsk airport around 10am, where Ukrainian forces have retained a toehold despite fierce close-quarter combat between the two sides since the nominal ceasefire began on 5 September. It has been broken almost daily with shelling from both sides.

Alexander Zakharchenko, head of the self-declared Donetsk People’s Republic, later said fighting was ongoing around the city of Gorlovka and that his forces would respond to any attack on their positions.

An official from the neighbouring Luhansk People’s Republic said that government forces had shelled rebels in the city of Pervomaik. Previously Luhansk separatist leader Igor Plotnitsky had said “we always keep our powder dry” in case the day of silence wouldn’t be observed.

Russian foreign minister Sergei Lavrov told state news agency RIA Novosti in an interview on Tuesday that the sides would meet for peace talks in Minsk “in the coming days” but noted that “we are far from the goal” of a resolution to the conflict.

At least 1,000 people have been killed in eastern Ukraine since representatives of Kiev, Moscow, the rebels and the OSCE agreed on a ceasefire in Minsk in September, including 192 government soldiers. More than 4,300 have been killed and one million displaced since the conflict began in April, according to the United Nations.

Kiev and the rebels have also said they are planning to exchange hundreds of prisoners as part of the new peacemaking attempts. The onset of winter will make large-scale military operations much more difficult.

Meanwhile, the final shipments of MH17 wreckage have arrived in the Netherlands for the investigation into the airliner’s downing over eastern Ukraine, which killed 298 people.

The resumption of gas supplies from Russia should mean heat for Ukrainian homes through the coming winter after the European Union helped broker a deal in October. Ukraine has paid Russian gas giant Gazprom £242m in advance for December, and 1.5bn cu ft of gas will be imported daily.

Russia has turned off the tap for Ukrainian and European consumers over price disputes in the past.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>President Petro Poroshenko</i>		
<i>Alexander Zakharchenko, head of the self-declared Donetsk People’s Republic</i>	role labels	
<i>Luhansk People’s Republic</i>		Prominence
<i>separatist leader Igor Plotnitsky</i>		
<i>foreign minister Sergei Lavrov</i>		
<i>Gazprom; state news agency RIA Novosti</i>		
<i>European Union</i>		
<i>fighting; crisis; shoot</i>	negative language	Negativity
<i>moribund ceasefire</i>		
<i>shoot back if fired upon</i>		
<i>fierce close-quarter combat</i>		
<i>self-declared</i>		

<i>violations; attack</i>		
<i>close-quarter combat</i>		
<i>MH17 wreckage</i>		
<i>Fierce</i>	evaluative vocabulary	
<i>ceasefire revival</i>	positive vocabulary	<b>Positivity</b>
<i>day of silence; new peace talks</i>	indication of newness	
<i>ceasefire revival</i>		
<i>Russia restarts delivery of natural gas</i>		<b>Novelty</b>
<i>“we are far from the goal” of a resolution to the conflict</i>	metaphor	
<i>“we always keep our powder dry”</i>		
<i>begin; restarts</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Tuesday morning</i>	reference to time	
<i>worsening political ties</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>at least 1,000 people have been killed</i>		
<i>more than 4,300 have been killed</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>one million displaced</i>		
<i>£242m in advance</i>		
<i>Minsk in Belarus</i>	reference to place	
<i>Russia; Ukraine</i>	references to the nation/community	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Russia – Ukraine conflict</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	<b>Consonance</b>

(43) The Guardian; 2 December 2014, by Rowena Mason, political correspondent

China has broken Hong Kong agreement, say British MPs

UK government is urged to condemn China after it refused to allow delegation of MPs into former British territory



A pro-democracy protester in Hong Kong. Photograph: Anthony Wallace/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Novelty but Consonance comes into consideration	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing unusual happenings that would be hardly expected</li> <li>- showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery of a country (protests following this way)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	image taken from of frontal angel
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	subjectivity – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	hardly visible – not applicable	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred - triptych</i>	

<b>Saliency</b>	minimally salient
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, triptych</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

China has broken its agreement with the UK to let Hong Kong govern its own borders for at least 50 years in a move that must not go unchallenged, senior MPs said on Tuesday.

In an emergency debate in the House of Commons, MPs from all parties called on the government to condemn China after it refused a House of Commons delegation entry to the former British overseas territory. The MPs on the foreign affairs committee had been hoping to investigate the governance of Hong Kong as a part of a Commons inquiry at a time when there are violent clashes on the streets between the police and pro-democracy campaigners.

The proposed visit was part of an inquiry into Hong Kong's relations with the UK 30 years after the joint declaration that led to the handover to China in 1997, under which the territory has the right to a degree of autonomy.

However, China's foreign ministry spokesman Hua Chunying has dismissed the UK's objections as useless and claimed Beijing has responsibility for who is allowed into Hong Kong.

"China's opposition to any foreign government, organisation or individual interfering in Hong Kong's affairs in any form is resolute," Hua told a daily news briefing, according to Reuters.

"If certain people in Britain still want to keep on like this, it is not only irrational and useless but like lifting up a rock to drop it on one's foot."

She said the MPs were not there to conduct "a normal, friendly visit but to carry out a so-called investigation on Chinese territory".

"We do not need any foreign lawmakers to carry out probes. I hope they can clearly see this basic reality," she said.

MPs have reacted with fury to the decision, saying it is unprecedented in the history of Commons foreign affairs committee trips to countries such as Iran, Russia, Saudi Arabia and Afghanistan.

During the lengthy debate, Sir Richard Ottaway, the chairman of the committee, said the move "would only harm China's reputation and financial interest in an increasingly global world".

A range of senior politicians who have chaired select committees also lined up to criticise China's decision, including Sir Gerald Kaufman, Sir Malcolm Rifkind, Sir John Stanley and Mike Gapes.

In particular, Stanley, a senior Conservative, said he was "disappointed" with the reaction of the Foreign Office for only saying the ban was "regrettable". Kaufman said trade was important but "so is morality" as he called for the UK to take a stronger stance, even at the expense of business with China.

So far, the prime minister's official spokesman has said the decision is a "mistaken one" and "counter-productive because it only serves to amplify concerns about the situation in Hong Kong, rather than diminishing concerns".

Hugo Swire, the Foreign Office minister with responsibility for China affairs, has also met a senior Chinese Communist party official, Guo Yezhou, in London in an effort to persuade Beijing to grant visas.

Swire emphasised that the foreign affairs committee was independent from the government, and that the proposed visit did not therefore amount to the UK government meddling in China's internal affairs. The foreign secretary, Philip Hammond, also raised the issue with his counterpart, Wang Yi, at the margins of nuclear talks in Vienna last week.

The UK and China have been seeking to repair ties, which have been strained since Cameron met the Dalai Lama, Tibet's spiritual leader, in 2012. The British government is also conducting an urgent inquiry into the use of UK-made teargas by the Hong Kong police in light of renewed and violent clashes in the former UK colony. British teargas was used by Hong Kong police against demonstrators on 28 September, ministers have confirmed.

Hong Kong is supposed to retain wide-ranging freedoms and autonomy under a "one country, two systems" formula. A wave of demonstrations in the country has been triggered by Beijing's attempts to control nominations for 2017 presidential elections.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>has broken; on Tuesday</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>House of Commons</i>	role labels	
<i>China's foreign ministry spokesman Hua Chunying</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Sir Richard Ottaway</i>		
<i>Sir Gerald Kaufman; Sir Malcolm Rifkind; Sir John Stanley; Mike Gapes</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Hugo Swire, the Foreign Office minister</i>		
<i>Guo Yezhou</i>		
<i>the foreign secretary, Philip Hammond</i>	role label	
<i>Stanley, a senior Conservative</i>		
<i>condemn; refused to allow</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>refuse a House of Commons delegation entry</i>		



<i>the police</i>		
<i>counter-productive</i>		
<i>teargas</i>		
<i>violent clashes</i>	evaluative language	
<i>irrational and useless</i>		
<i>so-called investigation</i>		
<i>an emergency debate</i>	evaluative language	
<i>is unprecedented in the history</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>“like lifting up a rock to drop it on one’s foot”</i>	simile	
<i>even at the expense of business with China</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>in a move that must not go unchallenged</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>reacted with fury</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>ties, which have been strained since Cameron met the Dalai Lama</i>	reference to effects	
<i>UK</i>	reference to the nation/community	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>senior politicians . . .</i>		
<i>House of Commons</i>	reference to place	
<i>MPs</i>		
<i>“China’s opposition to any foreign government, organisation or individual interfering in Hong Kong’s affairs in any form is resolute,”</i>	quotes	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>refused to allow</i>	Indication of unexpectedness	

(44) The Guardian; 25 November 2014, by Kim Willsher in Paris

France suspends warships deal with Russia over Ukraine crisis

First of two vessels due for delivery this month will not be handed over until military action in Ukraine ceases



The Vladivostok warship. Photograph: Jean-Sebastien Evrard/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Superlativeness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	placement of elements of different sizes next to each other to maximize contrast (warship versus human beings)
	Camera technique	use of wide lens to show differences in size
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE		

France will not hand over the first of two state-of-the-art warships built for the Russians until Moscow halts its military action in Ukraine, the Elysée Palace has announced.

The Vladivostok has been undergoing sea trials with a Russian crew in the French Atlantic port of Saint-Nazaire and was due to be officially delivered this month.

However, Paris announced that the deal, which was opposed by the US and Russia's Baltic neighbours and put on hold during the Ukraine crisis, was suspended until further notice.

A statement said the French president, François Hollande, “considers the current situation in the east of Ukraine still does not allow for the delivery of the first BPC [control and command vessels]. [He] therefore considers it appropriate to suspend the authorisation of the delivery until further notice.”

A second Mistral-class assault vessel, the Sevastopol, named after the Black Sea port in Crimea that has been annexed by Moscow, was due for delivery next year.

Two weeks ago a Russian official threatened to sue France for breach of contract, warning of “serious repercussions” if it did not hand over the Vladivostok by the end of November.

On Tuesday, Yuri Borisov, Russia’s deputy defence minister, rowed back from this hard line. He told the state news agency Ria Novosti that Russia would hold off from any international legal action “for the moment”.

Borisov said Russia would “wait with patience”. “Everything is specified in the contract, and we will act under that contract, just like all civilised people do,” he said.

Earlier this year the French foreign minister, Laurent Fabius, said the deal would go ahead, declaring that it had to be honoured like all signed and sealed contracts.

On Tuesday, following an escalation of Russian military action to support separatists in Ukraine, Fabius also appeared to have changed tack. He told France Inter radio that the conditions for delivering the first of the warships had not been met.

Thierry Mariani, an MP with the opposition UMP, criticised the Elysée’s decision. “It’s a deplorable saga in which France is not taking a firm decision. We are in the process of creating a false suspense ... What we seem to be forgetting in all this is that we have a contract with Russia. In this case, we have above all given in to pressure from our American, Baltic and Polish friends.”

The €1.2bn deal to supply Russia with two Mistral vessels was concluded in 2011 by the then president Nicolas Sarkozy. Since September his successor Hollande has argued that the ceasefire in Ukraine must be “entirely respected” before Paris will hand over the Vladivostok.

The 180-metre, 22,000-tonne Mistral class vessels are capable of carrying 16 helicopters, four landing craft, 60 armoured vehicles, 13 battle tanks and between 450 and 700 soldiers for up to six months, and will give the ageing Russian naval fleet a new lease of life.

The Russians have taken an option on a further two Mistral warships. The rear half of the Vladivostok was built in a Russian shipyard at St Petersburg and towed to France for assembly.

In 2008, Vladimir Vysotsky, head of the Russian navy, said his forces would have been victorious in Georgia “in just 40 minutes” if his Black Sea fleet had had the French warships. Shortly afterwards, Putin said during a visit to Paris: “I can assure you that if we purchase this armament, we will use it wherever deemed necessary.”

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>suspends</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>this month</i>		Timeliness
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>France; Ukraine</i>	reference to nations	
<i>Elysée Palace</i>	role labels	Prominence
<i>François Hollande</i>		

<i>“considers the current situation in the east of Ukraine still does not allow for the delivery of the first BPC” (François Hollande)</i>	quote	
<i>Yuri Borisov, Russia’s deputy defence minister</i>		
<i>the French foreign minister, Laurent Fabius</i>	role labels	
<i>Thierry Mariani</i>		
<i>Vladimir Vysotsky, head of the Russian navy</i>		
<i>Putin</i>		
<i>“I can assure you that if we purchase this armament, we will use it wherever deemed necessary.”</i>	quote	
<i>military action</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>assault</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>breach of contract</i>		
<i>threatened to sue France</i>		
<i>Saint-Nazaire</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Russia; France</i>	reference to the nation	
<i>The 180-metre, 22,000-tonne Mistral class vessels carrying 16 helicopters</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>four landing craft</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>60 armoured vehicles</i>		
<i>13 battle tanks and between 450 and 700 soldiers for up to six months</i>		
<i>suspends; will not be handed over</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	
<i>the deal . . . was suspended until further notice</i>		
<i>rowed back from this hard line</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>will give the ageing Russian naval fleet a new lease of life</i>	metaphor	
<i>until Moscow halts its military action in Ukraine</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>serious repercussions</i>		
<i>following an escalation of Russian military action</i>		

*to support separatists*

*Russia – Ukraine conflict*

associations that play on stereotypes

**Consonance**

(45) The Guardian; 18 November 2014, Peter Beaumont in Jerusalem

Jerusalem synagogue attack puts Israel close to brink

Binyamin Netanyahu vows harsh retaliation over ‘despicable murderers’, after four rabbis and policeman killed



Israeli emergency personnel carry a covered body from the scene of an attack at a Jerusalem synagogue, in which five people were killed. Photograph: Mahmoud Illean/Demotix/Corbis

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact, (Superlativeness may be also considered)	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing negative events and their negative after-effects such as the aftermath of an accident, the wounded, etc.
	Camera technique	- camera movement and people (rescuers) moving around
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – man in the foreground	

<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	subjectivity – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	hardly visible – not applicable
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching (scattered)</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Five Israelis were killed in a frenzied assault by two Palestinians who targeted worshippers at a Jerusalem synagogue, the latest in a series of deadly attacks that many fear is pushing the city to the edge of a dangerous escalation in violence.

Four of the people killed were rabbis, three holding joint US citizenship, one with dual British citizenship. The fifth victim was an Israeli policeman, who succumbed to his injuries late on Tuesday night.

The attack was greeted by international condemnation, and Israel’s prime minister, [Binyamin Netanyahu](#), vowed to “respond harshly”, describing the attack as a “cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were killed by despicable murderers”.

The two assailants, cousins Ghassan and Uday Abu Jamal, attacked the worshippers with meat cleavers and a gun during early-morning prayers before they were killed by police officers. The circumstances of the incident have added to the sense of crisis in Jerusalem.

Witnesses described a chaotic and bloody scene inside the synagogue as police and the attackers engaged in a shootout at the building’s entrance. Photographs distributed by Israeli authorities showed a man in a prayer shawl lying dead, a bloodied butcher’s cleaver on the floor and prayer books covered in blood.

Many in Israel have been alarmed by the religious dimension to the killings. Violence in Jerusalem, areas of Israel and the Israeli-occupied [Palestinian territories](#), has surged in recent months, exacerbated by tensions over a key holy site revered by Muslims as the Noble Sanctuary and Jews as the Temple Mount.

Prominent among those who condemned the killings were the US president, Barack Obama and the British prime minister, David Cameron. Denouncing it as a “horrific attack” Obama told reporters at the White House: “Tragically, this is not the first loss of lives that we have seen in recent months. Too many Israelis have died, too many Palestinians have died.”

Netanyahu called the attack a “cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were killed by despicable murderers”. In an evening press conference he once again accused the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, of stirring tension in Jerusalem, and called on the international community to express its outrage.

In the immediate aftermath of the attack Netanyahu ordered the demolition of the homes of the two attackers. Other measures reported to be under consideration by the public security minister, Yitzhak Aharonovitch, were the loosening of firearms regulations to allow security personnel to carry guns off duty and the reported establishment of security checks on those leaving Palestinian neighbourhoods of the city.

The US consulate in Jerusalem identified the dead Americans as Aryeh Kupinsky, Kalman Ze’ev Levine, and Moshe Twersky. Israeli authorities said the British man killed was Avraham Goldberg, 68, who had emigrated to Israel in the 1990s. The policeman who was killed was Zidan Saif.

The four rabbis were buried on Tuesday afternoon in funerals attended by several thousand people and by senior political figures. Relatives in the east Jerusalem neighbourhood of Jabal Mukaber later said the attackers were the cousins Ghassan and Uday Abu Jamal, who burst into the Kehillat Bnei Torah synagogue in Har Nof. Israeli media reported that one of the two assailants had worked in a supermarket in the area.

Mahmoud Abbas, the Palestinian president, quickly condemned the killings. “We condemn the killing of civilians from any side,” he said in a statement. “We condemn the killings of worshippers at the synagogue in Jerusalem and condemn acts of violence no matter their source.”

But Hamas, the militant Palestinian group that runs the Gaza Strip, praised the attack. In Gaza, dozens of people took to the streets to celebrate, with some offering trays full of sweets.

The Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine, a small militant group, said the cousins were among their members, though it did not say whether it had instructed them to carry out the attack.

Speaking to journalists at the scene, Jerusalem’s mayor, Nir Barkat, expressed shock at the brutality of the attack. “To slaughter innocent people while they pray ... it’s insane,” he said.

In a bleak assessment of the wave of violence, the Israeli justice minister, Tzipi Livni, told Army Radio that she had long feared that a religious war was developing. “And a religious war cannot be solved.”

In Jabal Mukaber relatives of the two attackers offered theories about the motives for the attack, with some linking it to the death of a Palestinian bus driver found hanged behind his bus, described by Israeli authorities as a suicide but widely believed by many Palestinians to have been a lynching.

Other family members, however, blamed recent friction at the Temple Mount which has been blamed for a rash of deadly violence and clashes.

A cousin of the men, Sufian Abu Jamal, a construction worker aged 40, described the attack as a “heroic act and the normal reaction of what has been happening to Palestinians in Jerusalem and at the al-Aqsa mosque”.

At the house of Uday, “Abu Salah”, an uncle of one of the men, said his relatives had been made angry by what they had seen on Facebook and television news reports. “It was a situation ripe for an explosion and that is what happened.”

The attack was the latest in a series of deadly assaults. Five Israelis and a foreign visitor have been deliberately run over and killed or stabbed to death by Palestinians. About a dozen Palestinians have also been killed, including those accused of carrying out those attacks.

Residents trace the recent violence in Jerusalem to July when a Palestinian teenager was burned to death by Jewish assailants, an alleged revenge attack for the abduction and killing of three Jewish teens by Palestinian militants in the occupied West Bank.

The US secretary of state, John Kerry, said the attack was “a pure result of incitement”. In an emotional statement in London, Kerry added: “Innocent people who had come to worship died in the sanctuary of a synagogue. They were hatcheted, hacked and murdered in that holy place in an act of pure terror and senseless brutality and murder.”

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Jerusalem synagogue</i>	reference to place	
<i>Kehillat Bnei Torah synagogue in Har Nof</i>		
<i>we condemn</i>	first-person plural pronouns	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>the Noble Sanctuary/the Temple Mount</i>	reference to place	
<i>Gaza strip; West Bank</i>		
<i>Americans; the British man</i>	reference to the nation	
<i>despicable murderers</i>	negative vocabulary	(evaluative)
<i>attack; retaliation</i>		
<i>killed</i>		
<i>a series of deadly attacks</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>victim; succumbed to his injuries</i>		
<i>cruel murder of Jews</i>		
<i>despicable murderers</i>		



---

*sense of crisis*

*attackers; shootout*

*dead; covered in blood*

*killing*

*violence has surged*

*rash of deadly violence and clashes*

*stabbed to death*

*lynching*

*was burned to death by Jewish assailants*

*revenge attack for the abduction and killing of three Jewish teens*

*frenzied assault*

reference to emotions

*express its outrage*

*respond harshly*

*puts Israel close to brink*

metaphor

*four rabbis and policeman killed*

intensification/quantification

*fear is pushing the city to the edge of a dangerous escalation in violence*

*five Israelis were killed*

*the latest in a series of deadly attacks*

Superlativeness

*bloodied butcher's cleaver*

*exacerbated by tensions over a key holy site*

*brutality of the attack*

*funerals attended by several thousand people and by about a dozen Palestinians have also been killed*

*Binyamin Netanyahu vowed to "respond harshly"* role label

*Barack Obama*

Prominence

*British prime minister, David Cameron*

*Mahmoud Abbas*

---

*the public security minister, Yitzhak Aharonovitch*

*Hamas, the militant Palestinian group*

*senior political figures*

*the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine*

*The US secretary of state, John Kerry*

*Jerusalem's mayor, Nir Barkat*

*the Israeli justice minister, Tzipi Livni*

quotes

*"To slaughter innocent people while they pray ... it's insane"* (N. Barkat)

*"Tragically, this is not the first loss of lives that we have seen in recent months. Too many Israelis have died, too many Palestinians have died."* (B. Obama)

*"cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were killed by despicable murderers"* (B. Netanyahu)

*"We condemn the killings of civilians from any side"*

*"We condemn the killings of worshippers at the synagogue in Jerusalem and condemn acts of violence no matter their source."* (M. Abbas)

*"And a religious war cannot be solved."* (T. Livni)

*"Innocent people who had come to worship died in the sanctuary of a synagogue. They were hatcheted, hacked and murdered in that holy place in an act of pure terror and senseless brutality and murder."* (J. Kerry)

*the latest in a series of deadly attacks*

reference to time

*late on Tuesday night*

*recent months*

Timeliness

*vows harsh retaliation*

*during early-morning prayers*

*horrific attack; deadly violence*

evaluative language indicating expectedness

Consonance

*"cruel murder of Jews who came to pray and were*

---

---

*killed by despicable murderers”*

*Israeli-Palestinian conflict*

associations that play on stereotype

*targeted worshippers at a Jerusalem synagogue*

indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual

*holding joint US citizenship, one with dual British citizenship*

*the attack was greeted by international condemnation*

*assailants - cousins Ghassan and Uday Abu Jalam*

*meat cleavers and a gun*

*man in a prayer shawl lying dead*

Novelty

*dozens of people took to the streets to celebrate, with some offering trays full of sweets*

*“heroic act and the normal reaction of what has been happening to Palestinians in Jerusalem and at the al-Aqsa mosque”*(a cousin of the assailants)

quotes that would be considered unusual

*“It was a situation ripe for an explosion and that is what happened.”* (an uncle of one of the assailants)

*Aryeh Kupinsky; Kalman Ze’ev Levine; Moshe Twersky; Avraham Goldberg; Zidan Saif*

reference to individuals

Personalization

*expressed shock*

*four rabbis and policeman killed*

description of consequences

*pushing the city to the edge of a dangerous escalation in violence*

*have added to the sense of crisis in Jerusalem*

*praised the attack*

Impact

*vows harsh retaliation*

*in the immediate aftermath of the attack Netanyahu ordered the demolition of the homes of the attackers*

*loosening of firearms regulations; carry guns off duty*

(46) The Guardian; 11 November 2014, Reuters in Seoul

North Korea suspends human rights charm offensive

EU talks halted over resolution calling for North Korea's referral to international criminal court for crimes against humanity



Kim Jong-un, North Korea's supreme leader. A UN inquiry concluded that he could face international justice over rights abuses. Photograph: Wong Maye-E/AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable politician
	Camera technique	using a low angle to emphasize his prominence and power
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable, <i>means</i> not applicable, <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	

<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; low angle realizing participant (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>positive facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, axial</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

North Korea has halted talks with the main sponsor of a UN resolution urging the country’s referral to the international criminal court for crimes against humanity, after months of attempts to win over key supporters of the draft.

In a statement dated 30 October and given to UN states, North Korea’s UN mission said it had suspended talks with the EU on the resolution.

A UN inquiry concluded in February that North Korean security chiefs and possibly even the supreme leader, Kim Jong-un, should face international justice for ordering systematic torture, starvation and killings.

“Although we are not opposed to the dialogue and cooperation for promotion and protection of genuine human rights, we will strongly respond to any attempt to continuously abuse the human rights issues in sabotaging our system, to the last ditch,” North Korea’s UN mission said in its statement.

As of 31 October it suspended overall consultations with the EU on the resolution, which has 50 co-sponsors, and warned that those supporting the move “will have to take full responsibilities for all the consequences”.

The resolution drafted by the EU and Japan, which does not name Kim, is likely to be adopted by a UN general assembly committee that deals with human rights as early as next week. It will be put to a vote for approval by the general assembly next month and is expected to pass. The measure would then go to the 15-member security council, where diplomats say China, North Korea’s main benefactor, would probably veto it.

North Korean diplomats have sought to sway their UN counterparts with their own lengthy human rights report and a proposal for wording in the resolution that would praise Pyongyang’s record.

North Korean diplomats also recently met the UN special rapporteur on human rights in North Korea, Marzuki Darusman, for the first time and signalled that they could allow him to visit Pyongyang if references to the criminal court were removed from the draft.

In addition, they told UN member states they would consider receiving technical assistance from the UN office of the high commissioner for human rights and have rights dialogue with the EU.

“We’re not prepared to make those sorts of deals,” said a senior UN diplomat, speaking on condition of anonymity.

North Korean officials also recently visited Europe and Africa – trips seen as seeking diplomatic support for Pyongyang’s efforts over the resolution.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>crimes against humanity</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>offensive; rights abuse</i>		
<i>starvation; killings</i>		
<i>systematic torture</i>		
<i>North Korea</i>	reference to the nation	
<i>the EU</i>	role labels	
<i>UN mission</i>		
<i>the supreme leader, Kim Jong-un</i>		
<i>“will have to take full responsibilities for all the consequences”</i> (UN mission)	quotes	Prominence
<i>Japan; China</i>	reference to the nation	
<i>Marzuki Darusman (UN)</i>	reference to individual	
<i>“Although we are not opposed to the dialogue and cooperation for promotion and protection of genuine human rights, we will strongly respond to any attempt to continuously abuse the human rights issues in sabotaging our system, to the last ditch,”</i> (UN mission)	quotes	
<i>even the supreme leader, Kim Jong-un</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>for the first time</i>		

<i>systematic torture</i>	evaluative language	
<i>North Korea has halted talks</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>strongly respond to any attempt</i>		
<i>the resolution that would praise Pyongyang's record</i>		
<i>suspends</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>as early as next week</i>	reference to time	
<i>recently</i>		

(47) The Guardian; 4 November 2014, Kate Shuttleworth in Jerusalem

Palestinian stone throwers could face 20 years in jail

Israel's cabinet backs bill to hand out tougher penalties to stone throwers after months of clashes in east Jerusalem



A Palestinian boy hurls stones at Israeli police during clashes in Shu'afat. Photograph: Marco Bottelli/Demotix/Corbis

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Negativity, Aesthetic Appeal	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	showing people 'fighting'
	Camera technique	- using low camera angle, putting represented participants in dominant position

		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- zooming in to the boys hurling stones</li> <li>- dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings – Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> – stones; <i>accompaniment</i> – boys sitting in the background of the image	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-close shot realizing <i>social relationship</i> (using a telephoto lens)	
<b>Attitude</b>	frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; low angle realizing <i>represented participant</i> (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	hardly visible – not applicable	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Israel's cabinet has approved a law change allowing harsher jail sentences of up to 20 years for stone throwers after tensions erupted again last week in Jerusalem's Old City.

The move comes after months of rioting in east Jerusalem where Palestinian residents have thrown rocks and fire bombs at police, cars, buses and trains. Over the past 10 days, 110 Palestinians have been arrested by Israeli police in the area.

The al-Aqsa compound, or Temple Mount, has become a central point in the escalating violence in the city. The compound houses Islam's third-holiest site, but is also a sacred spot for Jews, who refer to it as the Temple Mount because it once housed two Jewish temples.

The compound was closed last Thursday as a security precaution after anti-terrorist police shot dead a Palestinian man who was suspected of having tried to kill a far-right Jewish activist the night



before. It was reopened on Friday for Muslim women and men over 50 for Friday prayer but the grounds were closed to other faiths and tourists.

According to Israel's justice ministry, the proposed change to Israel's penal code would make it possible for police to charge someone with throwing objects in a manner that is likely to cause harm. A jail sentence of 20 years would be possible. Previously those caught throwing stones could be sentenced to up to two years in jail.

A committee led by the Israeli cabinet secretary, Avichai Mandelblit, found during its meetings that under current law the police and courts had limited power to punish stone throwers because the state had to prove the intent to cause harm.

There would be two major sentences for stone throwers – those who endanger the safety of someone inside a vehicle could be jailed for 10 years without proof there was intention to harm; those throwing stones at people could be sentenced for up to 20 years in prison without the need to prove they intended to cause serious bodily harm.

“Israel is taking vigorous action against terrorists and those who throw stones, fire bombs and fireworks,” said the Israeli prime minister, Binyamin Netanyahu.

“We will also pass stronger legislation on the issue. All of this is in order to restore quiet and security throughout Jerusalem. I have ordered massive reinforcements be brought into Jerusalem and that additional means to be used in order to ensure law and order in Israel's capital.”

The Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, said he wanted to see calm restored to Jerusalem and did not want an escalation of the situation. He added that Palestinians would not tolerate attacks on the al-Aqsa mosque grounds.

Barak Medina, professor of law at Hebrew University, said harsher sanctions on stone throwers was not going to be effective. “Many young people who throw stones are unaware of the law and are not often rational about their actions. I don't think the justice system should be giving up on the rights of the accused just because of panic and concern.”

According to the Haaretz newspaper, the Jerusalem district prosecutors office has had a harsher municipal policy against Palestinian stone throwers in place since July, requesting remand for suspects until the end of proceedings. The new policy also applies to children and as a result dozens of Palestinian children have been jailed for a month or two before their trial begins.

The bill approved by cabinet needs to be brought to the ministerial committee on legislation and to the Knesset for a vote.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>stone throwers</i>	negative (evaluative) vocabulary	Negativity
<i>harsher jail sentences</i>		

<i>tensions</i>		
<i>fire bombs</i>		
<i>shot dead; tried to kill</i>		
<i>months of rioting</i>		
<i>20 years in jail</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>months of clashes</i>		
<i>months of rioting</i>		
<i>110 Palestinians have been arrested</i>		Superlativeness
<i>Escalating violence</i>		
<i>houses Islam's third-holiest site</i>		
<i>a jail sentence of 20 years</i>		
<i>allowing harsher sentences</i>		
<i>Avichai Mandelblit</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Israel's cabinet</i>		
<i>prime minister, Binyamin Netanyahu</i>	role label	
<i>"I have ordered massive reinforcements be brought into Jerusalem and that additional means to used in order to ensure law and order in Israel's capital."</i>	quotes	Prominence
<i>Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas</i>	role labels	
<i>Barak Medina, professor of law at Hebrew University</i>		
<i>shot dead</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>110 Palestinians have been arrested</i>		
<i>last week</i>	reference to time	
<i>last Thursday</i>		Timeliness
<i>the night before</i>		
<i>reopened on Friday</i>		

(48) 28 October 2014, Agence France-Press in Moscow

### Russia backs separatist vote in Ukraine

Kiev accuses Moscow of violating shaky peace deal after foreign minister Sergei Lavrov vows to recognise polls in eastern region



Russian foreign minister Sergei Lavrov is backing separatist polls in eastern Ukraine. Photograph: Xinhua/Landov/Barcroft Media

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and easily recognizable politician
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique (a close up shot)
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	close-shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	

<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the Reacter
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Moscow has announced it will recognise separatist polls in Ukraine next weekend, fuelling tensions with the country's newly elected pro-western leaders as they negotiate on forming a coalition government.

The rebel elections on Sunday should go ahead as agreed, Russian foreign minister Sergei Lavrov said. "We will of course recognise the results," he told the Izvestia daily on Tuesday.

Moscow rejects accusations in Kiev and western capitals that it is behind the armed uprising in Ukraine's industrial heartland, which has left 3,700 people dead since April.

But the decision to lend legitimacy to the rebels' vote was one of the most overt acts of support so far for the two unrecognised "people's republics" insurgents are carving out in eastern Ukraine.

Senior Ukrainian foreign ministry official Dmytro Kuleba said Moscow was violating the peace deal it had sponsored in Minsk in September, ushering in an uneasy truce.

"Russia's intentions directly contradict the Minsk accord, undermine the agreed process on de-escalation and peaceful resolution, and continue to weaken trust in it [Russia] as a reliable international partner," Kuleba said, calling the separatists terrorists.

The row followed an increase in ceasefire violations, including artillery exchanges, in the wake of last Sunday's parliamentary elections, where the pro-western president Petro Poroshenko's allies won a convincing victory.

Artillery explosions and small arms fire could be heard into the early hours of Tuesday, an AFP correspondent in rebel-controlled Donetsk said.

The situation in Ukraine was to be discussed later on Tuesday in Brussels, where EU states were reviewing sanctions imposed on Russia.

The EU sanctions, coupled with similar measures by the US, are meant to pressure Russia over its backing for the rebels and its annexation of Ukraine's Black Sea province of Crimea in March.

The sanctions have bitten deeply into the faltering Russian economy and spurred the kind of east-west tensions last seen during the cold war.

Kiev and its western backers consider the six-month uprising and the seizure of Crimea an attempt by Vladimir Putin to prevent Ukraine from reorientating itself toward the west.

Moscow, which has a large naval base on the strategic Crimean peninsula, says it only wants to help Russian speakers – a majority in Crimea and the east – who feel threatened by Ukrainian nationalism.

With almost 85% of ballots counted from Sunday’s parliamentary poll, the shape of Poroshenko’s future ruling alliance was becoming clearer.

His bloc remained a hair’s breadth behind prime minister Arseniy Yatsenyuk’s people’s front, with about 22% of the vote each. The third-placed Self-Reliance party, likewise nationalist and pro-western, could join in a three-way coalition. Yatsenyuk is expected to remain as prime minister.

One of Poroshenko’s main policies is to make peace with the separatists, granting them autonomy, though not independence. That task looked harder than ever with the rebel elections approaching and their boycott of last Sunday’s elections to the national parliament.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Russia; Ukraine</i>	reference to the nations	
<i>foreign minister Sergei Lavrov</i>	role labels	
<i>“We will of course recognise the results” (Lavrov)</i>	quotes	
<i>Dmytro Kuleba</i>	reference to individuals	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>president Petro Poroshenko</i>	role labels	
<i>Vladimir Putin</i>		
<i>prime minister Arseniy Yatsenyuk</i>		
<i>backs; next weekend</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>newly elected pro-western</i>	reference to time	
<i>on Sunday</i>		
<i>in the wake of last Sunday’s parliamentary elections</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>Sunday’s parliamentary poll</i>		
<i>separatist</i>	reference to the community	<b>Consonance</b>
<i>shaky peace deal</i>		

<i>Russia – Ukraine conflict</i>		
<i>accuses; violating</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>fuelling tensions</i>		
<i>rebel</i>	<i>elections</i>	
<i>rejects accusations</i>		
<i>it is behind the armed uprising</i>		
<i>violating the peace deal</i>		
<i>ceasefire violations</i>		
<i>artillery explosions</i>		
<i>feel threatened</i>		
<i>has left 3,700 people dead</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>was one of the most overt acts</i>		
<i>almost 85% ballots</i>	comparison	
<i>last seen during the cold war</i>		
<i>looked harder than ever</i>		
<i>recognise separatist polls</i>	indications of “newness” or unexpectedness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>sanctions imposed on Russia</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>bitten deeply</i>		
<i>Ukraine; Crimea</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>

(49) The Guardian; 21 October 2014, [Aisha Gani](#) and agency

British man found dead in Bali rice field

Body identified as that of Robert Kelvin Ellis, 60, found wrapped in plastic with throat slashed



Sanur beach, Bali, near where the dead man was said to have lived. Photograph: Axiom/Getty

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Positivity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing beautiful landscape
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		

The body of a man has been found with his throat slashed, wrapped in plastic and dumped in a Bali rice field, police say.

Badung police officer Komang Suartana said the body was that of Robert Kelvin Ellis, 60, a resident of Sanur.

He said Ellis held a British passport but had been a long-term resident of Australia, according to his Indonesian wife, Noor Ellis.

Detective Wisnu Wardana said the body was found about 8am local time on Tuesday and was already in a state of decay.

Locals found it in a trench at the edge of a rice field that was far from any houses in Sedang Village, between the tourist towns of Ubud and Kuta.

It was tied and wrapped in plastic and bedding.

“There was a wound in his neck. The neck was almost cut entirely,” the detective told reporters.

“We suspect that there has been physical violence to the body.”

Police said Ellis’s Indonesian wife reported him missing and had identified him from a photograph.

She was yet to make a positive identification at the morgue.

Detectives found a mat at the crime scene, which they believed was used to move the body, as well as money and a mobile phone.

Ida Bagus Putu Alit, head of forensics at Sanglah hospital, confirmed the injuries, saying an autopsy found bruising on the man’s face, and three open wounds in the neck.

“The fatal wounds were caused by sharp-object violence,” he said.

A spokesperson for the UK Foreign Office said: “We have been notified of the death of a British national in Bali on the 21st October and we stand ready to provide consular assistance.”

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>found dead</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>state of decay</i>		
<i>throat slashed</i>		
<i>British man</i>	reference to the nation	Prominence
<i>Ida Bagus Putu Alit</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>in Bali rice field</i>	reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	Novelty
<i>found wrapped in plastic with throat slashed</i>		
<i>Robert Kelvin Ellis</i>	reference to individuals	Personalization
<i>“We suspect that there has been physical violence to the body.”</i>	quotes from ordinary people	
<i>8am local time on Tuesday</i>	reference to place	Timeliness
<i>the neck was almost cut entirely</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>three open wounds in the neck</i>		

(50) The Guardian; 14 October 2014, Constanze Letsch in Istanbul

Turkish jets bombard Kurdish positions

First air strikes since start of peace talks come as Kurdish anger grows over perceived government inaction against Isis





Kurdish women react during a funeral ceremony for of YPG (People's Protection Units) fighters in the town of Suruc, Sanliurfa province, Turkey. Photograph: Aris Messinis/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images	
News values	Personalization, Negativity
Visual resources for construing news values	Content <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing “ordinary” individuals</li> <li>- showing people experiencing negative emotions</li> </ul>
	Camera technique <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using a close-up shot (to focus on their emotions)</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>	
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – the man standing in the background
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
Social distance	close-shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>
Attitude	subjectivity – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
Facial Affect	between <i>negative to neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
Information v.	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>

<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Turkish fighter jets have bombarded Kurdistan Workers' party (PKK) positions in south-eastern Turkey for the first time since the start of the peace process between the outlawed group and the Turkish government in 2012.

The attacks on the PKK came in the wake of violent clashes last week between Kurdish factions and security forces in several Turkish cities, as anger grows over perceived government inaction against the Islamic State (Isis) attack on the Kurdish town of Kobani in Syria.

According to media reports, Monday's strikes came in retaliation for armed PKK offensives on several military outposts in the area. The reports claim that the targeted PKK units had been attacking Dağlica military posts using rocket-propelled grenades and small-arms fire for three days.

The Turkish chief of general staff said the military "opened fire immediately in retaliation, in the strongest terms" after repeated PKK attacks in the area, and before air strikes were launched.

The Turkish daily Hürriyet reported that the air strikes caused "major damage" to the PKK, while the Kurdish Firat news agency said there had not yet been any confirmation of casualties and losses on the rebel side.

The People's Defence Force (HPG), the armed wing of the PKK, confirmed several air strikes in Hakkari province. "After almost two years the occupying Turkish army conducted a military operation against our forces yesterday for the first time [...] with these air strikes they violated the ceasefire," a statement read.

Other Turkish newspapers also reported armed clashes between the PKK and troops in the Tunceli area of east-central Turkey on Monday.

Meanwhile, Syrian Kurds in Kobani rejected claims by Iraq's Kurdistan regional government that military aid had secretly been delivered to forces battling Isis. "We have not received any military aid from anyone so far," said Idris Nassan, deputy foreign minister of the Kobani administration. "We would have made such aid public for sure."

A number of those killed died in clashes between PKK supporters and members of the Free Cause party (Hüda Par), thought to be linked to Hezbollah, a Sunni militant group from Turkey that gained notoriety in the 1990s when it was recruited by the Turkish "deep state" to murder and torture hundreds of PKK members and supporters in the region. Hüda Par leaders rejected all responsibility for the violence last week and accused PKK members of deliberate provocation and political exploitation of the situation in Kobani.

Observers fear that tensions between the PKK and their Sunni Islamist rivals might stir wider unrest and derail the Turkish peace process. The air strikes are the first major mutual break of the ceasefire since the peace process was launched in 2012 as an effort to end a bloody conflict that has killed more than 40,000 people in 30 years.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>bombard</i>	negative (evaluative)	Negativity
<i>air strikes</i>	vocabulary	
<i>Isis</i>		
<i>violent clashes</i>		
<i>rocket-propelled grenades</i>		
<i>small-arms fire</i>		
<i>attacking; murder and torture</i>		
<i>bloody conflict</i>		
<i>political exploitation</i>		
<i>anger grows</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>Turkish vs. Kurdish</i>	reference to the nation/community	Prominence
<i>Kurdistan Workers' party (PKK)</i>		
<i>Islamic State (Isis)</i>	role labels	
<i>The People's Defence Force (HPG)</i>		
<i>Idris Nassan, deputy foreign minister</i>		
<i>Hezbollah</i>	quotes	Novelty
<i>"opened fire immediately in retaliation, in the strongest terms"</i> (Turkish chief of general staff)		
<i>government inaction</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>"After almost two years the occupying Turkish army conducted a military operation against our forces yesterday for the first time . . . with these air strikes they violated the ceasefire,"</i>	quote	

---

(The People's Defence Force)

<i>for the first time since. . .</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>killed more than 40,000 people in 30 years</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>the air strikes are the first major mutual break of the ceasefire since. . .</i>		
<i>last week</i>	reference to time	
<i>Monday's strikes</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Monday</i>		
<i>bombard; have bombarded</i>	verb aspect and tense	
<i>in retaliation for</i>	Reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	
<i>major damage to the PPK</i>		<b>Impact</b>
<i>derail the Turkish peace process</i>		

(51) The Guardian; 7 October 2014, [Sibylla Brodzinsky](#) in Bogotá

#### Lightning bolt kills 11 in Colombia

##### Lightning struck ceremonial hut where spiritual leaders of an indigenous group were holding a meeting

A bolt of lightning has killed 11 members of a Colombian indigenous group and injured 19 others during a spiritual ceremony in an isolated mountain region.

The lightning struck the ceremonial hut where spiritual leaders of the Wiwa community of the Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta were holding a meeting on Sunday night. The building, made of adobe walls and thatched roof, burnt to the ground, according to local officials.

The wounded, many with first and second degree burns, were airlifted by army helicopter to receive treatment at hospitals in the Caribbean city of Santa Marta.

Rafael Mojica, a Wiwa leader who survived the accident, said that according to the group's world view, when lightning strikes the spirits are indicating that some harm that has been done to the Earth must be repaired.

"When lightning strikes in the woods the mamos [shamans] get together to decide what type of offering should be made," Mojica told El Tiempo newspaper.

Between midnight on Sunday and 4am on Monday lightning struck more than 2,900 times – about 10 times per minute – in the Sierra Nevada, according to monitors.

With about 13,000 members, the Wiwa community has been hit particularly hard by forced displacement, murders and disappearances linked to Colombia's internal armed conflict. In 2009 it was listed by the constitutional court among 36 endangered indigenous groups in the country.

The National Indigenous Organisation, ONIC, said the group was concerned about the future of the Wiwa because most of those who died were men, which leaves their families vulnerable.

Colombia's president, Juan Manuel Santos, tweeted: "Our solidarity is with the Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta indigenous community."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>kills 11</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>the wounded</i>		
<i>forced displacement; murders and disappearances</i>		
<i>died</i>		
<i>has killed 11 and injured 19</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>lightning struck more than 2,900 times</i>		Superlativeness
<i>about 10 times per minute</i>		
<i>listed among 36 endangered indigenous groups</i>		
<i>lightning struck ceremonial hut</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	Novelty
<i>on Sunday night</i>	reference to time	
<i>between midnight on Sunday and 4am on Monday</i>		Timeliness
<i>kills; has killed</i>	verb aspect and tense	
<i>burnt to the ground</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>Rafael Mojica, a Wiwa leader</i>	role labels	
<i>the National Indigenous Organisation, ONIC</i>		Prominence
<i>Colombia's president, Juan Manuel Santos</i>		

(52) The Guardian; 30 September 2014, Associated Press in Kiso

Japanese volcano may erupt again, experts fear

Rescuers suspend plans to recover bodies from near summit as seismic activity increases at Mount Ontake



A firefighter on a rescue operation at mountain lodges covered with volcanic ash near the peak of the Japanese volcano. Photograph: Reuters

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative events and their effects – such as the aftermath of natural disasters, damage done to property, etc.</li> <li>- showing the scene of the destruction</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	

<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	hardly visible – not applicable
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i> (in the distance but a sharp contrast with the surroundings)
<b>Framing</b>	<i>disconnected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Increased seismic activity on Tuesday raised concern about the possibility of another eruption at a Japanese volcano where 36 people were killed, forcing rescuers to suspend plans to try to recover at least two dozen bodies still near the summit.

Volcanic tremors rose to a level not seen since Saturday evening, hours after Mount Ontake’s initial large eruption, said Shoji Saito of the Japan Meteorological Agency. The tremor levels were oscillating up and down.

“At this point, anything can happen,” Saito said, though he stopped short of predicting another large eruption.

About 80 to 100 relatives and friends of those who never returned from the summit were waiting for news in a municipal hall in the nearby central Japanese town of Kiso.

Rescuers found five more bodies on Monday, bringing the death toll to 36. They have managed to airlift only 12 bodies off the mountain since the start of the eruption on Saturday because of dangerous conditions.

There were believed to be at least 250 people on the mountain, a popular hiking destination, when it erupted.

How the victims died remains unclear, though experts say it was probably from suffocating ash, falling rocks, toxic gases or some combination of them. Some of the bodies had severe contusions.

Survivors told Japanese media that they were pelted by rocks from the eruption.

Yuji Tsuno, a veteran mountain photographer, was near the summit. After taking pictures of the initial explosion as ash and debris rained down, he quickly took refuge in a nearby hut, he told the TBS TV network.

About 20 minutes later, when the smoke partially subsided, Tsuno rushed out and began his descent. It was a gamble, but he believed it was his only chance, he said.

“I almost thought it was the end of my life,” he said in the interview.

On his way down, he spotted a man heading up. “I told him to go down with me, but he said he had to check on his child up there. I couldn’t stop him,” Tsuno said.

The eruption caught seismologists by surprise. Although somewhat increased seismic activity had been recorded for about two weeks, there were no indications of a major eruption, said Satoshi Deguchi, a Japan Meteorological Agency official in Nagano prefecture. Typical signs, such as increased seismic rattling or underground structural movement, were not detected.

The eruption was the first fatal one in modern times at the 3,067-metre (10,062ft) mountain about 130 miles (210km) west of Tokyo. An eruption occurred in 1979, but no one died.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>erupt; fear</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>recover bodies</i>		
<i>another eruption</i>		
<i>volcanic tremors</i>		
<i>five more bodies</i>		Negativity
<i>dangerous conditions</i>		
<i>victims died</i>		
<i>as ash and debris rained down</i>		
<i>raised concern</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>suspend plans to recover bodies</i>	reference to effects/impacts on individuals, entities, and so on	Impact
<i>suffocating ash, falling rocks, toxic gases</i>		
<i>severe contusions</i>		
<i>on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	
<i>since Saturday evening</i>		Timeliness
<i>on Monday</i>		
<i>suspend plans to recover</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>36 people were killed</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>at least two dozen bodies</i>		



---

*about 80 to 100 relatives and friends*

*fire more bodies*

*bringing the death toll to 36*

*they have managed to airlift only 12 bodies*

*at least 250 people on the mountain*

*they were pelted by rocks*

*it was his only chance*

<i>Shoji Saito</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>"At this point, anything can happen"</i>	role labels	
<i>Yuji Tsuno, a veteran mountain photographer</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Satoshi Deguchi, a Japan Meteorological Agency official</i>		
<i>"I almost thought it was the end of my life"</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>"I told him to go down with me, but he said he had to check on his child up there. I couldn't stop him"</i>		<b>Personalization</b>
<i>volcano may erupt again</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>possibility of another eruption</i>		<b>Novelty</b>
<i>suspends plans to recover</i>		

(53) The Guardian; 23 September 2014, Peter Beaumont in Jerusalem

Israel shoots down Syrian fighter jet which 'infiltrated' Israeli airspace

Military source says plane infiltrated Israeli airspace and was shot down using Patriot air defence system



The Syrian fighter jet is seen in flames after it was hit by the Israeli military over the Golan Heights. Photograph: JALAA MAREY/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing negative events and their effects – an accident
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE		

An Israeli Patriot missile battery has shot down a Syrian fighter jet that infiltrated half a mile into airspace controlled by Israel over the Golan Heights on Tuesday morning.

Video footage of the first such downing by Israel of a Syrian jet since 1982 showed two burning sections of the plane falling to the ground and then the parachutes of the pilot and navigator who ejected moments before impact.

Syria immediately condemned the downing of the jet, with state television describing it as an “act of aggression” and linking it to US-led air strikes against Islamic State (Isis) forces in Syria that had occurred earlier.

The jet entered Israeli-controlled airspace a few minutes before 9am and was flying at between 10,000 and 14,000 feet when it was engaged.

An Israeli military source said a “Syrian aircraft infiltrated into Israeli airspace [and was] intercepted in mid-flight, using the Patriot air defence system”.

Military sources and experts described the plane as a Sukhoi 24, which they say had flown from Saikal air base in eastern Syria. They said they believed it had strayed into Israeli-controlled airspace while fully armed on a mission to bomb anti-government groups on the other side of the border.

The Syrian Observatory for Human Rights said the warplane had been bombing areas outside Quneitra, a Syrian town near the Israeli-held side of the frontier, at the time it was shot down.

The decision to bring down the aircraft was taken after it had spent one minute and 20 seconds in Israeli airspace. Defending the decision, sources and military experts said the infiltration by an armed enemy aircraft could not be tolerated.

Israel's defence minister, Moshe Ya'alon, said the Syrian warplane had "approached Israeli territory in the Golan Heights in a threatening manner, and even crossed the border".

He said Israel "has made it clear in the past, and is reiterating now: we will not allow anyone, neither state nor terror organisation, to threaten our security and to violate our sovereignty."

In recent weeks, fighting on the Golan Heights – which Israel captured from Syria during the six day war in 1967 – has raised tensions on the normally quiet border.

The regime of Syria's president, Bashar al-Assad, has recently been fighting al-Qaida-linked groups around the Quneitra border crossing. On a visit to the Golan last week, the Guardian could hear the sound of fighting echoing over the mountainous border throughout the day and into the night.

Israel has largely stayed on the sidelines of the civil war raging across the border in Syria. But Israeli leaders appear increasingly nervous about the possibility of fighters linked to al-Qaida occupying the Golan's high ground over northern Israel.

During the civil war, Israeli troops have responded to occasional mortar fire that has landed on their side of the Golan. Israel says some of the attacks have been accidental spillover, while others have been intentionally aimed at Israeli civilians and soldiers. It has always held Syria responsible for any cross-border fire.

Despite Tuesday's incident, the former Israeli air force commander Eitan Ben Eliyahu said he did not believe that the Assad regime was trying to provoke an escalation, adding that he did not believe the aircraft posed a threat to Israel before it was shot down.

He told Israel Radio: "The Syrian regime would not dare now – and it has not dared for decades – to do anything to provoke us. So I don't believe that this was deliberate. The fighting there is right on the border fence and when planes are involved, because of their speed and altitude and ability to spot the targets, it is easy to make mistakes. We, of course, cannot permit this.

"No, I don't consider the infiltration as a threat. But it reminds us of the mess over there. Perhaps the most important thing is the formation of the coalition against Isis."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Israel; Syria</i>	reference to the nation/community	Prominence
<i>Syria's president, Bashar al-Assad</i>	role labels	
<i>Eitan Ben Eliyahu, former Israeli air force</i>		

<i>commander</i>		
<i>Israel's defence minister, Moshe Ya'alon</i>		
<i>Syrian Observatory for Human Rights</i>		
<i>"approached Israeli territory in the Golan Heights in a threatening manner, and even crossed the border"</i>	quotes	
<i>a "Syrian aircraft infiltrated into Israeli airspace [and was] intercepted in mid-flight, using the Patriot air defence system"</i>		
<i>shoots down; fighter jet</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>"infiltrated"</i>		
<i>Patriot missile battery</i>		
<i>downing</i>		
<i>condemned</i>		Negativity
<i>"act of aggression"</i>		
<i>Al-Qaida</i>		
<i>mortar fire</i>		
<i>cross-border fire</i>		
<i>Assad regime</i>		
<i>on Tuesday morning</i>	reference to time	
<i>Tuesday's incident</i>		Timeliness
<i>a few minutes before 9am</i>		
<i>shoots down; says</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>ejected moments before impact</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>while fully armed on a mission to bomb</i>		
<i>provoke an escalation</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>increasingly nervous</i>		
<i>Syria immediately condemned</i>		
<i>linking it to US-led air strikes against Islamic State</i>	comparison	Novelty

(54) The Guardian; 16 September 2014, Jon Boone in Islamabad

Passenger rage forces Pakistan politician who delayed flight to flee

Former interior minister Rehman Malik chased back to terminal building after turning up 90 minutes after scheduled departure



Video of Rehman Malik (centre) being prevented from boarding the Pakistan International Airlines flight by angry passengers has gone viral. Photograph: Asif Hassan/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence and (Negativity)	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and easily recognizable politician</li> <li>- showing negative emotions</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using a low angle to emphasize his prominence and power
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – the man standing in the background	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	close-shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	

<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; low angle realizing the participant (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	between <i>neutral to negative facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Fury with a "VIP culture" that routinely sees commercial flights in Pakistan delayed to accommodate the schedule of politicians boiled over this week when passengers angrily prevented the country's former interior minister from boarding an aircraft.

Fuming travellers had been waiting in their seats when Rehman Malik, one of the country's most recognizable politicians, sauntered down the air bridge to the Pakistan International Airlines jet more than 90 minutes after its scheduled departure from Karachi to Islamabad on Monday.

Malik promptly turned tail when a furious group of travellers waiting by the door to the aircraft began heckling, with some chasing him back to the terminal building shouting and calling him a "stupid dog".

"Rehman Malik sahib, 250 passengers had to suffer because of you!" One man could be heard shouting. "You are not a minister any more and even if you were a minister we don't care, we don't care any more!"

Video of the event captured on passengers' phones went viral in a country where politicians are widely regarded as corrupt and deeply resented for the disruptions to daily life that they cause.

That includes traffic jams created by the security convoys of ministers and the habit of turning up to political rallies many hours after the crowds who come to see them.

One Facebook page hosting the video said the incident demonstrated the growing clout of Pakistan's middle class over traditional elites.

"The common man starts believing that respect is not about how much money you have or about the position that you hold," said Faheem Azam, an arts personality. "When they understand that respect has to be earned by being fair, humble, honest, committed and sometimes by just being respectful towards others."

While the former minister fled back to the safety of the airport, another government party politician called Ramesh Kumar Wakwani managed to board the plane only to be vigorously interrogated by suspicious passengers who demanded to know who he was.

Initially he described himself merely as a "doctor" before eventually admitting to being an elected member of Pakistan's national assembly.

That prompted jeers that he was behaving like a feudal lord and demands for him to leave the plane. Amid cries of "shame" he eventually surrendered his prized extra legroom seat in the front row of the economy class cabin.

Malik defended himself on Twitter, saying he had not been responsible for the delay, which the state-owned national carrier said was due to technical reasons.

"I suffered equally," he said on Twitter – although unlike the other passengers he was allowed to wait in the comfort of the lounge.

The stalwart of the opposition Pakistan People's party is one of the country's most colourful politicians, famous for his purple rinse hairstyle, odd pronouncements and for dashing to the scenes of the regular terrorist attacks that blighted his time as interior minister.

Widely regarded as a buffoon, he compared himself to Winston Churchill, Peter Mandelson and David Miliband in an interview last year.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>interior minister Rehman Malik</i>	role label	
<i>VIP culture</i>		Prominence
<i>one of the most recognizable politicians</i>		
<i>"I suffered equally"</i>		
<i>delayed; chased back</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>prevented from boarding</i>		
<i>calling him a 'stupid dog'</i>	metaphor	Novelty
<i>regarded as a buffoon</i>		
<i>eventually surrendered his prized extra legroom seat</i>		
<i>90 minutes after scheduled departure</i>	quantification	Superlativeness
<i>boiled over</i>		

<i>250 passengers had to suffer because of you</i>		
<i>deeply resented</i>		
<i>vigorously interrogated</i>		
<i>angry passengers; angrily</i>	reference to negative emotions	
<i>fury with; furious</i>		
<i>fuming passengers</i>		Negativity
<i>corrupt;</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>shame</i>		
<i>prevented him from boarding</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>eventually surrendered</i>		
<i>routinely . . . to accommodate (the scheduled politicians)</i>	associations that play on stereotype	Consonance
<i>turned tail</i>		
Forces	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
on Monday		
<i>"You are not a minister any more and even if you were a minister we don't care, we don't care any more!"</i>	quotation	Personalization

(55) The Guardian; 9 September 2014, [Alec Luhn](#) in Hrabove

MH17 crash site still littered with debris

Shell fragment found among plane wreckage and personal effects after fighting between rebels and government forces





Pieces of the Malaysia Airlines plane near the village of Hrabove, eastern Ukraine.

Photograph: Sergei Grits/AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact, Superlativeness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative after-effects of an event (a plane accident)</li> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame (i.e. debris)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using a close-up to show the debris
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

The area around the crash site of Malaysia Airlines flight 17 has seen intense fighting between rebels and Ukrainian forces since the tragedy in July. Severed tree branches obstruct the road to the location, and there is a huge rocket crater in a field yards from where pieces of the aircraft engines fell.

On a visit to the site on the day Dutch-led investigators released a preliminary report on the tragedy, the Guardian also discovered a shell fragment among wreckage from MH17, which still litters the scene.

The Dutch-led team relocated from eastern Ukraine to The Hague in early August due to safety concerns, and has not returned to the crash site since.

At a checkpoint in the village of Rozsypne near the wreckage, a rebel said they had been shelled by government forces hours before a ceasefire went into effect on Friday.

Another fighter, who went by the nom de guerre Fuss, dragged out pieces of fuselage to show journalists. "We're no experts, but everyone saw there was a second plane, a Su [fighter jet]," Fuss said, pointing to holes in the fuselage.

The Russian defence ministry has claimed a Ukrainian Su-25 was flying near MH17 and could have shot it down, a theory broadcast widely by state-controlled television.

Light rain fell on the many personal effects that remained spread around the crash site on Tuesday, ranging from shoes and magazines to a warped bicycle frame and wheel. Half-burnt Tagalog- and French-language textbooks and souvenirs such as a clog from a Dutch cheese factory and a miniature London phone booth offered a reminder that many passengers were holidaymakers. A toy car and a teddy bear spoke of the 80 children who died in the disaster.

Villagers have taken apart many of the military vehicles destroyed or abandoned during the fighting to sell for scrap metal, but a huge number of metallic parts were still at the crash site. Locals said rebels had warned them not to take debris. According to Fuss, residents had turned wallets and other valuables over to the rebels.

A pensioner in Hrabove who gave only her first name, Katya, said debris had landed on the roof of her son's neighbouring house when the plane came down. "We're used to aeroplanes dropping bombs, but this sounded like 10 bombs at once," she said. "It sounded like a screaming hurricane. Then the hay fields started to burn."

Viktor Sorokin said he had been working in his car-repair shop in the nearby town of Torez when he heard the roar of a plane and came out to look. "People were falling from the sky. At first we thought it was paratroopers coming down," he said.

Several residents said they thought a Ukrainian fighter jet had shot down MH17. Sorokin said he did not believe the Dutch report on the crash would be accurate. "We saw a second plane. Why isn't anyone talking about this?" he asked.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>crash site</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>intense fighting</i>		Negativity
<i>tragedy</i>		
<i>80 children who died</i>		
<i>littered with debris</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>plane wreckage; wreckage from MH17</i>		
<i>personal effects (half-burnt Tagalog- and French-language textbooks and souvenirs such as a clog from a Dutch cheese factory and a miniature</i>	reference to personal belongings (a list)	Personalization

<i>London phone booth offered a reminder that many passengers were holidaymakers</i>		
<i>"We're no experts, but everyone saw there was a second plane, a Su" (a fighter)</i>		
<i>"We're used to aeroplanes dropping bombs, but this sounded like 10 bombs at once . . . It sounded like a screaming hurricane. Then the hay fields started to burn." (Katya, a pensioner in Hrabove)</i>	quotations of witnesses	
<i>"People were falling from the sky. At first we thought it was paratroopers coming down . . . We saw a second plane. . ." (Viktor Sorokin)</i>		
<i>fighting between rebels and government forces</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	<b>Consonance</b>
<i>Malaysia Airlines flight 17 (MH17)</i>		
<i>village of Hrabove, eastern Ukraine</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
huge rocket crater	intensification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
80 children who died	quantification	
<i>had been shelled</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
the Russian defence minister	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
on Tuesday	reference to time	<b>Timeliness</b>

(56) The Guardian; 2 September 2014, Sarah Boseley, health editor

(57) Ebola outbreak: call to send in military to west Africa to help curb epidemic

(58) Head of Médecins sans Frontières says the world is 'losing the battle' as cases and deaths continue to surge

(59)

(60)



Medical workers of the John F Kennedy hospital of Monrovia show the aprons they have been wearing during a strike for salaries and better security against the Ebola epidemic. Photograph: Dominique Faget/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- showing people experiencing negative emotions</li><li>- showing “ordinary” individuals (emotional response)</li></ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- using a mid-shot to focus on an individual’s emotion</li><li>- dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis</li></ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting unrecognizable; no means; no accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>negative facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>	

<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

Military teams should be sent to west Africa immediately if there is to be any hope of controlling the Ebola epidemic, doctors on the frontline told the United Nations on Tuesday, painting a stark picture of health workers dying, patients left without care and infectious bodies lying in the streets.

The international president of Médecins sans Frontières (MSF), Dr Joanne Liu, told member states that although alarm bells had been ringing for six months, the response had been too little, too late and no amount of vaccinations and new drugs would be able to prevent the escalating disaster.

"Six months into the worst Ebola epidemic in history, the world is losing the battle to contain it," Liu said.

"In west Africa, cases and deaths continue to surge," she said. "Riots are breaking out. Isolation centres are overwhelmed. Health workers on the frontline are becoming infected and are dying in shocking numbers.

"Others have fled in fear, leaving people without care for even the most common illnesses. Entire health systems have crumbled."

She said Ebola treatment centres had been reduced to places where people went to die alone.

"It is impossible to keep up with the sheer number of infected people pouring into facilities. In Sierra Leone, infectious bodies are rotting in the streets," she said. "Rather than building new Ebola care centres in Liberia, we are forced to build crematoria."

The World Health Organisation estimated last week that 20,000 people in Guinea, Liberia and Sierra Leone could be infected even if the outbreak is brought under control within three months. Médecins sans Frontières has doubled its staff of volunteer doctors in the region but is unable to cope.

The epidemic can be stopped, said Liu, but only if governments send in biohazard teams and equipment.

"Many of the member states represented here today have invested heavily in biological threat response," she said at the UN. "You have a political and humanitarian responsibility to immediately utilise these capabilities in Ebola-affected countries.

"To curb the epidemic, it is imperative that states immediately deploy civilian and military assets with expertise in biohazard containment. I call upon you to dispatch your disaster response teams, backed by the full weight of your logistical capabilities. This should be done in close collaboration with the affected countries. Without this deployment, we will never get the epidemic under control."

Money is no longer the main issue, according to MSF, and voluntary help is not enough. Skilled and well equipped teams are needed on the ground.

Governments should send in military and civilian experts who can increase the number of isolation centres and deploy mobile laboratories that can be used to diagnose more cases.

Military-style operations are required to establish dedicated air bridges to move personnel and equipment around west Africa and a regional network of field hospitals must be built to treat medical staff who are infected or suspected of being infected. About a tenth of the deaths have been among health workers.

"We must also address the collapse of state infrastructure," Liu said. "The health system in Liberia has collapsed. Pregnant women experiencing complications have nowhere to turn.

"Malaria and diarrhoea, easily preventable and treatable diseases, are killing people. Hospitals need to be reopened and newly created."

Lastly, she said, there must be a change of approach by affected countries. "Coercive measures, such as laws criminalising the failure to report suspected cases, and forced quarantines, are driving people underground.

"This is leading to the concealment of cases, and is pushing the sick away from health systems. These measures have only served to breed fear and unrest, rather than contain the virus."

Liu was speaking as nurses in Liberia went on strike for better pay and equipment to protect themselves from Ebola.

John Tugbeh, spokesman for the strikers at John F Kennedy hospital in Monrovia, said the nurses would not return to work until they are supplied with "personal protective equipment (PPEs)", the clothing that guards against infectious diseases.

"From the beginning of the Ebola outbreak we have not had any protective equipment to work with. As a result, so many doctors got infected by the virus. We have to stay home until we get the PPEs," he said.

The surgical section at John F Kennedy hospital is the only trauma referral centre in Liberia. The hospital closed temporarily in July owing to the infections and deaths of an unspecified number of health workers who had been treating Ebola patients.

"We need proper equipment to work with [and] we need better pay because we are going to risk our lives," Tugbeh said.

The UN has also warned of serious food shortages as a result of restrictions on movement in the Ebola-hit countries. "Access to food has become a pressing concern for many people in the three affected countries and their neighbours," said Bukar Tijani, the UN Food and Agricultural Organisation regional representative for Africa.

"With the main harvest now at risk and trade and movements of goods severely restricted, food insecurity is poised to intensify in the weeks and months to come."

A UK Government spokesman said: "Britain is working with agencies like the World Health Organisation and Médecins Sans Frontières to prevent the spread of this deadly disease. A wide range of further options are under discussion to contain this outbreak."

Dr Paul Cosford, director of health protection at Public Health England, said: "We will continue to offer every support to the international efforts to contain and manage the Ebola outbreak led by the World Health Organisation, working closely with government colleagues, and partners including MSF and Unicef."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>ebola outbreak</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>the world is losing the battle</i>	metaphor	
<i>deaths</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>deaths continue to surge</i>		
<i>riots are breaking out</i>		
<i>infected</i>		Negativity
<i>collapse of state infrastructure</i>		
<i>malaria and diarrhoea</i>		
<i>killing people</i>		
<i>breed fear and unrest</i>		
<i>send in military to west Africa</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>treatment centres had been reduced to places where people went to die alone</i>		Novelty
<i>About a tenth of the deaths have been among health workers</i>		
<i>Coercive measures . . . and forced quarantines</i>		
<i>west Africa</i>	reference to place	Proximity
<i>Médecins sans Frontières</i>	role labels	
<i>United Nations</i>		Prominence
<i>The World Health Organisation</i>		
<i>John Tugbeh, spokesman at John F Kennedy</i>		

---

*hospital*

*Dr Paul Cosford, director of health protection*      quote

*Dr Joanne Liu, the international president of MSF*

*"Six months into the worst Ebola epidemic in history, the world is losing the battle to contain it,"*

*"It is impossible to keep up with the sheer number of infected people pouring into facilities. Rather than building new Ebola care centres in Liberia, we are forced to build crematoria."*

*"From the beginning of the Ebola outbreak we have not had any protective equipment to work with. As a result, so many doctors got infected by the virus. We have to stay home until we get the PPEs,"*

*military assets with expertise*

*Skilled and well equipped teams*

evaluative language

*deadly disease*

*on Tuesday*

reference to time

*says*

verb tense and aspect

**Timeliness**

*patients left without care and infectious bodies lying in the streets*

*others have fled in fear*

*entire health systems have crumbled*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.

**Impact**

*pregnant women experiencing complications have nowhere to turn*

*serious food shortages*

*the response had been too little, too late and no amount of vaccinations and new drugs would be able to prevent the escalating disaster*

intensification/quantification

*health workers are dying in shocking numbers*

**Superlativeness**

*20,000 people in Guinea, Liberia and Sierra Leone*

*"we will never get the epidemic under control"*



	quote	
<i>west Africa</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Guinea, Liberia, Sierra Leone</i>		

(61) The Independent; 24 February 2015, by Kashmira Gander

(62) Missing schoolgirls: Police believe students have crossed into Syria

It is feared the schoolgirls left the UK last week to join Isis fighters

(63)



Kazida Sultana, 16, Amira Abase, 15, and Shamima Begum, 15, (left to right) Met Office

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty, Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> <li>- showing ordinary individuals</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using high camera angle, putting the represented participants in the powerless position</li> <li>- triptych composition</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		

<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred - triptych</i>
<b>Salience</b>	salient
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Three British school girls feared to have left the UK to join Isis have crossed the Turkish border into Syria, police believe.

Police are attempting to track down Shamima Begum, 15, Kadiza Sultana, 16, and 15-year-old Amira Abase, after they flew to Istanbul from Gatwick Airport last Tuesday.

Scotland Yard said tonight that counter-terrorism officers leading the investigation "now have reason to believe that they are no longer in Turkey and have crossed into Syria".

[Timeline: The emergence of Isis](#)

**Read more: [Turkey slams British authorities for alerting them to runaway teens 'too late'](#)**

A spokesman added: "Officers continue to work closely with the Turkish authorities on this investigation."

The announcement comes after Turkey hit back at Britain for suggesting its national airline could have done more to stop the three schoolgirls travelling to Istanbul on their way "to join Isis" in Syria.

Turkish deputy Prime Minister Bulent Arinc accused British officials of taking three days to alert Turkey about the search for the girls, and said the UK would be held accountable if they are not found.

However, Scotland Yard today denied the claims, and said it had been working with Turkish authorities since Wednesday – a day after the girls went missing.

Earlier, Mark Keary, the girls' head teacher at Bethnal Green Academy in east London said he was "shocked and saddened" by their disappearance, but stressed police had not found evidence that they had been radicalised at school.

He added that access to social media at the school was "strictly regulated", after it emerged that a tweet sent from a Twitter account under Shamima's name was sent to Aqsa Mahmood, who left Glasgow for Syria in 2013 to become a "jihadi bride".

The case underlines fears that growing numbers of young women in Britain and Europe are lured by online propaganda to join the group calling itself the 'Islamic State' and follow in Mahmood's footsteps.

Security officials believe that at least 500 Britons have travelled to Syria to fight with extremists, often via Turkey. Experts estimate about 50 are female.

Relatives of the three schoolgirls have made emotional pleas for them to come home amid fears they may have been recruited by jihadists on the internet.

The latest development from police comes after Prime Minister David Cameron urged airlines and internet firms to do more to prevent British teenagers from travelling to join extremist groups.

The Prime Minister's official spokesman said: "We work very closely with the Turkish authorities on a whole series of security measures. We are going to continue to do so."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>missing schoolgirls</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	Novelty
<i>Left UK last week to join Isis fighters</i>		
<i>to become a "jihadi bride"</i>		
<i>growing numbers of young women in Britain and Europe are lured</i>		
<i>believe; have crossed</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>Scotland Yard</i>	role labels	
<i>Turkish deputy Prime Minister Bulent Arinc</i>		
<i>Prime Minister David Cameron</i>		Prominence
<i>"Officers continue to work closely with the Turkish authorities on this investigation."</i> (spokesman)	quotes	

<i>"We work very closely with the Turkish authorities on a whole series of security measures."</i> (spokesman)		
<i>Shamina Begum, 15</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>Kadiza Sultana, 16</i>		
<i>Amira Abase, 15</i>		<b>Personalization</b>
<i>Mark Keary, the girls' headteacher</i>		
<i>"shocked and saddened"</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>relatives . . . have made emotional pleas</i>		
<i>Gatwick Airport</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Bethnal Green Academy in east London</i>		
<i>girls went missing</i>	Negative vocabulary	
<i>radicalised</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>extremists</i>		
<i>may have been recruited by jihadists</i>		
<i>500 Britons</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>50 are female</i>		

(64) The Independent; 17 February 2015, by Robert Fisk

(65) Isis has provoked an Arab alliance to bomb the West's enemies

Obama can take satisfaction in seeing 'moderate' Middle Eastern friends flying alongside



Isis militants waving an Islamist flag after the seizure of an Iraqi army checkpoint in Salahuddin *Getty Images*

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>	
<b>News values</b>	Consonance, Aesthetic Appeal
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery of Isis militants (e.g. images of fighters with guns)
	Camera technique dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis – following a simplified version of the Golden Ratio
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>	
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> – guns; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection on the one hand and a mutual trust on the other
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i> with the soldiers in the background; close shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i> with the soldier in the foreground
<b>Attitude</b>	subjectivity – frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i> with the soldier in the foreground but high angle realizing the represented participant (i.e. Actor) power
<b>Facial Affect</b>	non applicable
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>disconnected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, facing</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically balanced image</i>

Just when Washington and Nato feared they were going to be bombing Isis on their own, the self-styled “Islamic State” has single-handedly created a new Arab military alliance to bomb the West’s enemies.

By its seaside slaughter of 21 Egyptian Christians, Isis has brought ex-Field Marshal President Abdel Fattah al-Sisi into the war against it. And by burning Jordan’s captured pilot alive, it provoked 56 more air strikes from Jordan, a return to action by the UAE and a flight of Bahraini jets to Amman to help in the struggle. In what is almost a sideshow, Libya’s air force – supporting one of its country’s two rival governments – continues to bomb Isis fighters, but now in co-operation with Egypt.

So President Obama and the Pentagon can, it seems, take satisfaction in seeing their “moderate” friends in the Middle East flying alongside them in their latest version of the “war on terror”. So far, so good. No “boots on the ground”, as the now-hackneyed expression goes. No Western lives in danger – save for the pitiful handful of hostages still held in Raqaa. Of course, any Iraqi who opposes the “Islamic State”, any Iraqi Shia, and any Christian – Libyan or otherwise – who falls foul of Isis’s sectarian hatred, will suffer accordingly. But that will be Arab killing Arab. Americans are safe. So are the Israelis.



President Abdel Fattah al-Sisi offers his condolences to some of the Coptic families (AFP)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and easily recognizable political figures
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> - not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable	

<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ; higher angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, facing</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically balanced image</i>

But crystal balls almost always break in the Middle East – especially when, to expressions of outrage and shouts of “barbarism”, fighter jets take to the air. Isis, in all its various mutations, can now claim that it is fighting its enemies in Iraq, Syria, Arabia (Yemen), Egypt (Sinai), Libya and Algeria. It boasts as much, even warning that France and “French-speakers” – a clear allusion to Algeria’s ruling military-bourgeois elite – must expect to be attacked. Italy, too. And remember all those thousands of extra refugees who’ll now be washing up on Italian shores.

**READ MORE: Isis beheadings brings Islamists to the doorstep of Europe  
Egypt joins attacks with air strikes avenging massacre  
Italy warned Libyan jihadists are ‘just south of Rome’**

But let’s start with Egypt. Ever since the now-elected President Sisi overthrew the previous democratically elected President, Mohamed Morsi, in 2013, Isis and its satellites have been fighting a ferocious campaign against Egyptian security forces in the Sinai peninsula. Sisi likes to conflate Isis with the Muslim Brothers, which is bad news for the thousands of Brotherhood supporters thronging Egypt’s jails – but bad news, too, for the Sisi regime. Islamists have shown themselves strong enough in the Sinai and they are already setting off bombs in Cairo – without acquiring new allies among the Brotherhood courtesy of the Egyptian President.

The Egyptian air strikes on “training camps and weapons caches” – by extraordinary circumstances, that’s exactly what Jordan’s air force claims to be targeting – may have been revenge for the murder of the 21 Christian Copts. And we all knew that women and children would be killed by the Egyptian planes. [In pictures: Coptic Christians mourn victims of Isis beheadings](#)

But now Isis will want revenge for the Egyptian air raids. Will there be more bombs in Cairo itself? Definitely. Will there be assassination attempts against Sisi? Almost certainly. When the ex-dictator Hosni Mubarak fought his native Islamist enemies in the 1990s, he miraculously survived 15 murder attempts, one of them in Addis Ababa, at least two of them by soldiers belonging to the same Egyptian army from whose ranks came President Anwar Sadat’s killers in 1981. Mubarak was lucky. With Isis as his enemy, Sisi will now have to be even luckier.

After all, four months ago Islamists massacred 28 Egyptian security men in Sinai. Then just over two weeks ago, the “Islamic State’s” Egyptian militiamen butchered at least 30 more in a massive bombing at a military hotel and base in al-Arish. On that occasion, Sisi flew back from a conference in Ethiopia as his soldiers were being flown in pieces back to Cairo in a fleet of military aircraft. Egypt didn’t launch its war with Isis in yesterday’s air raids – the two sides had been killing each other for more than a year.



Protesters hold placards during a demonstration against the killing of Egyptian Coptic Christians (Reuters)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Impact, Superlativeness, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the after-effects of events (this time the killing of Egyptian Coptic Christians)</li> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame (protesters)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique – a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		



<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> – placards; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Shorn of its window-dressing, however, the Arab alliance does not look so impressive. UAE planes may have flown to Amman – but are they to be crewed by Emiratis or Jordanians? Bahrain has also sent some planes to Jordan; but this was a minuscule kingdom that felt so threatened by its own Shia majority in 2011 that it had to call in the Saudi army to occupy part of the island and protect the Sunni royal government.

Isis would no doubt like to provoke Sunni-Coptic armed violence in Egypt, reigniting a miniature war which has been smouldering for decades. An unlikely scenario. But Egypt's support for the Libyan military of General Khalifa Haftar – who in turn supports the internationally-recognised Benghazi government – will only deepen the Libyan civil conflict.

But for Arabs, there is a clear message in all these alliances. Washington has an American-trained general in charge of the Libyan air force, an American-trained former field marshal and president in charge of Egypt, an American-educated and British-trained king in Jordan and two wealthy emirates with huge US investments – one of them headquarters to the US fleet in the Gulf – in the battle. Only that well-known dictator who has been fighting Isis for longer than any of them – Bashar al-Assad of Syria – is left out. For now.

Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Isis; Islamic State</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>Bomb</i>		
<i>Slaughter</i>		
<i>Burning Jordan's captured pilot</i>		
<i>bomb Isis fighters</i>		
<i>Isis's sectarian hatred</i>		
<i>air strikes</i>		
<i>revenge</i>		
<i>killed</i>		
<i>air rides</i>		
<i>threatened</i>		
<i>violence</i>		
<i>massive bombing</i>		
<i>mourn victims of Isis beheadings</i>		
<i>training camps and weapons caches</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>Fighting a ferocious campaign</i>		
<i>Outrage and shouts of "barbarism"</i>	Reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>has provoked</i>		
<i>it provoked 56 more air strikes from Jordan</i>		
<i>Washington</i>	role labels	Prominence
<i>Nato</i>		
<i>ex-Field Marshal President Abdel Fattah al-Sisi</i>		
<i>President Obama</i>		
<i>The Pentagon</i>		
<i>General Khalifa Haftar</i>		
<i>Bashar al-Assad of Syria</i>		
<i>President Abdel Fattah al-Sisi</i>		

<i>Mohamed Morsi – president</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Hosni Mubarak</i>		
<i>Shia</i>		
<i>Sunni</i>		
<i>slaughter of 21 Egyptian Christians</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>murder of the 21 Christian Copts</i>		
<i>survived 15 murder attempts</i>		
<i>at least two of them by soldiers belonging . . .</i>		Superlativeness
<i>massacred 28 Egyptian security men</i>		
<i>butchered at least 30 more</i>		
<i>war on terror</i>	word combination	Consonance
<i>no boots on the ground</i>	metaphor	Novelty
<i>has provoked</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness

(66) The Independent; 10 February 2015, by Heather Saul

(67) Operation Isis: Anonymous takes down Twitter and Facebook accounts associated with extremist group

Anonymous has vowed fresh attacks against social media accounts affiliated with Isis, warning its supporters: “We will hunt you down and expose you.”

(68)



(69)

‘Isis, we will hunt you, take down your sites, accounts, emails and expose you’

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

More than 1,500 Twitter and Facebook accounts have been taken off line since the hacktivists launched their fight against Isis supporters.

The hacking collective's latest post comes after it "declared war" on jihadist websites and social networks in response to the Charlie Hebdo shooting massacre in January.

Isis has continuously used social media and the internet as a channel for disseminating propaganda, circulating brutal videos of hostages being killed and as a tool for radicalising and recruiting new members.

The video explains that 'Operation Isis' is continuing and begins with the message that members of Anonymous are from all races, ethnicities, economic backgrounds and sexualities.

"We are Muslims, Christians, Jews. We are hackers, crackers, Hactivist, phishers, agents, spies, or just the guy from next door," it says.



A still from the latest Anonymous video

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

"We are young and old, gay or straight [...] we come from all races, countries, religions and ethnicities – united as one, divided by zero. We are Anonymous."

The video warns people to remember Isis supporters "are not Muslims".

It then directly addresses Isis, telling them: "We will hunt you, take down your sites, accounts, emails, and expose you. From now on, there [will be] no safe place for you online – you will be treated like a virus, and we are the cure. We own the internet now."

The narrator says hackers have posted links to accounts suspected of being associated with Isis that have been taken down in the video's description box.

Timeline: The emergence of Isis

More than 1,500 Isis-associated accounts have been suspended by Twitter, according to *The Hacker News*. To combat this, Isis supporters are now sharing a new social media guide containing instructions on how to acquire an account without being detected.

The video concludes: "Isis, we are Anonymous, we are legion. We do not forgive, we do not forget. Expect us."

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Isis extremist group affiliated with Isis disseminating propaganda circulating brutal videos of hostages being killed radicalising and recruiting</i>	reference to the nation/community  negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>Anonymous takes down Twitter and Facebook accounts fresh attacks against social media accounts have been taken off line</i>	reference to the nation/community	Novelty
<i>"We are young and old, gay or straight [...] we come from all races, countries, religions and ethnicities – united as one, divided by zero. We are Anonymous."</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>Anonymous "We are young and old, gay or straight [...] we come from all races, countries, religions and ethnicities – united as one, divided by zero. We are Anonymous."</i>	reference to the nation/community	Prominence

*"We will hunt you down and expose you."* quotes

*"We are Muslims, Christians, Jews. We are hackers, crackers, Hacktivist, phishers, agents, spies, or just the guy from next door"*

Proximity

*"Isis, we are Anonymous, we are legion. We do not forgive, we do not forget. Expect us."*

*more than 1,500 Twitter and Facebook accounts* intensification/quantification

*the latest post*

Superlativeness

*more than 1,500 Isis-associated accounts have been suspended*

*takes down*

verb tense and aspect

Timeliness

*declared war on jihadist websites*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.

*"We will hunt you, take down your sites, accounts, emails, and expose you. From now on, there [will be] no safe place for you online – you will be treated like a virus, and we are the cure. We own the internet now."*

Impact

(70)

(71) The Independent; 3 February 2015, by Steve Connor

(72) 'Three-parent babies': Britain votes in favour of law change

Britain set to become first country in the world to permit the creation of IVF babies with DNA from three different people

(73)



A leading scientist has urged caution about going ahead with a so-called three-parent baby technique without further extensive research into its safety (PA)

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

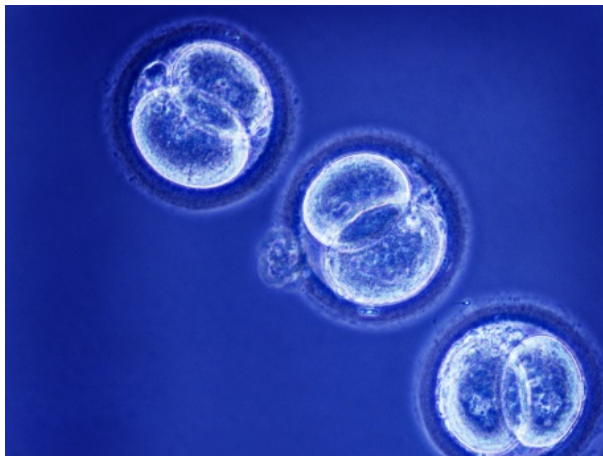
**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

In a milestone for medical science, Britain is to become the first country in the world to allow the creation of so-called “three-parent” babies as MPs today voted overwhelmingly in favour of the controversial technique of mitochondrial donation.

After a heated House of Commons debate, with MPs across the chamber speaking passionately on both sides of the argument, the government motion was passed in a free vote by a bigger-than-expected majority of 254 votes.

The result marks a victory for the British researchers who have pioneered the technique and the medical establishment that has backed them. The motion was opposed by the Catholic Church, which objects to the regulations on principle, and the Church of England, which was concerned about the safety of the technique.

Government ministers accepted that mitochondrial donation, which combines the DNA of three people into one IVF embryo, will for the first time alter the human genetic make-up or “germ-line”, not just of the IVF babies created by the process, but of future generations of children within affected families. The proposed amendment to the 2008 Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act will now be passed to the House of Lords, which will be expected to give its approval within the next two weeks.



A senior science adviser warned at the end of last year that plans to allow the creation of so-called 'three-parent' in vitro fertilisation (IVF) babies were premature because of unresolved safety concerns about the future health of the children

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

## Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE

The law allowing the licensing of mitochondrial donation will then come into effect in October, opening the way for the first IVF licence to be issued later this year, with the birth of the first three-parent baby in 2016. A health minister, Jane Ellison, told MPs that mitochondrial donation is like replacing the battery packs of the cells with a new set of batteries. She emphasised it will not lead to a slippery slope of genetically modified “designer babies” with enhanced inherited traits.

“For many families affected, this is the light at the end of the tunnel,” Ms Ellison told MPs at the end of the debate.

About 2,500 women of child-bearing age in Britain are thought to be at risk of passing on mitochondrial disorders to their children. About one in 6,500 babies is born with a severe form of the disease, which affects vital organs such as the brain, heart and muscles.

Scientists at Newcastle University, which already has a licence for research on IVF embryos using mitochondrial donation, said they expect to apply for a full clinical licence later this year, once it becomes legal for the Human Fertilisation and Embryology Authority to consider applications.

(74)      **READ**      **MORE**  
Three-parent babies explained in six questions  
Main arguments for an against three-parent babies  
IVF expert fears 'carry-over' risk in three-parent baby technique

Facing repeated interruptions from MPs from all parties, Ms Ellison repeated the Government’s position that mitochondrial donation is not genetic modification because it only involves the movement of the 37 genes of the mitochondria – tiny energy-producing structures in the cell – rather than the 22,000 genes of the chromosomes in the cell nucleus. “No one would say that this is not ground-breaking science – it is. [But] we’ve taken all rigorous steps for Parliament to make an informed decision,” she said.

Labour’s shadow health minister, Luciana Berger, supported the amendment and said it will help affected families have healthy children, but accepted that the technique is not guaranteed to be safe.

Fiona Bruce, a Tory MP who is opposed to mitochondrial donation because it results in embryos being deliberately created and destroyed, said that allowing the technique in law will set a dangerous precedent. “We will be approving uncontrolled experimentation on children... Once we approve this procedure, where will it end?”

Bishop John Keenan, the Bishop of Paisley, was among the Catholic leaders who condemned the vote, claiming the technique “seeks to remove anyone affected by certain conditions from the human gene pool”.

## News value analysis

Examples

Linguistic device

News values



<i>votes</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>“three-parent” babies</i>	indication of newness	
<i>IVF babies with DNA from three different people</i>		
<i>bigger-than-expected majority of 254 votes</i>		
<i>result marks a victory</i>		<b>Novelty</b>
<i>the birth of the first three-parent baby</i>		
<i>mitochondrial donation is like replacing the battery packs</i>	comparison	
<i>the light at the end of the tunnel</i>	metaphor	
<i>first country in the world</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the first time alter the human genetic make-up or “germ-line”</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>about 2,500 women of child-bearing age</i>		
<i>about one in 6,500 babies</i>		
<i>22,000 genes of the chromosomes</i>		
<i>MPs</i>	role labels	
<i>House of Commons</i>		
<i>Catholic Church</i>		
<i>Church of England</i>		
<i>House of Lords</i>		
<i>A health minister, Jane Ellison</i>		
<i>Scientists at Newcastle University</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>“No one would say that this is not ground-breaking science – it is.” (Ms Ellison)</i>	quotes	
<i>“We will be approving uncontrolled experimentation on children... Once we approve this procedure, where will it end?” (Fiona Bruce)</i>		
<i>shadow health minister, Luciana Berger</i>		
<i>Fiona Bruce, a Tory MP</i>	role labels	
<i>Bishop John Keenan, the Bishop of Paisley</i>		

*the technique “seeks to remove anyone affected by certain conditions from the human gene pool”*

quote

<i>come into effect in October</i>		
<i>will not lead to . . . genetically modified “designer babies”</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>will set a dangerous precedent</i>		
<i>it will help affected families have healthy children</i>		
<i>Britain</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>

(75) The Independent; January 2015, by Heather Saul

(76) David Cameron vows to slash benefits cap to £23,000 and remove housing benefits for under 21s within first week of general election win

The Conservative leader says current cap of £26,000 will be reduced by £3,000 should his party emerge victorious



Tory whips have warned the Prime Minister that he could face a Tory revolt over the European arrest warrant Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images	
News values	Prominence

<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable political figure
	Camera technique	without any specific camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting unrecognizable; means not applicable; accompaniment not applicable</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i>	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image	

David Cameron has vowed to reduce the annual benefits cap from £26,000 to £23,000 “within the first few days” of a Conservative victory in the general election.

The Prime Minister said the £135 million in savings generated by this further squeeze for benefit claimants would be used towards funding three million apprenticeships by 2020, a scheme expected to cost £300 million annually.

The maximum loss - on top of the effects of the existing cap - would be £60 a week to households, with an average weekly loss of around £40 or £25 for those newly capped.

Another £120 million would be derived from removing housing benefit from 18 to 21 year olds on Jobseekers' Allowance.

Mr Cameron said the introduction of the cap in 2013 created a "stampede to the job centre" as the message was received that benefits were a safety net, not "a lifestyle choice".

"This tells you everything you need to know about our values. Conservatives believe we should be giving people the chance of a better future while encouraging people on benefits back into work," he told *The Daily Telegraph*. [Experts' predictions for the general election](#)

"We want to put people's hard-earned taxes into lifting people up, not holding them down. Over the next five years millions of young people will get a decent start in life, learning a trade, and knowing the purpose and pride that comes with that."

Campbell Robb, chief executive of housing charity Shelter, said taking away housing benefit for young people "would be a disaster".

"For the small number of young people who need help while they find work or get back on their feet, this part of the safety net is often the only thing that stands between them and the streets," he said.

Paul Noblet, Head of Public Affairs at the youth homelessness charity Centrepoin, warned that for the most vulnerable young people, housing benefit is a lifeline, not a lifestyle choice.

"The young people we support simply cannot return home because their families already live in overcrowded accommodation or because they have suffered violence or abuse. Removing more benefits from young people will only cause further misery and homelessness."

The Prime Minister announced the proposed cap as the Labour leader Ed Miliband was poised to pledge longer home visits by social care workers and 5,000 new home care staff members when he sets out its [10-year plan for the NHS](#).

The Tories accused Mr Miliband of "weaponising" the NHS for political gain and claimed a Labour government would put the health service at risk by bringing "economic chaos" to Britain.

Shadow work and pensions secretary Rachel Reeves said the Labour party supports a cap on benefits and will ask an independent commission to assess whether the cap should be lower in some areas.

"But David Cameron can't hide from the fact that his government has spent £25 billion more than planned on welfare because of his failure to tackle the low pay that leaves millions dependent on benefits to make ends meet," she said.

"And nobody will believe promises on apprenticeships from a government that had seen the number of apprenticeships for young people fall."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>David Cameron</i>	role labels	
<i>"This tells you everything you need to know about our values. Conservatives believe we should be giving people the chance of a better future while encouraging people on benefits back into work"</i> (Cameron)	quotes	Prominence

*"We want to put people's hard-earned taxes into lifting people up, not holding them down. Over the next five years millions of young people will get a decent start in life, learning a trade, and knowing the purpose and pride that comes with that."* (Cameron)

*Campbell Robb, chief executive*

*Paul Noblet, Head of Public Affairs*

*the Tories*

role labels

*the Conservatives*

*Labour party*

*shadow work and pensions secretary Rachel Reeves*

*"And nobody will believe promises on apprenticeships from a government that had seen the number of apprenticeships for young people fall"* (R. Reeves)

quotes

*vows to slash benefits*

verb tense and aspect

**Timeliness**

*slashing benefits to £23,000 and remove housing benefits*

indication of newness

*funding three million apprenticeships by 2020*

*for those newly capped*

*"The young people we support simply cannot return home because their families already live in overcrowded accommodation or because they have suffered violence or abuse."*

**Novelty**

*accused . . . of "weaponising" the NHS*

*within first week of general election win*

intensification/quantification

*a scheme expected to cost £300 million annually*

*the maximum loss*

*for the most vulnerable young people, housing benefit is a lifeline, not a lifestyle choice*

**Superlativeness**

*"is often the only thing that stands between them and the streets"*

quote

*taking away housing benefit . . . would be a disaster*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.

**Impact**

*“Removing more benefits from young people will only cause further misery and homelessness.”*

quotes

(77) The Independent; 20 January 2015, by John Lichfield

Five Chechens with explosives arrested in France might be 'gangsters', not terrorists

The five men were 'not known' to anti-terrorist police, he said, and appeared more to fit the profile of people involved in organised crime



An aerial view shot taken from a helicopter shows people attending a mass rally against French magazine Charlie Hebdo in Grozny, Chechnya *EPA*

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Superlativeness, Proximity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements (pilgrims)</li> <li>- showing a well-known or iconic landmark</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- use of specific wide lens to exaggerate the view</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE		

Five Chechens have been arrested with explosives in the south of France but investigators said last night that they might be “gangsters”, rather than terrorists.

Authorities said that explosives were discovered during a series of police raids overnight in Béziers on the Mediterranean coast and near Montpellier just to the east.

The local state prosecutor, Yvon Calvet, said last night that the arrests followed a lengthy investigation, which had started long before the terrorist killings in Paris two weeks ago.

The five men were “not known” to anti-terrorist police, he said, and appeared more to fit the “profile” of people involved in “grand banditisme” – or organised crime.

The five “Russian citizens” arrested during police raids on Thursday night were all of Chechen origin. The local newspaper Midi Libre said that a cache of explosives had been found near the local football stadium - le Stade de Saucières.

French media initially reported that investigators feared that the men were planning a terrorist attack. Mr Calvet said last night that nothing was ruled out but criminal activity seemed more likely.

The A.S. Béziers team plays in the fourth tier of French football and attracts only small crowds. No home game was scheduled for 10 days.

The mostly muslim republic of Chechnya, part of the Russian Federation, has seen mass street protests against France in recent days following the publication last week of a cartoon of the prophet Mohamed on the front of the “survivors’ edition” of the satirical magazine Charlie Hebdo.

The arrests came almost two weeks after the gun attack on the magazine which started three days of terrorist mayhem in Paris which killed 17 people.

Four men arrested in Paris last Thursday and Friday were accused last night of conspiring to commit terrorist acts with Amédy Coulibaly, the gunman who murdered a policewoman and then four people at a Jewish supermarket in the wake of the Charlie Hebdo killings.

The men, aged 22, 25, 26 and 28, were taken before an investigating magistrate last night and formally accused – one step short of a charge – of “association with terrorists intending to wound or kill people”. One of the four was also accused of illegal possession of weapons.

The quartet are believed to have helped Coulibaly to acquire a car, a motor bike, telephones and an arsenal of weapons, including six Tokarev automatic pistols, two Kalachnikov assault rifles, a revolver, tear-gas grenades and explosives.



The building in Beziers where a Russian Chechen suspected of preparing a terrorist attack was living before his arrest (Getty)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing unusual and new or unexpected happening
	Camera technique	taking the picture from the back view of the represented participant, i.e. the Actor – may imply the abandonment on the one hand, but also a measure of trust
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> – a camera; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> – <i>photographed from the back</i>	
Social distance	close shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – back view realizing total <i>detachment</i> or <i>abandonment</i> ; lower angle realizing the <i>represented participant power</i> (the Russian Chechen suspected of preparing a terrorist attack are in the position of power as they are hidden in the building)	
Facial Affect	<i>not applicable</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>polarized</i>	



<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>disconnected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, axial</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

All have previous convictions for non-terrorist crimes, Despite the wording of the accusation, investigators are said to be uncertain whether the four men knew that Coulibaly intended to commit terrorist attacks.

Eight other people arrested in Paris last week have been released.

Investigators said they believed that one of the four men might have been responsible for posting on the internet, the day after Coulibaly's death, a video in which the killer posed with weapons and boasted of his plans to kill police and jews.

In a blistering attack on the "social evils" which contribute to home-grown jihadism, the French Prime Minister, Manuel Valls, said yesterday that France had allowed a "social and ethnic apartheid" to grow up on its soil.

In his new year address to the Paris press corps, Mr Valls linked the terrorist killings of recent days to the riots which swept through the poor, multi-racial suburbs of French towns and cities in November 2005.

No one spoke of the riots now, he said, but the "stigmata" of poverty, racism and rejection remained.

"Recent days have drawn attention to many of the ills which gnaw away at our country," Mr Valls said. "To them we must add the fractures and tensions which have been neglected for too long...the dumping of people in ghettos on the edge of our towns and cities."

The Prime Minister called for a concerted attack on a "territorial, social and ethic apartheid" which marginalises people "because of their family name and the colour of their skin."

<b>News value analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>five Chechens</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>might be gangsters, not terrorists</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>explosives were discovered</i>		
<i>"survivors' edition" of the satirical magazine</i>		

<i>the man, aged 22, 25, 26 and 28</i>		
<i>explosives</i>	negative vocabulary	(negative)
<i>organized crime</i>		
<i>lengthy investigation</i>		
<i>“grand banditisme”</i>		
<i>terrorist attack</i>		
<i>mass street protests against France</i>		
<i>conspiring to commit terrorist acts</i>		
<i>Amédée Coulibaly – the gunman</i>		Negativity
<i>“association with terrorists intending to wound or kill people”</i>		
<i>kill police and jews</i>		
<i>blistering attack on the “social evils”</i>		
<i>riots</i>		
<i>stigmas of poverty, racism and rejection</i>		
<i>ills which gnaw away</i>	metaphor	
<i>in the south of France</i>	reference to place	
<i>in Béziers on the Mediterranean coast</i>		
<i>nest Montpellier</i>		Proximity
<i>local football stadium – le Stade de Saucières</i>		
<i>Paris</i>		
<i>state prosecutor, Yvon Calvet</i>	role labels	
<i>France</i>	reference to nation/community	to the
<i>Mostly muslim republic of Chechnya</i>		
<i>Russian Federation</i>		Prominence
<i>Charlie Hebdo</i>		
<i>the French Prime Minister, Manuel Valls</i>	role labels	
<i>Minister called for a concerted attack on a</i>	quote	

*“territorial, social and ethnic apartheid” which marginalises people “because of their family name and the colour of their skin.”*

<i>on Tuesday night</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
-------------------------	-------------------	------------

(78) The Independent; 13 January 2015, by John Lichfield

(79) Charlie Hebdo attacks: 'Have no fear, we don't kill women,' gunman told massacre survivor

Sigolène Vinson - a legal affairs commentator for the satirical magazine - said one of the Kouachi brothers told her: 'Because I am sparing you, you must read the Koran'

(80)



(81)

Sigolène Vinson: 'for a moment I felt that he was troubled' Wire Image

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing an “ordinary” individual
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- singling out an individual through foregrounding</li> <li>- using a close-up shot</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> – not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable	

<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	close shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

A survivor of the Charlie Hebdo massacre spoke of the “big, gentle, troubled, black eyes” of one of the Kouachi brothers as he spared her life.

“Have no fear, Calm down. I will not kill you. You are a woman: we don’t kill women,” the gunman said, seconds after he and his brother had murdered nine of her colleagues, including a woman.

Sigolène Vinson, 40, recalled how she had stared into the eyes of the killer, which were revealed by a slit in his hood. “He had big, black eyes, with a very gentle look and for a moment I felt that he was troubled,” Ms Vinson told the daily newspaper Le Monde. She said that the gunman – since identified as Saïd Kouachi, the older of the two brothers – said that he was “sparing her... and because I am sparing you, you must read the Koran”.

Ms Vinson is a former actress and lawyer, now a novelist and commentator on legal affairs for Charlie Hebdo. Her long account in Le Monde is the most detailed yet published of the massacre at the satirical magazine a week ago in which 12 people died, including two police officers and a visitor.

She recalled the mood of the magazine’s weekly editorial meeting just before the gunmen burst – full of New Year’s greetings, cake-eating and doubtful jokes about oral sex. The magazine’s red cocker spaniel, Lila, went from person to person, seeking titbits.

In pictures: Cities across the world light up landmarks in show of unity with France

After the gunmen attacked, Ms Vinson said, as she lay terrified on the floor, she could hear the “pitter-patter” of the dog’s feet going from body to body. Lila was not injured in the attack. The first that the meeting knew of the assault was the “pop pop” of two shots fired in the outer office. A police

protection officer, Franck Brinsolaro, jumped to his feet and fumbled for his gun. He was killed a few seconds later.

The door of the conference room burst open and a man shouted “Allahu Akbar” (God is the greatest) and then “Where is Charb?” (Stéphane Charbonnier, known as Charb, the editor and chief cartoonist of Charlie Hebdo, who was also killed). Ms Vinson threw herself on to the floor and crawled to a neighbouring office space, shielded by a partition. She heard the gunmen firing calmly and steadily. “It wasn’t a burst of gunfire. It was shot after shot after shot,” she said. “No one cried out. Everyone was dumbfounded.”

Read more: [Charlie Hebdo team defends new Prophet Mohamed cover](#)  
[MUSLIM MAYOR OF ROTTERDAM'S MESSAGE TO EXTREMISTS](#)  
[FRENCH POLICE SAY WEAPONS USED IN MASSACRES WERE FROM ABROAD](#)  
[WHERE CAN YOU READ THE latest edition of CHARLIE HEBDO?](#)  
[WE ARE NOT CHARLIE: THOSE ANGERED FURTHER BY FRENCH SOLIDARITY](#)  
[ANJEM CHOUDARY CALLS COVER DEPICTING MOHAMED AN 'ACT OF WAR'](#)

She heard the footsteps of one of the gunmen coming into room where she was hiding. It was then that she looked up and saw the killer’s eyes.

“As he was talking, I kept nodding,” she said. “To keep a link with him, a contact. Perhaps, without knowing it, I was trying to soften him. I didn’t want his eyes to leave me because Jean-Luc [a layout artist, who also survived the attack] was lying under the table beside me. [The killer] hadn’t seen him. I understood well enough that, if he wasn’t prepared to kill women, he was happy to kill men.”

When Ms Vinson returned to the conference room, it was a “vision of horror”, she said. Bodies lay everywhere. One colleague (who survived) had his cheek ripped open by a bullet; another, shot in the legs and stomach, was dying.

She called the emergency services. In her shocked state she could not remember the address of her own office. She screamed over and over: “They are all dead.”

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Charlie Hebdo</i>	role label	Prominence
<i>the daily newspaper Le Monde</i>		
<i>attack</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>massacre</i>		
<i>gunman</i>		Negativity
<i>Kouachi brothers</i>		
<i>died</i>		

*the gunmen burst*

*“pop pop” of two shots fired*

*his cheek ripped open by a bullet*

*vision of horror*

reference to emotions

*“Have no fear, we don’t kill women”*

quotes

*yet published*

indication of newness

**Novelty**

*“Allahu Akbar” (God is the greatest)*

quotes

*“Where is Charb?”*

quotes from ordinary people

*“Have no fear, Calm down. I will not kill you. You are a woman: we don’t kill women,”*

*“He had big, black eyes, with a very gentle look and for a moment I felt that he was troubled”*

*“It wasn’t a burst of gunfire. It was shot after shot after shot,” she said. “No one cried out. Everyone was dumbfounded.”*

*“As he was talking, I kept nodding. To keep a link with him, a contact. Perhaps, without knowing it, I was trying to soften him. I didn’t want his eyes to leave me because Jean-Luc [a layout artist, who also survived the attack] was lying under the table beside me. [The killer] hadn’t seen him. I understood well enough that, if he wasn’t prepared to kill women, he was happy to kill men.”*

**Personalization**

*She screamed over and over: “They are all dead.”*

*Sigolène Vinson*

*Franck Brinsolaro, a police officer*

reference to emotions

reference to ordinary people

*the most detailed*

intensification/quantification

**Superlativeness**

*12 people died*

- (82) The Independent; 6 January 2015, by Roisin O'Connor
- (83) Dog found abandoned outside railway station with suitcase of his belongings
- (84) The suitcase held a number of the dog's belongings, including a pillow, toy, food bowl and food
- (85)



image without a caption

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation
	Camera technique	using high camera angle, putting the represented participant (here the animal) in the powerless position
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>	

<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>no facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, axial</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

A shar-pei cross has been found abandoned at a railway station along with a suitcase with his belongings.

The dog, named Kai, was tied to a railing outside Ayr station in Scotland.

The Scottish SPCA (Scotland's Animal Welfare Charity) is appealing for information.

A statement from the SPCA said: "Regardless of the act Kai was left with his belongings, this was a cruel incident and we are keen to identify the person responsible."

The suitcase held a number of the dog's belongings, including a pillow, toy, food bowl and food.

Inspector Stewart Taylor said: "The dog is microchipped and we were able to find out his name is Kai.

"We contacted the owner registered to the microchip, who stated they had sold Kai on Gumtree in 2013. Unfortunately they could not tell us the address of the person who bought him."

Abandoning an animal is an offence under the Animal Health and Welfare (Scotland) Act 2006 and anyone found guilty of doing so can expect to be banned from keeping animals for a fixed period or life.

Inspector Taylor added: "This case highlights the potential consequences of selling an animal online as it often leads to the impulse buying of pets that people know very little about."

<b>News value analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>Dog found . . . with suitcase of his belongings</i>	Indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>abandoned</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>



offence

<i>Outside Ayr station in Scotland</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Scotland's Animal Welfare Charity</i>	role label	
<i>"Regardless of the act Kai was left with his belongings, this was a cruel incident and we are keen to identify the person responsible" (SPCA)</i>	quotes	
<i>Inspector Stewart Taylor</i>		
<i>"The dog is microchipped and we were able to find out his name is Kai" (S. Taylor)</i>	role label quote	
<i>"We contacted the owner registered to the microchip, who stated they had sold Kai on Gumtree in 2013. Unfortunately they could not tell us the address of the person who bought him." (S. Taylor)</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>"This case highlights the potential consequences of selling an animal online as it often leads to the impulse buying of pets that people know very little about."</i>		
<i>banned from keeping animals for a fixed period or life</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>

(86)

(87) The Independent; 30 December 2014, by Andrew Griffin

(88) Isis militants 'using Twitter to ask for suggestions on how to kill Jordanian pilot'

Isis hashtags are vastly outnumbered by messages of support

(89)



(90)

Isis hashtags are vastly outnumbered by messages of support

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Negativity, Novelty, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative events – a man in the captivity – showing people experiencing negative emotions</li> <li>- showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li> <li>- showing stereotypical imagery of Isis fighters</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	showing more people in masks, i.e. ISIS crusaders are highly outnumbered in contrast to the prisoner held captive
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> – not applicable (guns are implied); <i>accompaniment</i> – the soldier standing in the background (no vectorial relation to other represented participants)	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , high angle realizing <i>viewer power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>negative facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Isis supporters are using Twitter for suggestions on how to kill the Jordanian pilot captured last week, with supporters posting gruesome photographs and recommendations on the site.

An Arabic hashtag that translates into “Suggest a Way to Kill the Jordanian Pilot Pig” has been retweeted over thousands of times.

Jordanian pilot First Lieutenant Muath al-Kasaesbeh, also known as Moaz, was captured by Isis fighters on Christmas Eve. The plane went down over Syria, but Isis and the US have disputed whether the group shot it down.

The group published an interview with the pilot in Dabiq, its monthly English-language magazine, last week. The piece ends with the question "Do you know what the Islamic State will do with you?" To which Al-Kasasbeh replies: "Yes... They will kill me..."

Many of the Twitter posts contain graphic embedded images, including photographs of beheadings and of wounded children. One shows a steamroller captioned with a message that translates into ‘Goodbye Moaz’, while another features a stock picture saying ‘Nothing better than the axe’.

Timeline: The emergence of Isis

Others link to a video made by a woman who claims her son was killed by a coalition airstrike. She suggests that shooting or stabbing the pilot would be “merciful”.

Some of the individual posts have been retweeted over 100 times and, while they peaked on last week, have continued since.

Another hashtag that translates as ‘We All Want To Slaughter Moaz’ has been tweeted thousands of times, too. That hashtag features mocked up images of the pilot with Isis soldiers — including one doctored image of the man being held by “Jihadi John”, the Isis member that the group claims killed many of the British and American men killed in videos released in recent months.

But supporters have also taken to Twitter to post on a hashtag that translates as ‘We Are All Moaz’, praising the pilot and offering messages of support for the family. The messages have been posted by members of the royal family — with the Queen and Crown Prince of Jordan’s two posts alone getting more support than any of the Isis posts.

Charlie Winters, a researchers for the anti-extremism thinktank Quilliam, said that many of those sharing the Isis-supporting hashtags are likely to be "bandwagoning".

"They've also been hijacking the hashtag in support of him," Winters said. But he stressed several of the Twitter posts, which contain graphic embedded images, would be "bandwagoning". "Jihadists and their sympathisers all over the world have been energised in calling for his execution."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Isis militants</i>	reference to the	Negativity

<i>gruesome photographs</i>	nation/community	
<i>"Suggest a Way to Kill the Jordanian Pilot Pig"</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>shot it down</i>	quote	
<i>beheadings</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>wounded children</i>		
<i>steamroller</i>		
<i>"Nothing better than the axe."</i>		
<i>"We All Want To Slaughter Moaz"</i>		
<i>her son was killed by a coalition strike</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>Jihadi John</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>are; are using; has been retweeted,...</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Christmas Eve</i>	reference to time	
<i>retweeted over thousands of times</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>have been retweeted over 100 times</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>has been tweeted thousands of times</i>		
<i>First Lieutenant Muath al-Kasaesbeh</i>	role label	
<i>Jordan</i>		
<i>Queen and Crown Prince of Jordan</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Charlie Winters, a researcher</i>		
<i>anti-extremism thinktank Quilliam</i>		
<i>known as Moaz</i>		
<i>"Do you know what the Islamic State will do with you?"</i>	reference to individuals quotes	<b>Personalization</b>
<i>"Yes... They will kill me..."</i>	quotes from ordinary people	
<i>shooting or stabbing the pilot would be "merciful"</i>		
<i>British and American men</i>	reference to the nation	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>"We are all Moaz"</i>	inclusive first person pronoun	
<i>bandwagoning</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>"Jihadists and their sympathisers all over the</i>		

*world have been energised in calling for his execution.*" would be considered unusual

(91) The Independent; 23 December 2014, by John Lichfield

France gripped by fear at Christmas after third street attack in three days

After three attacks in quick succession – causing two deaths and 23 injuries – armed patrols have been deployed



French soldiers patrol the Christmas market along the Champs Elysées in Paris as security forces step up protection of public places following acts of violence in Nantes, Dijon and Tours *Reuters*

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Consonance, Timeliness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing armed patrols guarding the Christmas market (nowadays almost a stereotype)</li> <li>- inclusion of cultural artefacts, like Christmas market that are representative of a timely event</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	inclusion of the Christmas atmosphere in the background of the image
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	

<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> – guns; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

France is torn between fear and incomprehension.

Even as the government called for “calm, unity and vigilance” yesterday, reinforced armed patrols took to the streets after three random knife attacks on police and pedestrians in three days.

At least two of the attacks – which have led to two deaths and 23 injuries – are believed to have been irrational acts by disturbed individuals. Nonetheless, France fears a wave of copy-cat violence over the Christmas holidays.

President François Hollande appealed for calm and insisted that there was no reason to suspect that the incidents were connected. A van driver deliberately ploughed into shoppers at a Christmas market in Nantes on Monday night, injuring 10 people. It was announced last night that one of the victims had died.

The driver, who stabbed himself in the chest 13 times after the attack, was identified as a 37-year-old white Frenchman, with a history of petty crime, alcoholism and psychological problems.

A similar attack on pedestrians in Dijon 400 miles away on Sunday night was carried out by a 40-year-old Frenchman of Arab origin with a long history of mental health troubles.

Authorities now believe that the second incident was inspired by the first and that neither of them had political or religious motives. “What we are seeing with the events in Dijon and Nantes is a copy-cat reaction,” said the Prime Minister Manuel Valls.

He dismissed all links with a savage knife attack on a police station near Tours in central France on Saturday evening. In that incident, a 20-year-old Frenchman of African origin – a recent convert to Islam – was shot dead after slashing three police officers with a foot-long knife.

In both the Dijon and the Tours incidents, the attacker is reported to have shouted “Allahu akbar” (God is great).

The assault on the police station is being treated as an isolated attack with possible terrorist overtones, carried out by a disturbed individual. The Dijon attack, in which 11 pedestrians were injured, has been declared by the local prosecutor to be a “non-terrorist” act by a “confused” man who has made 157 visits to psychiatric units in the last 13 years.

In what may have been a “revenge” attack by far-right activists, a car rammed the main gate of a mosque in Strasbourg in the early hours of yesterday. Police fear that the raid might have been carried out by activists convinced – despite official denials – that France was under “Islamist attack”.

Shots were also fired at a synagogue in Paris and a heavily armed man was arrested on the streets of Cannes yesterday. There was no immediate reason to connect either event with the three incidents in Nantes, Dijon and Tours.

The Socialist-led government called for calm and insisted that the events should be treated separately. Mr Valls said such a “series of dramas” was “disturbing” but there was no cause for “panic”. He announced that an extra 300 soldiers would be deployed to strengthen the armed, military and police patrols which have protected city centres for the last 20 years.



Police patrol Nantes market a day after the attack (AFP)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Consonance, Timeliness	
Visual resources for construing	Content	- showing armed patrols guarding the Christmas market (nowadays almost a stereotype)

<b>news values</b>		- inclusion of cultural artefacts, like Christmas market that are representative of a timely event
	Camera technique	inclusion of the Christmas atmosphere in the background of the image
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> hardly recognizable; means – not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact realizing <i>abandonment</i> or <i>rejection</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , however photographed from the back view → maximal <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>facial affect not applicable</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

The far-right political leader Marine le Pen had earlier accused the government and media of deliberately “minimising” the first two incidents which she described as Islamist “terrorist attacks”. Ms Le Pen was silent about the third incident on Monday night in which the man, with no known political or religious affiliations, drove his van into Nantes’ crowded Christmas market.

The man, identified only as “Sébastien S”, stabbed himself repeatedly with a kitchen knife after the attack and was seriously ill in hospital last night. Police believe that he may have been influenced by the constant repetition of the previous day’s Dijon attack on 24-hour news channels.

In the face of this cascade of incidents, the French media has been torn between hysteria and appeals for calm.





A bomb disposal unit inspects the van a driver used to plough into a Christmas market in Nantes (AFP)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty, Negativity (Impact)	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing investigators during their work (inspecting a car of a terrorist)
	Camera technique	zooming in on the investigators in the distance while showing a guard in the foreground (but out of focus)
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	without any eye contact realizing <i>abandonment</i> or <i>rejection</i>	
Social distance	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – back view realizing <i>maximal detachment</i> or <i>rejection</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i> (one Actor – frontal view realizing <i>involvement</i> )	
Facial Affect	<i>facial affect</i> not applicable except for one Actor – <i>neutral</i> (out of focus)	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>	
Salience	minimally <i>salient</i>	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The newspaper Le Parisien carried a banner front-page head-line yesterday “Peur sur Noel” (“Fear at Christmas”). The newspaper said that it was irrelevant whether the attacks were a “low-cost” terrorist campaign or a series of random acts by disturbed individuals. Either way, they were terrifying because they were unpredictable and impossible for the authorities to forestall.

The centre-right newspaper Le Figaro bundled the Tours and Dijon attackers together as the work of “fous de Dieu” (religious crazies) – despite the insistence of the local prosecutor, Marie-Christine Tarrare, that the Dijon attack was not motivated by politics or religion. Ms Tarrare said that the attacker – identified only as “Mohammed” – told investigators that he had shouted “Allahu akbar” to “give himself courage”.

She said that he had spoken “incoherently” to investigators of taking revenge for “Chechen and Palestinian children”. He was a man with a lengthy history of psychiatric treatment who had no links or sympathies with extremist Islamist groups.

The young man who attacked the suburban police station near Tours on Saturday is proving more difficult for investigators to define. Bertrand Nzohabonayo, 20, born in Burundi, converted to Islam two years ago. He is described by his parents and friends as a gentle, depressive, sporty man who – unlike his radical brother – had no known interest in jihadist movements. Investigators found, however, that he had posted the Isis flag on his Facebook site two days before his attack.

<b>News value analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>France</i>	reference to the	
<i>president François Hollande</i>	nation/community	
<i>Prime Minister Manuel Valls</i>	role labels	
<i>Socialist-led government</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>far-right political leader Marine le Pen</i>		
<i>deliberately “minimising” the first two accidents – Islamic terrorist attacks</i>		
<i>the newspaper Le Parisien</i>		

<i>the centre-right newspaper Le Figaro</i>		
<i>prosecutor, Marie-Christine Tarrare</i>		
<i>gripped by fear</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>fear and incomprehension</i>	negative (evaluative)	
<i>three random knife attacks on police and pedestrians</i>	vocabulary	
<i>copy-cat violence</i>		
<i>deliberately ploughed into shoppers</i>		
<i>injuring 10 people</i>		
<i>had died</i>		
<i>attack on police station</i>		
<i>slashing three police officers</i>		Negativity
<i>terrorist overtones</i>		
<i>taking revenge</i>		
<i>shots were fired at synagogue</i>		
<i>stabbed himself repeatedly</i>		
<i>“Peur sur Noel” (“Fear at Christmas”)</i>		
<i>Terrifying</i>		
<i>Extremist Islamist groups</i>		
<i>jihadist movements</i>		
<i>third attack in three days</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>at least two of the attacks</i>		
<i>two deaths and 23 injuries</i>		
<i>who stabbed himself 13 times after the attack</i>		Superlativeness
<i>with a foot-long knife</i>		
<i>far-right activists</i>		
<i>an extra 300 soldiers</i>		
<i>reinforced armed patrols</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact

<i>irrational acts by disturbed individuals</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>a recent convert to Islam</i>	indication of newness and	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>Allahu akbar</i>	reference to happenings that	
<i>a car rammed the main gate of a mosque</i>	would be considered unusual	
<i>posted the Isis flag on his Facebook</i>		
<i>at Christmas</i>	reference to time	
<i>over the Christmas holidays</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Monday night</i>		
<i>on Sunday night</i>		
<i>near Tours in central France</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>in Paris</i>		

(92) The Independent; 16 December 2014, by Lizzie Dearden

(93) Peshawar school attack: Malala condemns Taliban's 'cowardly' act of terrorism

The teenager said the terrorists' opponents would 'never be defeated'



Nobel Peace Prize laureate Malala Yousafzai attends a press conference on Tuesday at the Norwegian Nobel Institute in Oslo ahead of the ceremony to present her with the award *Getty Images*

<b>News values</b>	Personalisation	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	showing an “ordinary” individual
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot realizing both involvement and personal relationship with the viewer
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> unrecognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> – not applicable	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	close-up shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>positive facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Malala Yousafzai has condemned Taliban's attack on a school in Pakistan as a "senseless and cold-blooded act of terror".

The 17-year-old, who now lives in Birmingham, survived being shot in the head by Islamist militants from the group in 2012 for her campaigning for girls' education.

She said the Taliban's attempt to intimidate their enemies around the world were futile, saying "we will never be defeated".

At least 141 children, teachers and soldiers have been confirmed dead in today's attack at the Army Public School in the city of Peshawar.



A man carries a student, who was injured during an attack by Taliban gunmen on the Army Public School

Analysis of News values in Images	
News values	Negativity, Impact
Visual resources for construing news values	Content <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative events and their effects such as the injured/wounded</li> <li>- showing the after-effects of an event (an injured student) + emotions</li> </ul>
	Camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>	
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> partly recognizable; <i>means</i> not applicable; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> (especially with the wounded man), horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
Facial Affect	<i>rather negative facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	

<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

A teacher was reportedly burned alive in front of pupils as the Taliban sought bloody revenge on the Pakistani army for operations against them.

Malala said: "I am heartbroken by this senseless and cold-blooded act of terror in Peshawar that is unfolding before us.

"Innocent children in their school have no place in horror such as this."

The 17-year-old has been awarded the Nobel peace prize for her work and continues her campaigns from the UK.

"I condemn these atrocious and cowardly acts and stand united with the government and armed forces of Pakistan whose efforts so far to address this horrific event are commendable." she added.

"I, along with millions of others around the world, mourn these children, my brothers and sisters - but we will never be defeated."

<b>News value analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>school attack</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>act of terrorism</i>		
<i>Taliban's attack</i>		
<i>Islamist militants</i>		
<i>intimidate their enemies</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>burned alive in front of pupils</i>		
<i>dead</i>		
<i>cowardly</i>	evaluative language	
<i>bloody revenge</i>		

<i>Innocent children in their school have no place in horror such as this. "</i>	reference to individuals quotes	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>at least 141 children, teachers and soldiers</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>at least 141 children, teachers - dead</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>today's attack</i>	reference to time	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>condemns</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>Malala Yousafzai - the 17-year-old. . .</i>	reference to ordinary people	
<i>"senseless and cold-blooded act of terror"</i>	quotes from ordinary people	
<i>"we will never be defeated"</i> (Malala Yousafzai)		
<i>"I am heartbroken by this senseless and cold-blooded act of terror in Peshawar that is unfolding before us."</i> (Malala Yousafzai)		
<i>"I condemn these atrocious and cowardly acts and stand united with the government and armed forces of Pakistan whose efforts so far to address this horrific event are commendable."</i> (Malala Yousafzai)		<b>Personalization</b>
<i>"I, along with millions of others around the world, mourn these children, my brothers and sisters - but we will never be defeated."</i> (Malala Yousafzai)		
<i>Taliban – act of terrosism</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	<b>Consonance</b>

(94) The Independent; 9 December 2014, by Kennedy Elliott, Julie Tate and Swati Sharma

(95) CIA 'torture report' in numbers

The shocking Senate Intelligence Committee's document in numbers

(96)

(97)





Some 119 prisoners were interrogated under the CIA program

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a negative after-effect (being in prison)
	Camera technique	a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE		

The Senate Intelligence Committee’s highly anticipated report on the CIA’s interrogation and detention program listed, for the first time, the names of the 119 detainees who went through the agency’s secret prison system.

**39 detainees were subjected to the CIA's enhanced interrogation techniques**  
 These interrogation techniques include close confinement, sleep deprivation, exposure to cold, prolonged standing, prolonged isolation and waterboarding.

**26 detainees did not meet the standard for detention**  
 This is a conservative calculation and includes only CIA detainees whom the CIA itself determined did not meet the standard for detention.

It does not include individuals about whom there was internal disagreement within the CIA over whether the detainee met the standard or not, or the numerous detainees who, following their detention and interrogation, were found not to “pose a continuing threat of violence or death to U.S. persons and interests” or to be “planning terrorist activities.”

Information about these detainees is provided when available.

**7 detainees who were subjected to enhanced interrogation techniques produced no intelligence**  
 According to CIA records, seven of the 39 CIA detainees known to have been subjected to the CIA's enhanced interrogation techniques produced no intelligence while in CIA custody.

Information about these detainees is not available.

20 detainees were not previously acknowledged by the CIA until the release of this report

15 detainees are currently being held in Guantanamo

5 detainees were subjected to “rectal rehydration”

3 detainees were subjected to waterboarding

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>CIA</i>	role label	Prominence
<i>Senate Intelligence Committee</i>		
<i>Guantanamo</i>	reference to place	
<i>Torture</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>agency's secret prison</i>		
<i>close confinement</i>		
<i>sleep deprivation</i>		
<i>exposure to cold</i>		Negativity
<i>prolonged standing</i>		
<i>prolonged isolation and waterboarding</i>		
<i>threat of violence or death</i>		
<i>terrorist activities</i>		
<i>interrogation techniques include close confinement, sleep deprivation, exposure to cold, prolonged standing, prolonged isolation and waterboarding</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>for the first time</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>119 detainees</i>		
<i>39 detainees were subjected to the CIA's interrogation techniques</i>		Superlativeness
<i>26 did not meet the standard for detention</i>		
<i>20 detainees were not previously acknowledged</i>		

*15 detainees are currently being held in Guantanamo*

*5 detainees were subjected to “rectal rehydration”*

*3 detainees were subjected to waterboarding*

*CIA – interrogation techniques; torture*      associations that play on stereotypes      **Consonance**

(98)

(99)

(100)      The Independent; 2 December 2014, by Kunal Dutta

(101)      Germany revealed as main destination of EU migrants, as Poland vows to veto UK

Poles warn Cameron that discrimination on welfare payments crosses 'red line'

(102)



Germany - not the UK - is officially the main destination of free movement within the European Union, a study suggests *PA*

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Superlativeness, Proximity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a great number of people in the image frame</li> <li>- showing a cultural symbol (the German flag)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	use of specific wide lens to condense a lot of people to the image frame
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		

<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> - flags; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Germany – not the UK – is officially the main destination of free movement within the European Union, a study suggests.

Nearly 30 per cent of migrants taking advantage of free-movement rules inside the EU in 2012 travelled to Germany, compared with just 7 per cent of such migrants who moved to Britain, the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) said.

The findings emerged after David Cameron signalled that he was ready to lead Britain out of the EU if other member states refused to compromise on the principle of free movement, which he and other ministers say is behind a surge in immigration to the UK. Mr Cameron acknowledged that Germany “has had more EU migrants” but argued that it is “in a different situation”, with a population that is falling whereas Britain’s is rising.

The OECD study also confirmed that more than a quarter of foreign nationals living in the UK are from the 10 European states that have joined the EU since 2004, with half from Poland alone, meaning there are almost as many Poles in the UK as there are in the Polish city of Krakow, home to 750,000 people.

Last week, the Prime Minister said he would deter EU migrants from coming to Britain by imposing restrictions on welfare benefits. But yesterday the Polish Foreign Secretary insisted that his country was prepared to block Mr Cameron's plans unless he applied the measures to Britons as well.

Rafal Trzaskowski said it was an "absolute red line" for his government that there was no discrimination in the welfare system on grounds of nationality. He said: "When it comes to changing the rules in the EU, when it comes to social support and so forth, when it comes to undermining the existing laws, obviously we are going to react quite strongly and we are going to be against.

"But the most important thing is that David Cameron wants to talk about it and doesn't want to change policies unilaterally."

Stefano Scarpetta, the OECD's director for employment, labour and social affairs, said: "Today's migrants are better educated than their predecessors. The number of foreign-born who are highly educated has grown by 70 per cent over the past decade to exceed 31 million in the OECD area. Over that period, highly educated immigrants accounted for 45 per cent of the increase in the foreign-born population."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Germany</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Poland</i>		
<i>UK</i>		
<i>Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)</i>	role label	
<i>David Cameron</i>		Prominence
<i>Polish Foreign Secretary, Rafal Trzaskowski</i>		
<i>"When it comes to changing the rules in the EU, when it comes to social support and so forth, when it comes to undermining the existing laws...."</i>	quotes	
<i>Stefano Scarpetta, the OECD's director for employment</i>		
<i>revealed as main destination</i>	indication of newness	
<i>compared with just 7 per cent</i>	comparison	Novelty
<i>the findings emerged</i>	indication of newness	
<i>Today's migrants are better educated than their</i>	comparison	

*predecessors.”*

<i>vows</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>nearly 30 per cent of migrants</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>there are almost as many Poles in the UK as there are in the Polish city of Krakow, home to 750,000 people</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>“absolute red line”</i>	evaluative language	
<i>imposing restrictions</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>block Cameron’s plans</i>		
<i>EU; Poland; Germany; Britain</i>	reference to place/nation	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Poles; Krakow</i>		
<i>Germany – destination of EU migrants</i>		<b>Consonance</b>

(103) The Independent; 25 November 2014, by Lizzie Dearden

(104) One of the world's biggest and most dangerous pilgrimages is underway

Shia Muslims are travelling near Isis-held areas of Iraq for Arbaeen



Image without a caption

**Analysis of News values in Images**

<b>News values</b>	Superlativeness, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements, i.e. pilgrims</li> <li>- showing happenings that fit with the stereotypical imagery (pilgrimage)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using of specific wide lens and angle to show as many pilgrims as possible
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i> (hardly recognizable)	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting</i> recognizable; <i>means</i> – flags; <i>accompaniment</i> not applicable	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	not applicable	
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	hardly applicable - <i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>not applicable</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

One of the biggest pilgrimages in the world is underway, with millions of Shia Muslims risking their lives to travel through Iraq.

They are making their way to the city of Karbala, 62 miles south-west of Baghdad, for the holy day of Arbæen on 12 December - a journey that has previously been the target of numerous terrorist attacks.

Arbæen marks the end of a 40-day mourning period following Ashura, the religious ritual that commemorates the death of the Prophet Mohammad's grandson Imam Hussein in 680.



Shia Muslims revere him as their third imam and mourn his defeat at the battle of Karbala, when he and his companions were killed and beheaded by Caliph Yazid's army.

The city holds the Imam Hussein Shrine, which was the destination of an estimated 20 million people from 40 countries in 2013.



Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Superlativeness, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame (a high number of praying people) – put in contrast with the onlookers standing nearby</li> <li>- showing a happening that fits with the stereotypical imagery of a Muslim place of pilgrimage</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using specific wide lens to show a high number of people
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

The Hindu pilgrimage of Kumbh Mela, often held to be the largest in the world, sees more pilgrims but is only held every third year, while the Islamic Hajj pilgrimage to Mecca sees approximately 2 million people arrive every year.

Dozens of people died in last year's Arbaeen as Isis and other Sunni militias attacked devotees with suicide bombs and rockets.

Two car bombs south of Baghdad killed 24 people on 16 December, while suicide bombers attacked pilgrims three days later, leaving 36 people dead.



Isis, also known as the Islamic State, has declared Shia Muslims apostates and targeted them in its bloody campaign to establish a hard-line caliphate across Iraq and Syria.

Security is being increased around Karbala ahead of the pilgrims' arrival but many choose to make the 55-mile journey on foot from Najaf, near Isis-controlled areas.



Arbaeen in 2008

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Superlativeness, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame (a high number of praying people) – put in contrast with the onlookers standing nearby</li> <li>- showing a happening that fits with the stereotypical imagery of a Muslim place of pilgrimage</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using specific wide lens to show a high number of people
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting unrecognizable; means not applicable; accompaniment not applicable</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	

<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred – centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Writing for the Huffington Post, theology lecturer Sayed Mahdi al-Modarresi described his experience of Arbaeen as a “tumultuous, yet peaceful gathering”.

“An avalanche of men, women and children, but most visibly black-veiled women, fill the eye from one end of the horizon to the other,” he wrote. “The crowds were so huge that they caused a blockade for hundreds of miles.”

Some pilgrims chose to walk the entire 425 miles from Basra and Karbala over two weeks, he said, braving scorching sun in the day and cold at night, through terrorist strongholds.

“Arbaeen should be listed in the Guinness Book of World Records in several categories,” he wrote.

“The biggest annual gathering, longest continuous dining table, largest number of people fed for free, largest group of volunteers serving a single event, all under the imminent threat of suicide bombings.”

<b>News value analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>the world's biggest and most dangerous</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>millions of Shia Muslims</i>		
<i>20 million from 40 countries</i>		
<i>the largest in the world</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>dozens of people</i>		
<i>killed 24 people</i>		

<i>leaving 36 people dead</i>		
<i>one of the biggest pilgrimages</i>	quote	
<i>“The crowds were so huge that they caused a blockade for hundreds of miles.” (Mahdi al-Modarresi)</i>		
<i>“Arbaeen should be listed in the Guinness Book of World Records in several categories,” (Mahdi al-Modarresi)</i>		
<i>“The biggest annual gathering, longest continuous dining table, largest number of people fed for free, largest group of volunteers serving a single event, all under the imminent threat of suicide bombings.” (Mahdi al-Modarresi)</i>		
<i>is underway; ara, etc.</i>	tense verb and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>risking their lives</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>Shia Muslims</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Isis and other Sunni militias</i>	role label	
<i>theology lecturer Sayed Mahdi al-Modarresi</i>	quote	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>“tumultuous, yet peaceful gathering” (Mahdi al-Modarresi)</i>		
<i>“An avalanche of men, women and children, but most visibly black-veiled women, fill the eye from one end of the horizon to the other” (Mahdi al-Modarresi)</i>		
<i>target of numerous terrorist attacks</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>died</i>		
<i>attacked</i>		
<i>suicide bombs and rockets</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>killed</i>		
<i>terrorist strongholds</i>		
<i>bloody campaign</i>	evaluative language	

(105) The Independent; 18 November 2014, Ben Lynfield

(106) Jerusalem 'terror attacks': Four killed as Palestinians attack synagogue with knives and guns

One Briton and three US citizens die as conflict descends into religious war



Ultra-Orthodox Jews mourn during a eulogy ceremony ahead of the funeral of Rabbi Moshe Twersky, one of the four Jewish victims *EPA*

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing people experiencing negative emotions</li> <li>- showing emotions caused by an event</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using a mid-shot highlighting the mourning of the represented participants
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	a mid-shot realizing a <i>social relationship</i>	

<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>negative facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	maximum <i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Two Palestinians armed with knives, an axe and a pistol attacked worshippers during morning prayers in a Jerusalem synagogue today, killing four people as the ongoing conflict appeared to be morphing into religious warfare.

Medical workers said at least eight people were wounded, one critically and three seriously. The two assailants were shot dead by police. One of the fatalities was a prominent rabbi, an American, Moshe Twersky. Avraham Goldberg, who was born in Britain, was also murdered, along with two other US citizens.

It was the deadliest incident in Jerusalem in six years and came after two car attacks by Palestinians in recent weeks that killed four people. For Israelis it was the most serious incident of the mounting unrest because it occurred in an ultra-Orthodox neighbourhood in Jewish West Jerusalem, giving the sense that nowhere is safe.

A prime cause of the violence is the Palestinian perception that Israel is threatening Islam's third-holiest shrine, al-Aqsa mosque, despite statements by the Israeli Prime Minister, Benjamin Netanyahu, that no changes are planned at the site, which is also Judaism's holiest spot, the Temple Mount.

In pictures: Jerusalem synagogue attack

Witnesses said that about 25 people were praying shortly after 7am when the attack began. "I looked up and saw someone shooting people at point-blank range," Yosef Pasternak, a worshipper, told state-run Israel Radio. "Then someone came in with what looked like a butcher's knife and he went wild."

Akiva Pollack, a paramedic, treated the bleeding worshippers. "There was a guy sitting with his prayer shawl and phylacteries, he was completely bleeding. I asked him what happened. He said someone shot him. But I picked up his shirt and saw he had tremendous cuts on his back and chest. I ran in with the other paramedic to the entrance and saw a guy in prayer shawl and phylacteries lying on the floor in a big puddle of blood.



Avraham Goldberg was killed along with four other worshippers by two Palestinians in a Jerusalem synagogue

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing an individual who was singled out
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot to focus his personality (facial expression)
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	close-up shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>	
Salience	maximally <i>salient</i>	

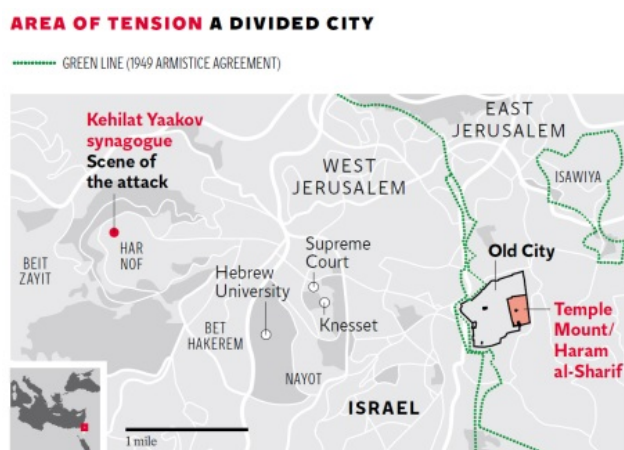
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

“We turned him over to see if he was dead or alive, and someone started shooting towards us. I jumped out and so did the other paramedic. I heard the paramedic screaming, he broke his ankle. I grabbed him and pulled away. Then the police came, heavy shooting started. I saw a cop collapsing, he was shot in the head. I incubated him and took him to hospital.”

Uri Maklef, Deputy Speaker of the Knesset, said the attack “is a formative event that requires new thinking” about how to deal with Palestinians. Yoram Cohen, the head of the Shin Bet internal security service, told Knesset members that politicians should stop visiting the Temple Mount because this fuels tensions with the entire Muslim world. “The religious aspect that the conflict is wearing is very dangerous and explosive because it affects the Palestinians and Muslims the world over,” Haaretz newspaper quoted Mr Cohen as saying. “Everything must be done to calm things down.”

Mr Maklef, from the Torah Judaism party, was outraged: “Blood and torn limbs during prayer is a continuation of the images we saw during the Holocaust. This wasn’t a chance attack, it is going up a level, it’s planned murder.”

In Gaza, Hani Thawabta, a leader of the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (PFLP), a left-wing faction of the PLO, said his group claims, “full responsibility for the execution of this heroic operation”. But Mr Cohen said the assailants had not trained as part of any group and a PFLP leader in the West Bank, Khalida Jarrar, said she had no comment on the attack.



**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**



**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

Mr Netanyahu vowed to respond “with a heavy hand” and said such violence is the “direct result of incitement” by Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas and Hamas, which applauded the attack.

He added that this is “incitement the international community has been irresponsibly ignoring”. Mr Abbas issued a statement saying he “condemns the attack on Jewish worshippers in one of their places of prayer in West Jerusalem and condemns the killing of civilians no matter who is doing it”. The US Secretary of State, John Kerry, termed the attack “pure terror”.



US Secretary of State John Kerry speaks to the media about the Jerusalem synagogue attack (Getty)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and recognisable key figure – a political leader</li> <li>- showing an emotional response (the individual is not acting in a professional role)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- singling out an individual through foregrounding</li> <li>- using a close-up shot</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings – Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	



<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	a close-up shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle representing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>negative facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

The assailants were cousins from Jabal Mukaber in East Jerusalem – Uday Abu Jamal, 22, and Ghassan Abu Jamal, 32, a father of three. Both were construction workers. Security forces arrested Ghassan’s brothers, wife and mother, relatives said. An uncle of Uday, who identified himself only as Abu Salah, held up their pictures and said of the attack. “For every action there is a reaction. Every day there is news of al-Aqsa and Jerusalem and what they watch on television causes a reaction. The pressure built up and the moment comes right for an explosion. And they did explode.”

Abu Salah said that Israeli strictures on Palestinian access to the mosque, while allowing far-right Israelis to visit the compound, were triggering violence. “Netanyahu is pressing people to do such actions. It is a religious war that Netanyahu started.”



The bloody scene of the deadly attack (Getty Images)

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Negativity, Impact, Superlativeness	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative after-effects (the scene of the murderous attack)</li> <li>- showing a lot of blood in the image frame (intensification)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using a close-up shot</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

In a bid to cool things down, Israel lifted the age restrictions for Muslim prayers last Friday and Israel's Internal Security Minister Yitzhak Aharonovich said he is considering halting the visits of Israeli politicians.

Another relative, Sufyan Abu Jamal, speculated that Ghassan may have been motivated to kill Israelis by reports in the Palestinian media that Israelis killed a bus driver who was found hanging in his vehicle on Sunday. Israeli police say an autopsy shows he killed himself.

Tensions have been high since June, when a Palestinian 16-year-old, Mohammed Abu Khdeir, was brutally murdered by Israelis in apparent retaliation for the killings of three Israeli teenagers.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Jerusalem synagogue</i>	reference to place	Proximity

<i>in Jerusalem</i>		
<i>in Gaza</i>		
<i>terror attack</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>four killed</i>		
<i>with knives and guns</i>		
<i>pistol</i>		
<i>religious warfare</i>		
<i>shot dead</i>		Negativity
<i>threatening</i>		
<i>retaliation</i>		
<i>outraged</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>violence</i>		
<i>pure terror</i>	evaluative language	
<i>brutally murdered</i>		
<i>Palestinians</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Israeli</i>	role label	
<i>prominent rabbi, Moshe Twersky</i>		
<i>Israeli Prime Minister, Benjamin Netanyahu</i>		
<i>Akiva Pollack, a paramedic</i>		
<i>Uri Maklef, Deputy Speaker of the Knesset</i>		
<i>Yoram Cohen, the head of the Shin Bet internal security service</i>		Prominence
<i>Hani Thawabta, a leader of the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (PFLP)</i>		
<i>Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas and Hamas</i>		
<i>Secretary of State, John Kerry</i>		
<i>Israel's Internal Security Minister Yitzhak Aharonovich</i>		
<i>"Everything must be done to calm things down."</i> (Cohen)		

<p><i>Blood and torn limbs during prayer is a continuation of the images we saw during the Holocaust. This wasn't a chance attack, it is going up a level, it's planned murder.</i>"(Maklef)</p> <p><i>"condemns the attack on Jewish worshippers in one of their places of prayer in West Jerusalem and condemns the killing of civilians no matter who is doing it"</i>(President Abbas)</p>	<p>quotes</p>	
<p><i>today</i></p>	<p>reference to time</p>	<p><b>Timeliness</b></p>
<p><i>at least eight people were wounded</i></p> <p><i>one critically and three seriously</i></p> <p><i>deadliest incident in six years</i></p> <p><i>the most serious</i></p> <p><i>Islam's third-holiest shrine</i></p> <p><i>Judaism's holiest spot</i></p> <p><i>respond "with a heavy hand"</i></p>	<p>intensification/quantification</p>	<p><b>Superlativeness</b></p>
<p><i>Avraham Goldberg</i></p> <p><i>"I looked up and saw someone shooting people at point-blank range," Yosef Pasternak, a worshipper, told state-run Israel Radio. "Then someone came in with what looked like a butcher's knife and he went wild."</i>(a witness)</p> <p><i>"There was a guy sitting with his prayer shawl and phylacteries, he was completely bleeding. I asked him what happened. He said someone shot him. But I picked up his shirt and saw he had tremendous cuts on his back and chest. I ran in with the other paramedic to the entrance and saw a guy in prayer shawl and phylacteries lying on the floor in a big puddle of blood. . . (a paramedic)</i></p> <p><i>"For every action there is a reaction."</i>(Abu Salah)</p> <p><i>"Netanyahu is pressing people to do such actions. It is a religious war that Netanyahu started."</i>(Abu Salah)</p>	<p>reference to ordinary people</p> <p>quotes from ordinary people</p>	<p><b>Personalization</b></p>
<p><i>direct result of incitement</i></p> <p><i>Uday Abu Jamal, 22</i></p>	<p>indication of newness</p>	<p><b>Novelty</b></p>

(107) The Independent; 11 November 2014, by Katy Daigle

(108) India mass sterilisation: Eleven women die and 17 critical after free operations in government-run programme to slow population growth

Villagers claim 83 women underwent tubectomy operations in six hours

(109)



83 women underwent tubectomy operations at a government-run camp in the central Indian state of Chhattisgarh (NOT PICTURED) AFP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing context associated with an elite profession (laboratory)
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	

<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred - triptych</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Eleven Indian women have died and at least 17 others are in a critical condition after undergoing sterilisation surgery in a free government-run programme to help slow the country's population growth.

A total of 83 women, all villagers under the age of 32, had the operations on Saturday in a hospital outside Bilaspur in the central state of Chhattisgarh, officials said. All 83 surgeries were conducted within six hours, said the state's chief medical officer, Dr S K Mandal. "That is not usual," he said. He declined to comment further on what might have gone wrong until the post-mortem examinations of the victims.

The women were sent home on Saturday evening after their surgeries, but more than two dozen were later rushed in ambulances to private hospitals after becoming ill. By today, eleven of the women had died – apparently from either blood poisoning or haemorrhagic shock, which occurs when a person has lost too much blood, the state deputy health director, Amar Singh, told the Press Trust of India news agency.

"Reports of a drop in pulse, vomiting and other ailments started pouring in on Monday from the women who underwent surgery," Sonmani Borah, the commissioner for Bilaspur district where the surgery took place, told the AFP news agency.

Seventeen other women were in critical care, according to the district magistrate, Siddharth Komal Pardeshi.

"Their condition is very serious. Blood pressure is low," said Dr Ramesh Murty at Cims hospital, one of the facilities where the sick women were taken. "We are now concentrating on treating them, not on what caused this."

**Read more: [Women bribed to help curb India's population growth](#)**

The state has ordered an investigation, with Chhattisgarh’s health minister, Amar Agrawal, saying that a committee had been established to investigate the incident, but added: “At the moment we are concentrating on giving proper medical care to the women.”

Dr Raman Singh, the chief minister of Chhattisgarh, said that compensation worth thousands of pounds had been offered to families of the deceased women, with compensation of around 50,000 rupees, or around £500, to all other patients. India’s Prime Minister, Narendra Modi, has spoken to the chief minister and asked him “to ensure a thorough investigation”.

The state’s doctors met to discuss whether to continue the sterilisation programme, Dr Mandal said. A spokeswoman for the federal health ministry declined to confirm whether the central government was setting sterilisation quotas for states. India’s central government had said it stopped setting targets for sterilising women in the 1990s.

Activists blame alleged sterilisation quotas for leading health authorities to pressure patients into surgery rather than advising them on other forms of contraception.

“These women have become victims because of the target-based approach to population control,” said Brinda Karat, of the All India Democratic Women’s Association, while demanding that the state’s health minister resign.

India’s government – long concerned with fast growth in a country whose population has reached 1.3 billion – offers free sterilisation to both women and men who want to avoid having a baby, though the vast majority of patients are women. In many cases, they are offered a one-time payment for undergoing surgery of around £6 to £12.

India has the world’s highest rate of sterilisation among women, with about 37 per cent undergoing such operations compared with 29 per cent in China.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>state’s chief medical officer, dr S K Mandal</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>state deputy health director, Amar Singh</i>		
<i>the commissioner for Bilaspur district, Sonmani Borah</i>	role label	
<i>Siddharth Komal Pardeshi</i>		Prominence
<i>Dr Ramesh Murty</i>		
<i>Chhattisgarh’s health minister, Amar Agrawal</i>		
<i>Dr Raman Singh, the chief minister of Chhattisgarh</i>		
<i>India’s Prime Minister, Narendra Modi</i>		

<i>All India Democratic Women's Association</i>		
<i>"We are now concentrating on treating them, not on what caused this."</i> (dr Murty)	quote	
<i>"At the moment we are concentrating on giving proper medical care to the women."</i> (health minister)		
<i>"Reports of a drop in pulse, vomiting and other ailments started pouring in on Monday from the women who underwent surgery,"</i> (Sonmani Borah)		
<i>mass sterilisation</i>	evaluative/negative language	
<i>blood poisoning</i>		
<i>haemorrhagic shock</i>		Negativity
<i>eleven women die... others are in a critical condition</i>		
<i>eleven women die</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>at least 17 others are in a critical condition</i>		
<i>a total of 84 women</i>		
<i>more than two dozen</i>		Superlativeness
<i>compensation of around 50,000 rupees, or around £500</i>		
<i>population has reached 1.3 billion</i>		
<i>the world's highest rate of sterilisation</i>		
<i>to slow population growth</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>all surgeries were conducted within six hours</i>		
<i>sterilisation quotas</i>		Novelty
<i>offered a one-time payment for undergoing surgery of around £6 to £12</i>		
<i>37 percent compared with 29 per cent in China</i>	comparison	
<i>have died</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Saturday</i>		Timeliness



*eleven women die and 17 critical*

*more than two dozen were later rushed in ambulances to private hospitals*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.

**Impact**

*“These women have become victims because of the target-based approach to population control,”*  
(Brinda Karat)

quotes from ordinary people

**Personalization**

(110)

(111)

(112) Tuesday, 4 November 2014, by Chris Green

(113) UN: World faces largest refugee crisis in decades

Aid agencies are stretched to breaking point, claims UN refugee commissioner

(114)

(115)



(116)

Antonio Guterres, the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees *AP*

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values

Prominence

Visual resources for construing news values

Content

showing known and an easily recognizable political figure

Camera technique

without any special camera technique

Semiotic Analysis of the Visual

<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

The world's humanitarian community has "reached its limit" and is no longer able to cope with a massive rise in the number of refugees being forced out of their homes by global conflicts, a top UN official has warned.

Antonio Guterres, the UN's High Commissioner for Refugees, said the spike in the number of people being displaced by wars indicated that global peace and security was facing "the worst crisis of the last decades". Already overstretched aid agencies will soon be "totally unable even to provide the minimum support to the victims", he warned.

Speaking to The Independent, Mr Guterres said the world was facing an unprecedented "multiplication of conflicts" which had overwhelmed aid agencies, citing the situations in Syria, Iraq, Libya, Yemen, South Sudan and the Central African Republic as examples.

"I think it's fair to say that the humanitarian community has reached its limit," he said. "The funding available is no longer enough, the capacity to respond is completely overstretched. If you combine these [conflicts] with the impacts of climate change, with the multiplication of natural disasters, population growth, food insecurity, water scarcity – all this is creating a situation where humanitarian needs are growing exponentially and the capacity to respond is not able to match."

Citing official UN data, Mr Guterres said that in 2011, 14,000 people across the world were displaced by conflict every day – a figure which rose to 23,000 in 2012 and 32,000 last year. The numbers for 2014 have not yet been calculated but are likely to be higher, he predicted. “What we are witnessing is a dramatic increase in people being forced to flee,” he said. “The world has apparently lost its capacity to prevent conflicts and to try and resolve them.”

In pictures: Global refugee crisis

Mr Guterres suggested that the lack of a single dominant global superpower meant that some countries were able to start conflicts with relative impunity. “Everybody, apparently, is able to trigger a conflict anywhere in the world – and those conflicts, once triggered, go on and on,” he said.

“Some political leaders believe that they can trigger conflicts because then the humanitarians will come and clean up the mess. We are no longer able to clean up the mess, to pick up the pieces. So the tragedies that we are witnessing are going to have much worse consequences for people’s lives, and the levels of suffering will be worse and worse in the near future.”

Mr Guterres, the former prime minister of Portugal, was in London today to launch a global UN drive against “statelessness” – a phenomenon by which a person is not recognised as a national by any country. More than 10 million people worldwide are estimated to fall into this category, which leaves them without any basic rights and often in legal limbo.

Statelessness can be caused by conflict, the arbitrary redrawing of state boundaries or simple discrimination against minorities. In 27 countries, women are denied the right to pass on their nationality to their children on the same basis as men, meaning that statelessness is passed from generation to generation. The UN wants to eradicate it totally within 10 years.

“To be stateless in some parts of the world is a daily torture,” Mr Guterres said. “We believe that it is an unacceptable anomaly in the 21st century to still have people in this situation, and we feel the international community has a moral obligation to end this plight.”

Mr Guterres also appealed to the UK Government to accept more Syrian refugees from next year. In June, it emerged that only 24 extremely vulnerable Syrians made homeless by the civil war had been allowed to come to Britain by meeting the Government’s strict criteria, after it declined to participate in the broader UN-administered resettlement programme.

“Our appeal to all countries, including the UK, is to increase for next year the numbers of Syrian refugees resettled,” he said. “The British decision was relating to very vulnerable people, people with very difficult conditions. Whatever can be done to increase its dimension would be very much welcome.”

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>UN</i>	reference to the	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>a top UN official</i>	nation/community	
<i>Antonio Guterres, the UN's High Commissioner</i>	role label	

*for Refugees*

*Mr Guterres, the former prime minister of Portugal*

quote

*“I think it’s fair to say that the humanitarian community has reached its limit” (Mr Guterres)*

*“The funding available is no longer enough, the capacity to respond is completely overstretched. If you combine these [conflicts] with the impacts of climate change, with the multiplication of natural disasters, population growth, food insecurity, water scarcity – all this is creating a situation where humanitarian needs are growing exponentially and the capacity to respond is not able to match.” (Mr Guterres)*

*massive rise*

negative (evaluative) language

*the number of refugees*

*forced out of their homes*

*global conflicts*

Negativity

*displaced by wars*

*unprecedented multiplication of conflicts*

*impunity*

*made homeless by the civil war*

*faces*

verb tense and aspect

Timeliness

*the largest refugee crisis*

intensification/quantification

*has “reached its limit”*

*the spike in the number of people*

*the worst crisis of the last decades*

*“totally unable even to provide the minimum support to the victims”*

Superlativeness

*in 2011, 14,000 people were displaced*

*23,000 in 2012 and 32,000 last year*

*more than 10 million people worldwide*

<i>already overstretched aid agencies</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>statelessness</i>		
<i>world</i>	reference to place	
<i>“What we are witnessing is a dramatic increase in people being forced to flee”</i> (Mr Guterres)	first person plural pronoun	
<i>We are no longer able to clean up the mess, to pick up the pieces. So the tragedies that we are witnessing are going to have much worse consequences for people’s lives, and the levels of suffering will be worse and worse in the near future.”</i> (Mr Guterres)		<b>Proximity</b>
<i>“We believe that it is an unacceptable anomaly in the 21st century to still have people in this situation, and we feel the international community has a moral obligation to end this plight.”</i> (Mr Guterres)		
<i>“The world has apparently lost its capacity to prevent conflicts and to try and resolve them.”</i> (Mr Guterres)		
<i>leaves them without any basic rights</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>caused by conflict, the arbitrary redrawing of state boundaries or simple discrimination against minorities</i>		

(117) The Independent; 28 October 2014, by Adam Withnall

(118) Pope Francis declares evolution and Big Bang theory are real and God is not 'a magician with a magic wand'

(119) Francis goes against Benedict XVI’s apparent support for 'intelligent design' - but does hail his predecessor’s 'great contribution to theology

(120)

(121)



image without a caption

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and an easily recognizable (political) figure
	Camera technique	using a mid-shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i> (during a prayer which may imply sense of solidarity)	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>	
Salience	<i>salient</i>	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The theories of evolution and the Big Bang are real and God is not “a magician with a magic wand”, [Pope Francis](#) has declared.

Speaking at the Pontifical Academy of Sciences, the Pope made comments which experts said put an end to the “pseudo theories” of creationism and intelligent design that some argue were encouraged by his predecessor, Benedict XVI.

**Sir Elton John Labels Pope Francis 'My Hero'**

Francis explained that both scientific theories were not incompatible with the existence of a creator – arguing instead that they “require it”.

“When we read about Creation in Genesis, we run the risk of imagining God was a magician, with a magic wand able to do everything. But that is not so,” Francis said. He added: “He created human beings and let them develop according to the internal laws that he gave to each one so they would reach their fulfilment. [Pope Francis has come up with 10 tips for a happier life](#)”

“The Big Bang, which today we hold to be the origin of the world, does not contradict the intervention of the divine creator but, rather, requires it.

“Evolution in nature is not inconsistent with the notion of creation, because evolution requires the creation of beings that evolve.”

The Catholic Church has long had a reputation for being anti-science – most famously when Galileo faced the inquisition and was forced to retract his “heretic” theory that the Earth revolved around the Sun.

But Pope Francis’s comments were more in keeping with the progressive work of Pope Pius XII, who opened the door to the idea of evolution and actively welcomed the Big Bang theory. In 1996, John Paul II went further and suggested evolution was “more than a hypothesis” and “effectively proven fact”.

Yet more recently, Benedict XVI and his close advisors have apparently endorsed the idea that intelligent design underpins evolution – the idea that natural selection on its own is insufficient to explain the complexity of the world. In 2005, his close associate Cardinal Schoenborn wrote an article saying “evolution in the sense of common ancestry might be true, but evolution in the neo-Darwinian sense – an unguided, unplanned process – is not”.



image without a caption

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Promience, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and easily recognizable figure, i.e. the pope (in his typical white clothing)</li> <li>- showing a happening that fits with the stereotypical imagery (such as unveiling a statue by the Pope)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	medium shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized, no horizontal polarization</i>	



<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Giovanni Bignami, a professor and president of Italy’s National Institute for Astrophysics, told the Italian news agency Adnkronos: “The pope’s statement is significant. We are the direct descendents from the Big Bang that created the universe. Evolution came from creation.”

**Read more:**

**Comment: Perhaps gods need to evolve to survive, like the rest of us**

Giulio Giorello, professor of the philosophy of science at Milan’s University degli Studi, told reporters that he believed Francis was “trying to reduce the emotion of dispute or presumed disputes” with science.

Despite the huge gulf in theological stance between his tenure and that of his predecessor, Francis praised Benedict XVI as he unveiled a bronze bust of him at the academy's headquarters in the Vatican Gardens.

“No one could ever say of him that study and science made him and his love for God and his neighbour wither,” Francis said, according to a translation by the Catholic News Service.

“On the contrary, knowledge, wisdom and prayer enlarged his heart and his spirit. Let us thank God for the gift that he gave the church and the world with the existence and the pontificate of Pope Benedict.”

<b>News values analysis</b>		
<b>Examples</b>	<b>Linguistic device</b>	<b>News values</b>
<i>Pope Francis</i>	role label	
<i>Pontifical Academy of Sciences</i>		
<i>Benedict XVI</i>		
<i>the Catholic Church</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Cardinal Schoenborn</i>		
<i>Giovanni Bignami, a professor and president of Italy’s National Institute for Astrophysics</i>		

<i>Giulio Giorello, professor of the philosophy of science at Milan's University degli Studi</i>		
<i>"He created human beings and let them develop according to the internal laws that he gave to each one so they would reach their fulfilment. (Pope Francis)</i>	quote	
<i>"The Big Bang, which today we hold to be the origin of the world, does not contradict the intervention of the divine creator but, rather, requires it." . . . (Pope Francis)</i>		
<i>declares</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>yet more recently</i>		
<i>evolution and Big Bang theory are real</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>put an end to the "pseudo theories"</i>		
<i>God is not "a magician with a magic wand"</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	<b>Consonance</b>
<i>despite the huge gulf in theological stance</i>		
<i>"When we read about Creation in Genesis, we run the risk of imagining God was a magician, with a magic wand able to do everything. But that is not so," (Pope Francis)</i>	first person plural pronoun	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Vatican Gardens</i>	reference to place	
<i>anti-science</i>	evaluative language	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>most famously</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>despite the huge gulf in theological stance</i>	metaphor	

(122)

(123)

(124) The Independent; 21 October 2014, by Charlie Cooper

(125) Ebola outbreak: Nowhere is safe until virus is contained in Africa, claims the top doctor who beat it in Nigeria

Dr Faisal Shuaib masterminded Nigera's clean bill of health

(126)



Nigerian pupils of Powa International Childrens School *EPA*

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Novelty, Personalization	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing of unusual hapennings</li> <li>- showing an ordinary individual – singled out</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using high camera angle, putting the represented participants in the powerless position
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred - triptych</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	salient	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

No country in the world will be safe from Ebola as long as the outbreak continues in West Africa, the doctor who led Nigeria’s hugely successful containment of the virus has warned.

Africa’s most populous country was declared Ebola-free by the World Health Organisation on Monday, despite warnings of a potentially “apocalyptic urban outbreak” only three months ago.

The country’s response, which involved rapid, coordinated action by the government, health workers and aid agencies, along with meticulous tracing of people who had been in contact with Ebola patients, has been held up as an example to the world.

However Dr Faisal Shuaib, the incident manager for Nigeria’s Ebola response, told The Independent that Nigeria was still under threat, and that no state could afford to be complacent.

“Yes we have contained an outbreak, but there’s always a threat that we could be infected again by individuals travelling from affected states,” he said. “The outbreak in West Africa is two different stories, a success story in Nigeria, and a story of human tragedy [in the worst-affected states].

“There are still lot of resources required in Sierra Leone and Liberia to contain the outbreak. We need international clarity that as long as the outbreak continues in West Africa, then no country, no individual in the world is safe from contracting the disease. We need to mobilise resources – human, material and financial – to these countries to contain the outbreak there,” he said.

“Then and only then can we say we have dealt with this as a global community as one human race.”

In pictures: Ebola virus

The WHO, which hailed Nigeria’s response as a “spectacular success story”, has said the country remains vulnerable to Ebola patients travelling to what is the region’s commercial and transport hub.

The agency has also warned that the country could become a victim of its own success, with a risk that patients and their families from the countries worst affected by Ebola – Liberia, Sierra Leone and Guinea – will come to the country to receive the best treatment.

“Many desperate people in heavily affected countries believe that Nigeria must have some especially good – maybe even magical – treatments to offer,” a WHO statement said earlier this week.

Nigeria confirmed its first case of Ebola on 23 July. The virus entered the country via an infected Liberian air traveller, who had been visibly ill before even boarding his flight. The arrival of Ebola in Lagos, Africa’s most populous city with a population of around 21 million, rocked public health officials around the world.

United States Consul General in Nigeria Jeffrey Hawkins said at the time that the “last thing anyone in the world wants to hear is the two words: ‘Ebola’ and ‘Lagos’ in the same sentence”, saying it raised fears of an “apocalyptic urban outbreak”.

Nine of the doctors and nurses who treated the first patient became infected and four died, and the virus was also carried to Port Harcourt, the country’s oil hub, where a doctor who contracted it had close contact with hundreds of people before being diagnosed.

However, government health officials were able to track down all of the known contacts of the Lagos patients, and 99.8 per cent of the Port Harcourt patients, each of whom were monitored by health professionals for any early symptoms.

In total the country only ever recorded 20 cases and eight deaths. With no new case for 42 days, Nigeria was declared Ebola-free.

Dr Shuaib attributed the success to a “war room” approach, which saw all Ebola responses coordinated by a single Emergency Operations Centre. It was also crucial that the country had been forewarned about Ebola, and also avoided public panic with a national media campaign which included President Goodluck Jonathan addressing the nation on television, and film stars delivering televised facts about Ebola.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>ebola outbreak</i>	word combination	
<i>virus</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>potentially “apocalyptic urban outbreak”</i>		
<i>under threat</i>	evaluative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>vulnerable</i>		
<i>nine of the doctors and nurses . . . became infected and four died</i>		
<i>Nowhere</i>	reference to place	
<i>no country in the world will be safe</i>		
<i>“Yes we have contained an outbreak, but there’s always a threat that we could be infected again by individuals travelling from affected states” (Dr Faisal Shuaib)</i>	first person plural pronoun	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Claims</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>as long as the outbreak continues</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>

<i>on Monday</i>		
<i>top doctor</i>	role label	
<i>World Health Organization</i>		
<i>Dr Faisal Shuaib, the incident manager for Nigeria's ebola response</i>		Prominence
<i>United States Consul General in Nigeria Jeffrey Hawkins</i>		
<i>President Goodluck Jonathan</i>		
	indication of newness	
<i>hugely successful containment</i>	evaluative vocabulary	
<i>meticulous tracing of people</i>	comparison	
<i>"The outbreak in West Africa is two different stories, a success story in Nigeria, and a story of human tragedy [in the worst-affected states]." (Dr Faisal Shuaib)</i>		Novelty
<i>spectacular success story</i>		
<i>"war room" approach</i>	evaluative language	
	metaphor	
<i>most populous country</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the best treatment</i>		
<i>Africa's most populous city with a population of around 21 million</i>		
<i>"last thing anyone in the world wants to hear is the two words: 'Ebola' and 'Lagos' in the same sentence"</i>	quote	Superlativeness
<i>In total the country only ever recorded 20 cases and eight deaths (J. Hawkins)</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>then no country, no individual in the world is safe from contracting the disease</i>		
<i>rocked public health officials around the world</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>Nigeria was declared Ebola-free</i>		

(127) The Independent; 14 October 2014, by Patrick Cockburn

(128) Ankara bombs PKK rebels inside Turkey while Kurds in Kobani face Isis

Fighter jets bombed PKK positions in the first major air raid since a ceasefire was declared in March 2013

(129)



*An F-16 jet. JACK GUEZ/AFP/Getty Images*

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

Turkish aircraft have attacked Kurdish rebel positions inside Turkey for the first time in two years as relations between the Turkish government and the Kurds deteriorate because of Turkey's failure to help the Kurdish defenders of Kobani under attack by Isis.

F-16 jets struck at a target they claimed was held by the Kurdistan Workers' Party (PKK), which has fought for Kurdish self-rule in Turkey since 1984, but has had a ceasefire since 2013. The Turkish military said it was responding "in the strongest possible way" to the shelling of an outpost by PKK forces. The PKK say they were responding to a military strike.

The Turkish government appears to calculate that the imprisoned PKK leader Abdullah Ocalan does not want the faltering peace process to end and that the PKK cannot fight in both Syria and Turkey. Mr Ocalan says, however, that if Kobani falls then it will be the end of the peace process.

[In pictures: Anti-Isis demonstrations across Europe](#)

Today, US-led forces said they had conducted 21 airstrikes focused on halting Isis advances at Kobani in the last two days. That came as Barack Obama held talks with military leaders from some 20 countries, including Turkey and Saudi Arabia. "It is part of ongoing efforts to build the coalition and integrate the capabilities of each country into the broader strategy," said a White House spokesman.

Read more: HORROR OF KOBANI: THE SAVAGERY OF ISIS LAID BARE  
TURNING POINT FOR KOBANI? TURKEY AGREES TO LET US USE MILITARY BASES  
TENSIONS GROW BETWEEN ANKARA AND WASHINGTON OVER USE OF AIR BASES

Representatives of countries including Australia, Canada, France and Germany were expected to attend.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Ankara</i> <i>Kurdistan Workers' Party (PPK)</i> <i>Kurds</i> <i>PKK leader Abdullah Ocalan</i>	reference to the nation/community  role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>US-led forces</i> <i>Barack Obama</i> "It is part of ongoing efforts to build the coalition and integrate the capabilities of each country into the broader strategy" (White House spokesman)	quote	
<i>bombs</i> <i>today</i> <i>in the last two days</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>Turkey</i> <i>Kobani</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Isis</i> <i>attacked Kurdish rebel positions</i> <i>deteriorate</i> <i>under attack by Isis</i> <i>fought for Kurdish self-rule</i> <i>shelling of an outpost by PPK forces</i> <i>responding to a military strike</i> <i>conducted 21 airstrikes</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>



<i>for the first time in two years</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>responding “in the strongest possible way”</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>faltering peace process</i> <i>halting Isis</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>

(130) The Independent; 7 October 2014, by Zachary Davies Boren

(131) There are officially more mobile devices than people in the world

(132) The world is home to 7.2 billion gadgets, and they’re multiplying five times faster than we are

(133)



Pro-democracy protesters hold up their mobile phones after heavy rain in Hong Kong. Hong Kong has been plunged into the worst political crisis since its 1997 handover as pro-democracy activists take over the streets following China's refusal to grant citi

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Superlativeness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame
	Camera technique	use of specific lens (wide) and angle to depict a large number of represented participants
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	

<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact (if any at all) realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Salience</b>	minimally <i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

For the first time ever there are more gadgets in the world than there are people, including a growing number that only communicate with other machines, according to data from digital analysts at GSMA Intelligence.

The number of active mobile devices and human beings crossed over somewhere around the 7.19 billion mark.

As of today, GSMA's real-time tracker puts the number of mobile devices at 7.22 billion whilst the US Census Bureau says the number of people is still somewhere between 7.19 and 7.2 billion.

Gadgets like tablets, smartphones and not-so-smart phones are multiplying five times faster than we are, with our population growing at a rate of about two people per second, or 1.2% annually.

"No other technology has impacted us like the mobile phone. It's the fastest growing manmade phenomenon ever -- from zero to 7.2 billion in three decades," said Kevin Kimberlin, Chairman of Spencer Trask & Co.

Kimberlin's company was an early investor in Millicom, a startup that alongside Facebook and Internet.org is working towards establishing mobile connections in the developing world.

Leonard Gubar, Director of Millicom, called the mobile phone "miraculous."

The firm pointed out that these figures, whatever they say about the proliferation of handheld technology, should be contextualised.

(134) Read more: [Half of Africa's internet users are on Facebook](#)

It's not that every person in the world has a mobile device, far from it; more than half of the population don't have a mobile phone.

Although this suggests that a fair few people in the developed world are using more than one Sim card, the GSMA's data does also take into account the growing number of gadgets connecting exclusively with other machines like cars, and smart metres.

There are around 250 million machine-to-machine connections, [according to CNET](#).

That may only be a fraction of the total number of mobile connections, but it was enough to knock us people off our perch in the man vs machine superiority stakes.

(135)

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>more mobile devices than people</i>	comparison	
<i>for the first time ever</i>	indication of newness	
<i>miraculous</i>	evaluative language	
<i>more than half of the population don't have a mobile phone</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>there are around 250 million machine-to-machine connections</i>		
<i>knock us people off our perch in the man vs machine superiority stakes</i>	comparison	
<i>GSMA Intelligence</i>	role label	
<i>US Census Bureau</i>		
<i>Kevin Kimberlin, Chairman of Spencer Trask &amp; Co</i>		Prominence
<i>Leonard Gubar, Director of Millicom</i>		
<i>around 7.19 billion mark</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>7.22 billion</i>		Superlativeness
<i>multiplying five times faster than we are</i>	comparison	
<i>there are</i>	reference to time	
<i>as of today</i>		Timeliness

*"No other technology has impacted us like the mobile phone. It's the fastest growing manmade phenomenon ever -- from zero to 7.2 billion in three decades,"*

reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc. **Impact**

*in the world* reference to place **Proximity**

(136)

(137)

(138) The Independent; 30 September 2014, by Kareem Raheem, Ahmed Rasheed

(139) Iraq crisis: Dozens killed in car bomb and mortar attacks in Baghdad

The attacks were carried out in mainly Shia Muslim areas.



Iraqi firemen work at the scene of a car bomb explosion in the town of Ashar, in Basra AP Photo/Nabil al-Jourani

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing negative events and their effects (here a scene of destruction in the aftermath of a terrorist attack)
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	

<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> - tools; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact realizing <i>abandonment</i> or <i>rejection</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	somewhat salient
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

At least 25 people were killed in car bomb and mortar attacks in mainly Shia Muslim districts of Baghdad on Tuesday, Iraqi police and medical sources said.

There was no immediate claim of responsibility for the attacks but Islamic State, ultra-radical Sunni Muslim militants who seized swathes of northern Iraq in June, claimed several suicide bombings in the capital earlier this year.

Two car bombs exploded in busy streets in the al-Horreyya district, killing 20 people and wounding 35, according to the police and medical sources. There was also a mortar attack in the Sab al-Bour neighbourhood of northern Baghdad that killed five people and wounded 15.

Baghdad has witnessed relatively fewer attacks compared to the violence in other areas hit by Islamic State's offensive, though bombs still hit the capital on a fairly regular basis.

There were also several small-scale attacks in predominantly Shi'ite areas across the country. In the southern oil hub of Basra, a parked car bomb exploded in a parking lot, setting ablaze five cars but causing no casualties, police said.

(140) Read more: [UK JETS DROP BOMBS ON ISIS, HELPING KURDISH FIGHTERS](#)  
[Henning's wife renews plea over Isis hostage](#)  
[MAY: ISIS COULD BECOME 'WORLD'S FIRST TRULY TERRORIST STATE'](#)

In the town of Kifil, near the Shi'ite holy city of Najaf, at least one person was killed and three wounded by a car bomb. And in Kerbala, a car bomb blast on a busy street wounded at least seven people and torched a police car, police said.

**(141) Video: RAF carries out first attacks on Isis**

In the Kurdish-controlled town of Khanaqin, 140 km (100 miles) northeast of Baghdad, at least four Kurdish security members were killed and 12 wounded in a bomb attack on their patrol, police and medics said.

U.S.-led forces started bombing Islamic State targets in Iraq in August and Washington expanded the campaign to Syria last week in an effort to defeat the well-armed insurgents who have swept through Sunni areas of both Iraq and Syria.

Washington hopes the air strikes, conducted with help from European allies in Iraq and Arab air forces in Syria, will allow government and Kurdish forces in Iraq, and moderate Sunnis in Syria, to recapture territory.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>crisis</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>car bomb</i>		
<i>mortar attacks</i>		
<i>killed</i>		
<i>suicide bombings</i>		Negativity
<i>exploded</i>		
<i>setting ablaze five cars</i>		
<i>air strikes</i>		
<i>air forces</i>		
<i>at least 25 people were killed in car bomb</i>		
<i>two car bombs exploded in busy streets . . . killing 20 people and wounding 35</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>dozens killed</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>has witnessed</i>		
<i>at least 25 people were killed</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness

*wounding 35*

*killed five people and wounded 15*

*at least one person was killed, three wounded*

<i>on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>Sunni Muslim</i>	reference to nation/community	
<i>Kurds</i>		
<i>Washington</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>European allies</i>		
<i>Arab air forces</i>		

(142)

(143) The Independent; 23 September 2014, by Tom Bawden

(144) Global climate change expert 'optimistic' that world can curb global warming

New York declaration signed by 50 governments

(145)



Rajendra Pachauri speaking at the opening of the United Nations Climate Summit 2014 at the United Nations in New York. DON EMMERT/AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- showing a known and easily recognizable figure</li><li>- the presence of microphones</li></ul>

<b>news values</b>	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

The world has reached a tipping point in the battle to curb climate change during the past few days, with public awareness of the dangers of global warming and the political will to address them rapidly gathering momentum, the world's top climate expert has said.

Dr Rajendra Pachauri, the chairman of the UN Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), said he was optimistic that this "heightened awareness" would lead to crucial action to avoid the most devastating impacts of global warming.

But he warned there was still much work to do and that it remained to be seen whether world leaders could agree an effective deal to curb emissions at a crucial UN meeting in Paris in December next year.

Dr Pachauri was speaking after addressing the biggest gathering of world leaders – 125, including David Cameron and President Obama – ever assembled to discuss climate change, in New York today. This UN summit came hard on the heels of more than 2,700 climate change marches in 161 countries over the weekend.



“I see a clearly heightened awareness of climate change and what that means for people’s livelihoods around the world. The marches were quite unprecedented, as is this high-level summit. It could very well be a turning point – I am optimistic that from now onwards we will see global society moving towards a solution,” Dr Pachauri told The Independent.

“It’s very difficult to predict what happens next because these things are so complex but the signs look encouraging and I would be surprised if we didn’t get a good agreement at Paris,” he added.

The battle to curb climate change took a major step forward at the UN conference, as global leaders pledged dramatic action to eliminate deforestation.

Ed Davey, the Liberal Democrat Energy and Climate Change Secretary, also agreed that the world seems to have reached a tipping point in the battle against climate change.

“The marches have been an important part of that,” he said. “We are at a really critical moment. I am more optimistic than I have been before, we are absolutely in a better place than we’ve been before.”

The so-called New York Declaration – signed by 50 governments and sub-governments around the world, including the UK and the US – promises to cut the rate of deforestation in half by 2020 and to halt it altogether 10 years later. Over the same period, an area of dilapidated forestland bigger than India will be restored, meaning that towards 2030 the number of trees in the world will actually be increasing.

UN Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon, who convened the summit, said: “I asked for countries and companies to build bold pledges, and here they are. The New York declaration aims to reduce more climate pollution each year than the United States emits annually.”

“This is a serious commitment for a serious challenge,” added Heru Prasetyo, head of Indonesia’s REDD+ Agency, which is concerned with reducing emissions from deforestation and forest degradation.

If successful, the move will reduce global emissions by between 4.5 and 8.8bn tonnes of carbon dioxide a year – about 15 per cent of the 40bn tonnes forecast to be emitted this year. It is also the equivalent of removing the world’s 1bn cars from the roads.

The UN also announced a new initiative to accelerate the transition to more efficient appliances and equipment to reduce energy demand. A worldwide shift to energy-efficient appliances and equipment – including lighting, air conditioners, refrigerators, electric motors and ceiling fans – would reduce global electricity consumption by more than 10 per cent, saving \$350bn annually in electricity bills and reducing global emissions by 1.25bn tonnes a year.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>climate change</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>dangers of global warming</i>		

<i>deforestation</i>		
<i>global emissions</i>		
<i>The world has reached a tipping point in the battle</i>	metaphor	
<i>“heightened awareness”</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>pledged dramatic action</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>New York declaration – signed by 50 governments</i>	indication if newness	
<i>the world’s top climate expert</i>	evaluative language	
<i>Dr Rajendra Pachauri, the chairman of the UN Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)</i>	role label	
<i>UN summit</i>		
<i>David Cameron</i>		
<i>President Obama</i>		
<i>Ed Davey, the Liberal Democrat Energy and Climate Change Secretary</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>UN Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon,</i>		
<i>“I see a clearly heightened awareness of climate change and what that means for people’s livelihoods around the world. The marches were quite unprecedented, as is this high-level summit. It could very well be a turning point – I am optimistic that from now onwards we will see global society moving towards a solution,” (Dr Pachauri)</i>	quote	
<i>the most devastating impacts of global warming</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>biggest gathering of world leaders ever assembled</i>		
<i>more than 2,700 climate change marches in 161 countries</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>reduce emissions by between 4.5 and 8.8bn tonnes of carbon dioxide a year</i>		
<i>saving \$350bn annually in electricity bills and reducing global emissions by 1.25bn tonnes a year</i>		
<i>Paris</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>cut the rate of deforestation in half by 2020</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>

*to halt it altogether 10 years later*

*an area of dilapidated forestland bigger than India  
will be restores*

*towards 2030 the number of trees in the world will  
actually be increasing*

*reduce global electricity consumption by more than  
10 per cent*

(146) The Independent; 16 September 2014, by Natasha Culzac

(147) Ukrainian politician is forced into a bin outside parliamentary building

Vitaliy Zhuravskiy was filmed being forced into the bin by activists

(148)



Vitaliy Zhuravskiy was thrown into a dustbin by activists outside the Ukrainian parliament building in Kiev *YouTube*

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty, Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- using high camera angle, putting the represented participants in the powerless position</li><li>- camera blurring indicating danger</li></ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		

<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact realizing <i>abandonment</i> and <i>rejection</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing – not applicable
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i> or putting the represented participants in the powerless position
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred-centre-margin</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

Extraordinary footage has emerged of a Ukrainian MP being chucked in to a bin by protesters.

Vitaliy Zhuravskiy can be seen wearing a suit and holding his briefcase as he's ushered to the large refuse bins by a handful of men before being thrown in head first.

The incident happened outside the building of the Ukrainian parliament – Verkhovna Rada – with Mr Zhuravskiy stuck in the wheelie bin, while was also being angrily pushed in it by activists.

A second video, also uploaded today, shows the latter half of the incident where camouflaged police appear to come to his rescue as dozens of people jostle to film and photograph the melee.

Mr Zhuravskiy is understood not to have made a formal police complaint, reports local Ukrainian news outlets.

According to RT.com, MPs were dumbfounded by the actions of the activists because Mr Zhuravskiy was behind the drafting of a lustration bill that the protesters had gathered to support.

The bill, which was ratified yesterday, forces any MPs who worked under former President Viktor Yanukovich to quit parliament and prevents them from occupying seats in the future.

The official had had liquid and tyres thrown on him while in the bin, in an episode which has since attracted apologies from Maidan activists.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Forced</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>Protesters</i>		
<i>thrown in head</i>	reference to emotions	Negativity
<i>angrily pushed in</i>		
<i>melee</i>		
<i>dumbfounded</i>		
<i>liquid and tyres thrown on him</i>		
<i>extraordinary</i>	evaluative language	
<i>emerged</i>	indication of newness and reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	Novelty
<i>stuck in the wheelie bin</i>		
<i>camouflaged police</i>		
<i>dozens of people jostle to film</i>		
<i>Ukrainian MP, Vitaliy Zhuravskiy</i>	role label	Prominence
<i>former president Viktor Yanukovich</i>		
<i>today</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
<i>prevents them from occupying seats</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact

(149) The Independent; Tuesday, 9 September 2014, by Tom Witherow

(150) Isis jihadis paid for tip to capture Steven Sotloff

'We can say that he was sold at the border' says family

(151)



Journalist Steven Sotloff, left, pictured in Libya in 2011 Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence, Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a prominent journalist (who disappeared)</li> <li>- showing a personal aspect of the picture</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using high camera angle, putting the represented participants in the powerless position
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	long-shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred - triptych</i>	
Salience	salient	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Isis paid as much as £30,000 to Free Syrian Army rebels for a tip that led to the capture of Steven Sotloff, a spokesman for the murdered American journalist's family said.

"For the first time we can say that he was sold at the border. Steven's name was on a list that he was responsible for the bombing of a hospital," Barak Barfi, a close friend of Mr Sotloff, told CNN.

Mr Barfi added: "The so-called moderate rebels that people want our [the Obama] administration to support, one of them sold him for something between \$25,000 and \$50,000, and that was the reason he was captured." Mr Barfi, a research fellow at the New America Foundation, credited "our sources on the ground" for the information, adding that he had seen Mr Sotloff off on the morning in March 2013, when he was kidnapped.

**Background: What can be done to stop Isis?**

"I was with Steve the morning he was kidnapped. I saw him off at about 7.30, and minutes before he was kidnapped he called me from inside Syria to tell me he was in.

"Somebody at the border crossing made a phone call to Isis and they set up a fake checkpoint with many people , and Steve and his people who he went in with could not escape."

**In pictures: Steven Sotloff**

A video of Mr Sotloff being beheaded was released last week, with the masked killer saying that the British aid worker David Haines will be next.

The method of capture reflects that of James Foley, another American journalist who was murdered on video. He had been handed over to Isis by rebels belonging to the Free Syrian Army as a token of allegiance.

Mr Sotloff was a freelance journalist who had contributed to a number of magazines including Time and Foreign Policy.

Mr Barfi added: "Steve loved the Arab and Islamic world and he wanted to bring their suffering to the world stage."

Many of the Western hostages taken in Syria were first kidnapped by criminal gangs or militias and then sold on to other groups such as Isis. In Iraq, after the US-led invasion of 2003, hostages were often traded between different armed groups.

Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Isis</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>Beheaded</i>		
<i>masked killer</i>		Negativity
<i>murdered on video</i>		
<i>kidnapped</i>		
<i>a video was released last week</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>much as £30,000</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>Free Syrian Army</i>	reference to the	
<i>Steven Sotloff</i>	nation/community	Prominence
<i>James Foley, American journalist</i>	role label	
<i>Barak Barfi</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>British aid worker David Haines</i>	quotes from ordinary people	
<i>“For the first time we can say that he was sold at the border. Steven’s name was on a list that he was responsible for the bombing of a hospital,”</i> (Barak Barfi)		
<i>“The so-called moderate rebels that people want our [the Obama] administration to support, one of them sold him for something between \$25,000 and \$50,000, and that was the reason he was captured.”</i>		Personalization
<i>“I was with Steve the morning he was kidnapped. I saw him off at about 7.30, and minutes before he was kidnapped he called me from inside Syria to tell me he was in.”</i> (Barak Barfi)		
<i>“Somebody at the border crossing made a phone call to Isis and they set up a fake checkpoint with many people, and Steve and his people who he went in with could not escape.”</i> (Barak Barfi)		

(152) The Independent; 2 September 2014, by Natasha Culzac



(153) Russia has started a great war and deaths will be measured in the thousands, Ukraine's defence minister warns

(154)



(155)

Warning follows claims President Putin said that Russia could 'take Kiev in two weeks'

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative events (a war)</li> <li>- showing a happening that fits with the stereotypical imagery of the country (Ukraine)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using a close-up shot</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual - ???		

Russia is responsible for bringing a “great war” on Europe and will be responsible for “tens of thousands” of deaths if the crisis escalates, the Ukrainian Defence Minister has said.

“A great war has arrived at our doorstep, the likes of which Europe has not seen since World War Two,” Valeriy Heletey wrote on Facebook on Monday. “Unfortunately, the losses in such a war will be measured not in the hundreds, but thousands and tens of thousands,” he added.

Russia has consistently denied arming pro-Moscow insurgents, claiming that there has been - and will be - no military intervention.

Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov told students yesterday that Russia backed a “peaceful settlement of this severe crisis”, having already called for an immediate and unconditional ceasefire.

On Tuesday morning, however, its Security Council announced that it would update its “military doctrine by the end of 2014 to reflect Nato expansion”.

It also warned that “military aggression against [Russian-controlled] Crimea will be considered aggression against Russia”.

In pictures: The Ukraine crisis

The developments come after it emerged that Russian President Vladimir Putin reportedly told the outgoing president of the European Commission he could "take Kiev in two weeks”.

According to Italy’s La Repubblica newspaper, Jose Manuel Barroso said that Mr Putin made the comment after the Ukrainian President Petro Poroshenko had left the table at the Nato summit over the weekend during talks on the crisis.

Mr Poroshenko has accused Russia of “direct and undisguised aggression” in the east of Ukraine.

Mr Barroso reportedly said Mr Putin first made the remarks in a telephone conversation held on 29 August, when the Russian president was accused of being responsible for the military action of the separatists in Ukraine.

Mr Putin is reported to have interrupted, saying: “The issue is not this. If I want, I can take Kiev in two weeks”.

However, this morning a Russian official complained that the statement was "quoted out of context and carried a completely different meaning".

Tensions between Russia and the West increased yesterday after it was revealed that Nato will create a 4,000-strong spearhead force in the region with military equipment stockpiled at bases in Eastern Europe.

Its forces will be available within 48 hours should Russia militarily intervene in Ukraine.

On Tuesday morning, Mikhail Popov, deputy secretary of the National Security Council, said Russia would ‘alter its military doctrine towards Nato’ in response to deteriorating relations with Europe and the US, Mr Popov told Russia's RIA news agency Nato was “aggravating tensions with Russia”.

He said that the “military infrastructure of Nato member states“ was ”getting closer to [Russian] borders, including via enlargement.”

There were no details on how the doctrine might change.

---

**News value analysis**

Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Russia; Europe; US</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Ukraine’s defence minister, Valeriy Heletey</i>	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov</i>		

*Russian President Vladimir Putin*

*Jose Manuel Barroso*

*Ukrainian President Petro Poroshenko*

*Security Council*

*Mikhail Popov, deputy secretary of the National Security Council*

*“A great war has arrived at our doorstep, the likes of which Europe has not seen since World War Two,”* quote

*“Unfortunately, the losses in such a war will be measured not in the hundreds, but thousands and tens of thousands,”* (the Ukrainian Defence Minister)

*“military aggression against [Russian-controlled] Crimea will be considered aggression against Russia”*

<i>has started</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Monday</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Tuesday morning</i>		
<i>Russia, Ukraine; the West; Europe</i>	reference to the nation/community	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>a great war</i>	evaluative language	
<i>deaths</i>		
<i>insurgents</i>		
<i>military intervention</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>“direct and undisguised aggression”</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>Tensions</i>		
<i>deteriorating relations</i>		
<i>will be measured in thousands</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>tens of thousands of deaths</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>crisis escalates</i>		
<i>“take Kiev in two weeks”</i>		

*Available within 48 hours*

*aggravating tensions*

<i>bringing a “great war” on Europe</i>	indication of newness	
<i>emerged</i>	evaluative language	Novelty
<i>immediate and unconditional ceasefire</i>		
<i>Nato will create a 4,000-strong spearhead force</i>		

(156) The Telegraph; 24 Feb 2015

Vladimir Putin: War between Ukraine and Russia 'unlikely' as rebels mass outside Mariupol

The Russian president says if the Minsk ceasefire is complied with, the situation will get back to normal in Ukraine



Vladimir Putin: “No one needs a conflict, moreover an armed one, on the periphery of Europe” Photo: AFP/Getty

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable political figure
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		

<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no accompaniment
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	close shot realizing <i>personal or intimate relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing the <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred position of the Reactor (centred-centre-margin)</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>strongly salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

Vladimir Putin has said he thinks the prospect of all-out war between Russia and Ukraine is unlikely.

Asked in an interview with Russian state television if he thought the current situation could lead to war, the Russian president said: "I think that such an apocalyptic scenario is unlikely and I hope that it will never happen. If the Minsk accords [agreeing a ceasefire] are complied with, then I am sure that the situation will gradually get back to normal."

He added: "No one needs a conflict, moreover an armed one, on the periphery of Europe."

His comments came as pro-Russia separatists said on Tuesday they had begun withdrawing heavy weapons from the frontline under the recent ceasefire deal - but the Ukrainian military, which says it will not pull back until fighting stops, reported further rebel shelling.

Fighting has certainly eased in eastern Ukraine in recent days after the rebels initially ignored a ceasefire that was due to start on Feb. 15 and stormed the government-held town of Debaltseve.

After taking the town, the Moscow-backed rebels have consistently indicated they want the truce to take effect.

"Today at 9 in the morning (0600 GMT) the planned withdrawal of heavy equipment started," rebel commander Eduard Basurin told Reuters on Tuesday.

"We're pulling it back 50 km from the boundary line ... Of course we won't say exactly where we're pulling it back to."

However, Kiev claimed pro-Russian forces massing near Ukraine's port city of Mariupol continued to attack government troop positions.

Continued hostilities meant a pullback of heavy weapons could not go ahead as agreed, Ukrainian officials said.

"As Ukrainian positions are still being fired upon there can be no talk yet of a withdrawal of arms," Vladyslav Seleznyov, military spokesman, wrote in a statement on Facebook on Monday.

Tensions were also high following a bomb blast Sunday in the normally peaceful eastern city of Kharkiv. In their latest toll, authorities said that three people had died in the "terrorist" attack.

Ukraine's currency, the hryvnia, plummeted some 10 per cent on Monday because of the instability.

The West has warned of additional sanctions on Russia should the shaky truce deteriorate further, especially after rebels captured the strategic town of Debaltseve last week in defiance of the ceasefire slated to start February 15.

The Organisation for Security and Cooperation in Europe, tasked with monitoring the truce, "concludes that the ceasefire is not holding in critical, strategic points" including near Mariupol and in Debaltseve, Alexander Hug, the deputy head of the OSCE mission, told France 24 television.

A meeting of the foreign ministers of Ukraine, Russia, Germany and France was scheduled to take place in Paris on Tuesday to discuss the truce's implementation.

However a source in the Ukrainian foreign ministry raised doubt, saying Pavlo Klimkin, Ukraine's foreign minister, "intends to go to the meeting tomorrow [Tuesday] but the situation might change."

Colonel Valentyn Fedichev, a Ukrainian military commander, said that, while the number of attacks had generally decreased across the conflict zone, troop positions were still fired upon 27 times since Sunday. Two Ukrainian soldiers were killed and 10 wounded, he said.

Insurgent fighters "have not halted attempts to assault our positions in the town of Shyrokyne and the Mariupol area," Col Fedichev said.

Other defence officials said the rebels fired mortars into Shyrokyne, which neighbours Mariupol, in an apparent attempt to provoke troops into firing back in violation of the ceasefire.

Kiev has alleged Russia sent 20 tanks towards Mariupol, a port city of half a million residents on the Azov Sea coast, and that two tank attacks occurred there on Sunday.



Ukraine's currency against the dollar in the last three months on Monday, February 23

**Analysis of News values in Images – NOT APPLICABLE**

**Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE**

Moscow denies giving military support to the rebels. However it made the same denials over Crimea – the Ukrainian Black Sea peninsula that it annexed last year – before finally admitting that it had deployed troops.

If Mariupol were to fall to the pro-Russian rebels, it would remove a key obstacle to creating a separatist land corridor stretching from Russia’s border with Ukraine to Crimea.

The United States and the EU, however, have strongly warned against further breaches of the ceasefire, with Washington saying extra sanctions could be imposed on Russia within days.

“An advance on Mariupol would clearly be in breach of the agreements” underpinning the truce brokered by Berlin and Paris, Frank-Walter Steinmeier, the German foreign minister, said in an interview with his country’s Bild newspaper.

Steffen Seibert, German government spokesman, said: “It fills us with concern that there is still no comprehensive truce.”

Germany and France brokered the truce this month in the Belarus capital Minsk, and it was subsequently endorsed by the UN Security Council.

Up to now, the main compliance with the Minsk agreement has been a prisoner swap conducted on Saturday in which nearly 200 captured fighters from both sides were traded.

Foreign Secretary Philip Hammond said during a visit to Estonia that, “from the experience of the last 10 to 12 days, the Russian engagement in the Minsk [truce] process is rather cynical.”

He expressed a “high degree of scepticism about a Russian commitment to achieving genuine peace in Ukraine on anything but terms unilaterally dictated from the Kremlin”.

Russia has already been hit by successive rounds of Western sanctions that are savaging its economy, which is headed for recession because of a collapse in oil prices.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Vladimir Putin</i>		
<i>rebel commander Eduard Basurin</i>	role label	
<i>Alexander Hug, the deputy head of the OSCE mission</i>		
<i>Pavlo Klimkin, Ukraine's foreign minister</i>		
<i>the Organisation for Security and Cooperation in Europe</i>		
<i>Colonel Valentyn Fedichev, a Ukrainian military commander</i>		
<i>Vladyslav Seleznyov, military spokesman</i>		
<i>Frank-Walter Steinmeier, the German foreign minister</i>		
<i>Steffen Seibert, German government spokesman</i>		
<i>UN Security Council</i>		Prominence
<i>Foreign Secretary Philip Hammond</i>		
<i>"I think that such an apocalyptic scenario is unlikely and I hope that it will never happen. If the Minsk accords [agreeing a ceasefire] are complied with, then I am sure that the situation will gradually get back to normal."</i> (Putin)	quotations	
<i>"No one needs a conflict, moreover an armed one, on the periphery of Europe."</i> (Putin)		
<i>"concludes that the ceasefire is not holding in critical, strategic points"</i> (OSCE)		
<i>"Today at 9 in the morning (0600 GMT) the planned withdrawal of heavy equipment started"</i> (Basurin)		
<i>"As Ukrainian positions are still being fired upon there can be no talk yet of a withdrawal of arms"</i>		



(Seleznyov)

*"We're pulling it back 50 km from the boundary line ... Of course we won't say exactly where we're pulling it back to."* (Basurin)

*"intends to go to the meeting tomorrow [Tuesday] but the situation might change."* (Klimkin)

*"have not halted attempts to assault our positions in the town of Shyrokin and the Mariupol area"* (Fedichev)

*"An advance on Mariupol would clearly be in breach of the agreements"* (Steinmeier)

*"It fills us with concern that there is still no comprehensive truce."* (Seibert)

*"high degree of scepticism about a Russian commitment to achieving genuine peace in Ukraine on anything but terms unilaterally dictated from the Kremlin"* (Hammond)

*the Ukrainian military; Kiev; Ukraine*

*Russia*

*pro-Russia separatists; the Moscow-backed rebels*

*The United States and the EU*

*Washington*

*Germany and France*

reference to the  
nation/community

*war between Ukraine and Russia*

negative vocabulary

Negativity

*rebels*

---

*all-out war between Russia and Ukraine*

*heavy weapons; frontline*

*fighting*

*further rebel shelling*

*continued hostilities*

*tensions; bomb*

*terrorist attack*

*conflict zone*

*insurgent fighters*

*fired mortars into Shyrokin*

*violation of the ceasefire*

*tank attacks*

*Mariupol; Debaltseve; Shyrokin*

reference to place

*Ukraine*

reference to the **Proximity**  
nation/community

*rebels mass outside*

indication of newness

*if the Minsk ceasefire is complied with*

*all-out war between Russia and Ukraine is unlikely*

*withdrawing heavy weapons from the frontline*

*fighting has certainly eased in eastern Ukraine*

*continued to attack government troop positions*

Novelty

*Ukraine's currency, the hryvnia, plummeted*

*the West has warned of additional sanctions on Russia*

*A meeting of the foreign ministers of Ukraine, Russia, Germany and France was scheduled*

*Moscow denies giving military support to the rebels*

*Kiev has alleged Russia sent 20 tanks towards*

---

---

*Mariupol*

*Prisoners swap . . . nearly 200 captured fighters  
from both sides were traded*

comparison

*normally peaceful eastern city of Kharkiv*

*says; has said*

verb tense and aspect

*on Tuesday*

**Timeliness**

*today at 9 in the morning (0600 GMT)*

*conducted on Saturday*

*troop positions were still fired upon 27 times since  
Sunday*

intensification/quantification

**Superlativeness**

*three people had died*

reference to effects/impact on  
individuals

*two Ukrainian soldiers were killed and 10  
wounded*

**Impact**

*collapse in oil prices*

(157) The Telegraph; 17 Feb 2015, By Matthew Day

Vladimir Putin receives a warm welcome from Hungarian PM Viktor Orban

The Hungarian prime minister hails Russia as a successful example of the “illiberal” states which he wants to emulate



Vladimir Putin with Viktor Orban before a joint news conference in Budapest Photo: Laszlo Balogh/Reuters

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing known and easily recognizable political figures</li> <li>- presence of regalia of officialdom</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	low camera angle indicating high status of participants in the image
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> (one participant; the other – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> ), horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred position of the Interactors (centred-centre-margin)</i>	
Salience	<i>salient</i>	
Framing	<i>connected</i>	
The Balance Network (and its realizations)		
Pattern	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>	
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Vladimir Putin visited Hungary on Tuesday in an attempt to show the world he still has a friend in the EU despite East-West tension over Ukraine.

The Russian leader held talks with Viktor Orban, the Hungarian prime minister, who has been accused of becoming a “little Putin”, harassing civil liberty groups, clamping down on the press and entrenching his grip on power.

As many as 2,000 protesters took part in an anti-Russia march hours before Mr Putin touched down.

“The pestering of civic groups, corruption and the fattening of oligarchs show that we are getting ever closer to the Russian model and farther from the European one,” said Gabor Vago, one of the organisers of Monday night’s protest.



Protesters hold a banner with a text 'Attention Russia!' during a demonstration in Budapest (AFP)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Novelty, Negativity	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing an unusual happening (the content of the banner)</li> <li>- the banner saying “attention Russia” and the face of the Russian President imitating skull and crossbones implies something negative</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	low camera angle indicates the Russian president is in a more powerful position (in contrast to the powerless position of the viewers)
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	hardly recognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> - banner; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i> (of the Russian President Putin depicted in the banner), indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> (of the other participants holding the	

	placard)
<b>Social distance</b>	a close-up shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> (the face of Vladimir Putin), low angle realizing <i>represented participant power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred position of the represented participants (centred-centre-margin)</i>
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i> (the placard with the face of the Russian President is the most significant participant, albeit inanimate, other participants are much less important and hardly seen)
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Last year Mr Orban said he wanted to build an “illiberal new state” in Hungary, and cited Russia as a one example of a “successful” illiberal country.

Mr Orban on Tuesday night announced that Hungary had reached a “political agreement” with Moscow on a new gas deal. “Hungary needs Russia”, Mr Orban said, adding that it was important for Russia to be open to Hungarian products, which have been affected by Russia’s ban on EU imports – a countermeasure to EU sanctions against Russia because of the Ukraine crisis.

He added: “We are going to aspire to cooperation and having good contacts. I am personally sure that cooperation and warm relations serve not only the interests of Hungary, but of all Europe.”

Vladimir Putin said: “We value our reputation as a reliable supplier of resources to Europe and Hungary.”

The Russian president said that Hungary and Russia had “unquestionable potential for increasing cooperation in the economic sphere.”

Although Budapest has backed the imposition of sanctions on Russia for its role in the Ukraine crisis, Mr Orban has stressed the limited effect they have had on the situation, and last year he said the EU had “shot itself in the foot” by restricting trade with Russia.

Critics of Mr Putin’s visit fear it will be used by Russia to demonstrate the apparent weakness of Western unity, and that a deal to supply Hungary with Russian gas could also provide Mr Putin a foothold of influence in both the EU and Nato.

Ferenc Gyurcsany, leader of the opposition Democratic Coalition, declared Mr Putin's visit a failure for Hungary as it did nothing more that allow the Russian leader to show the world he still has friends in the EU.

Mr Orban's apparent closeness to Russia is at odds with much of his past.

As a young man he rose to prominence as a critic of the communist rule imposed on Hungary by Moscow, and in 1989 he made passionate calls for the withdrawal of Soviet troops from Hungarian soil.

He was also a founder member of Fidesz, a party which has its roots in the anti-communist movement.

But since coming into office in Hungary's 2010 general elections he has faced frequent accusations both at home and abroad of emulating the authoritarian practices he once opposed.

Such criticism failed to stop Fidesz cruising to another easy victory in last April's parliamentary elections, although since then the party's popularity has slumped in the opinion polls owing to a backlash against a number of controversial polices such as a proposed internet tax.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Vladimir Putin</i>	role label/reference to individuals	
<i>Viktor Orban, the prime minister</i>		
<i>Ferenc Gyurcsany, leader of the opposition Democratic Coalition</i>		
<i>"Hungary needs Russia" (Orban)</i>	quotations	
<i>"We are going to aspire to cooperation and having good contacts. I am personally sure that cooperation and warm relations serve not only the interests of Hungary, but of all Europe." (Orban)</i>		Prominence
<i>"We value our reputation as a reliable supplier of resources to Europe and Hungary." (Putin)</i>		
<i>"unquestionable potential for increasing cooperation in the economic sphere." (Putin)</i>		
<i>receives</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Tuesday</i>		Timeliness
<i>show the world he still has a friend in the EU</i>	indication of newness	
<i>who has been accused of becoming a "little Putin"</i>		Novelty

<i>an anti-<u>Russia</u> march</i>		
<i>a new gas deal</i>		
<i>it will be used by Russia to demonstrate the apparent weakness of Western unity</i>		
<i>the Hungarian PM hails Russia</i>		
<i>“illiberal” state he wants to emulate</i>	reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>Orban’s apparent closeness to Russia is at odds with much of his past. . .</i>		
<i>Hungary; Budapest; Europe</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>East-West tension over <u>Ukraine</u></i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>harassing civil liberty groups, clamping down on the press and entrenching his grip on power</i>		
<i>emulating the authoritarian practices</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>backlash against a number of controversial polices</i>		
<i>Mr Putin’s visit a failure for Hungary</i>	evaluative language	
<i><u>2,000 protesters took part in an anti-<u>Russia</u> march</u></i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>Gabor Vago</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>“The pestering of civic groups, corruption and the fattening of oligarchs show that we are getting ever closer to the Russian model and farther from the European one” (Vago)</i>	quotes from ordinary people	<b>Personalization</b>

(158) The Telegraph; 10 Feb 2015, by Chris Doyle

Why Bashar al-Assad looks so relaxed

As long as the world has no solution to the Syria crisis, Assad can sit back and deny everything





Syrian President Bashar Assad during an interview with a US magazine, in Damascus Photo: AP Photo/SANA

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable politician
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
Salience	<i>salient</i>	

<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

This March will be the fourth anniversary of the Syrian crisis, a conflict that has seen this ancient cradle of civilisation become a mass graveyard. 210,000 people have been killed, with almost half Syria's citizens displaced, blighted by every imaginable horror of war –including chemical weapons.

But still at the helm remains Bashar al-Assad. World leaders, including President Obama, called for him to step aside way back in August 2011.

In many ways he appears more entrenched than ever. Back in the early months of that uprising he was under serious threat from mass protests, the likes of which Syria had never seen.

But in early 2015, his hold on power in the part of Syria he controls appears solid. Far from calling for him to step down, the United States is tacitly collaborating with the Assad regime against Isil.

It is no wonder then that the Syrian President is happy to hit the international airwaves. His latest interview with Jeremy Bowen on the BBC reiterated much the same messages.

Syria was supposedly confronted by an international conspiracy, that the crisis was from the outside not the inside. Perhaps most galling to Syrians watching was the routine denial of any wrongdoing by his armed forces, certainly no use of chlorine nor chemical weapons.

Assad maintains that there were no civilians in besieged areas in Syria. The UN disagrees saying there are eleven such areas. In Al Wa'er, a large neighbourhood in Homs, there are at least 75,000 still under siege. There were many civilians who were evacuated from the Old City of Homs last year.

Assad refused to blame the army for anything, wise perhaps, given its centrality in keeping him in power. "There are no indiscriminate weapons."

Bowen rightly challenged him on the use of barrel bombs. The response: "We have bombs, missiles and bullets ... I haven't heard of [the] army using barrels, or maybe cooking pots." (There are many things Assad has been accused of but not abusing cooking pots). Perhaps his armed forces did not tell him but even just the day before such weapons were being dropped on the city of Douma.

Assad's clipped short responses showed a defiant president unwilling to concede on any point, or accept any blame. His point was that he and the regime was there to stay.

Does he have reason to be confident? The answer is both yes and no.

The US-led coalition attacks on Isil targets even inside Syria were accepted by the regime, not least as it backed its narrative that the issue was about "terrorism".

Assad stated that third parties shared information on the strikes. Many suspect that there have been direct communications and various European governments have toyed with the idea of how to engage the regime. American officials have avoided repetitions of the call for Assad to go and have

also backed UN and Russian attempts to broker talks. All this may provide comfort to Damascus, but there is unease.

The regime is outwardly secure but has lost control of much of Syria. Devoid of income, it is beholden to its patrons in Iran and Russia, a loss of independence that riles regime loyalists.

Forces of the very countries that Assad accuses of “supporting terrorism” are engaged in daily bombing raids inside Syria. Regime figures fear they may succumb to the temptation of hitting government targets too. Above all, in the Alawi heartlands, many of loyalist supporters are more vocally critical about the failures of the regime angered by how much they too have lost in blood and treasure.

The real question remains how long the Syrian, regional and international parties to this conflict are going to allow this disaster in Syria to endure. Bashar al-Assad had no answers to this, but just as troubling, it seems nobody else does either.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Bashar al-Assad</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>world leaders</i>	role labels	
<i>President Obama</i>		
<i>the United States</i>	reference to the nation/community	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>the UN</i>		
<i>American officials</i>		
<i>“There are no indiscriminate weapons.” (Assad)</i>	quotation	
<i>“We have bombs, missiles and bullets ... I haven’t heard of [the] army using barrels, or maybe cooking pots.” (Assad)</i>		
<i>looks</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>Syria crisis</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>conflict</i>		
<i>killed; displaced; blighted; every imaginable horror of war</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>chemical weapons</i>		
<i>Isil</i>		

<i>international conspiracy</i>		
<i>under siege</i>		
<i>chlorine; chemical weapons</i>		
<i>unease; disaster</i>		
<i>weapons were being dropped</i>		
<i>terrorism</i>		
<i>the use of barrel bombs</i>		
<i>daily bombing raids inside Syria</i>		
<i>under serious threat from mass protests</i>	evaluative language	
<i>Assad can sit back and deny everything</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, and so on	
<i>conflict . . . has seen this ancient cradle of civilisation become a mass graveyard</i>		
<i>210,000 people have been killed, with almost half Syria's citizens displaced, blighted by every imaginable horror of war</i>		<b>Impact</b>
<i>the regime . . . has lost control of much of Syria; devoid of impact</i>		
<i><u>fourth anniversary of the Syrian crisis</u></i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>210,000 people have been killed, with almost half Syria's citizens displaced, blighted by every imaginable horror of war</i>		
<i>more entrenched than ever</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>the likes of which Syria had never seen</i>		
<i>most galling to Syrians</i>		
<i>at least 75,000 still under siege</i>		
<i>at the helm remains Bashar al-Assad</i>	metaphor	
<i>more entrenched than ever</i>	comparison	
<i>hold on power . . . appears solid</i>		<b>Novelty</b>
<i>USA is tacitly collaborating with the Assad regime against Isil</i>	indication of newness/reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>hit the international airwaves</i>		

*Assad refused to blame the army for anything* metaphor

*US-led coalition attacks on Isil targets . . . were accepted by the regime* indication of newness

*American officials have avoided repetitions of the call for Assad to go and have also backed UN and Russian attempts to broker talks*

*the routine denial of an* evaluative language

*y wrongdoing by his armed forces*

Consonance

*defiant president*

(159) The Telegraph; 03 Feb 2015, by Nick Squires

Turkish president Recep Tayyip Erdogan 'planning to launch political dynasty'

The former Turkish prime minister's daughter and son are reportedly planning to stand as members of parliament for the ruling AKP, which would make them immune from prosecution



Turkey's Prime Minister Tayyip Erdogan is thought to be planning to start a dynasty Photo: REUTERS

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable politician
	Camera technique	- presence of the media scrum (microphones) and a cultural symbol – flag of Turkey – in the background may construe Proximity

Semiotic Analysis of the Visual	
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>	
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , low angle realizing represented <i>participant</i> (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>
Facial Affect	<i>rather negative facial affect – tension in facial muscles</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
Saliency	<i>maximally salient</i>
Framing	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
Pattern	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Turkey's president is reportedly planning to launch his son and daughter into politics in what his opponents fear could be a move towards creating an enduring political dynasty.

Recep Tayyip Erdoğan, who has been accused of behaving like a modern-day sultan with his dictatorial policies and construction of a 1,000 room, multi-million pound palace, has grand plans for his son, Bilal, 35, and daughter, Sumeyye, 30.

Both are tipped to stand in parliamentary elections in June for their father's ruling Justice and Development Party, according to analysts and press reports in Turkey.

Having them elected to parliament would also offer them immunity to prosecution, after both were implicated in a corruption scandal in December 2013.

"I believe Erdogan wants his children to become deputies for the immunity that the position offers," Mahmut Akpınar, a security analyst at the Centre of Law, Ethics and Political Studies in Ankara, told the Turkish newspaper Today's Zaman.

Bulent Tezcan, a leading member of the main opposition group, the Republican People's Party, also said he thought a run for parliament was likely.

“It is certain that they need legislative immunity,” in the wake of the corruption investigation, he said.

Opposition MPs said it would be highly improper for Mr Erdoğan’s children to put themselves forward as candidates solely to gain immunity.



Sumeyye Erdogan (R), and Bilal Erdogan (Getty)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and recognizable political figures
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>positive facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	



<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

Intercepted phone calls from December 2013 appeared to show Mr Erdoğan, who was then prime minister, attempting to tell his son to hide vast sums of cash when it became apparent that his family could be swept up in a corruption investigation.



The president stands inside the new Ak Saray presidential palace on the outskirts of Ankara

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Prominence, Consonance	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and easily recognizable politician; portrayal of a well-known landmark, i.e. the luxurious presidential palace</li> <li>- showing the Turkish president in his luxurious palace – fits with the stereotypical imagery of the person</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using of special lens – wide lens to capture the luxurious environment</li> <li>- using a low camera angle</li> </ul>
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		



<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting recognizable; no means; no accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> (albeit from a very long distance), lower angle realizing represented <i>participant</i> (i.e. Reacter) <i>power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the Reacter ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The president has claimed that the intercepts were fabricated and that the corruption scandal was engineered by his political opponents.

The scandal forced the resignation of four of his ministers and represented one of the most serious threats to his 11-year rule as prime minister.

Last month, the president dismissed criticism that he was trying to emulate the Ottoman sultans by accruing more powers, saying that his model was instead Queen Elizabeth II and Britain's constitutional monarchy.

He claimed that his push to expand the role of the president would bring Turkey into line with many other countries and denied that it was a threat to Turkey's democracy.

"In my opinion, even the UK is a semi-presidency. And the dominant element is the Queen," he said.

After serving for more than a decade as prime minister, he was appointed president last August.

His party hopes to win enough power in the June parliamentary elections to enable it to change the constitution and broaden the powers of the president.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<p><i>Turkish president Recep Tayyip Erdogan</i></p> <p><i>former Turkish prime minister</i></p> <p><i>Bilal, 35, and daughter, Sumeyye, 30</i></p> <p><i>Mahmut Akpınar, a security analyst</i></p> <p><i>Bulent Tezcan, a leading member of the opposition party - the Republican People's Party</i></p> <p><i>"It is certain that they need legislative immunity,"</i> (Tezcan)</p> <p><i>"I believe Erdogan wants his children to become deputies for the immunity that the position offers,"</i> (Akpınar)</p> <p><i>"In my opinion, even <u>the UK is a semi-presidency</u>. And the dominant element is the Queen,"</i> (Erdogan)</p>	<p>role label/reference to individuals</p> <p>quotations</p>	<p>to</p> <p>Prominence</p>
<p><i>planning to launch political dynasty</i></p> <p><i>Turkish president's daughter and son . . . planning to stand as members of parliament . . . which would make them immune from prosecution</i></p> <p><i>offer them immunity to prosecution</i></p> <p><i>president dismissed criticism that . . .</i></p> <p><i>a move towards creating an enduring political dynasty</i></p> <p><i>to change the constitution and broaden the powers of the president</i></p> <p><i>his model was instead <u>Queen Elizabeth II</u></i></p> <p><i>his push to expand the role of the president would</i></p> <p><i>behaving like a modern-day sultan</i></p>	<p>reference to happenings that would be considered unusual</p> <p>simile</p>	<p>Novelty</p>
	<p>indication of newness</p>	

<i>are planning; has been accused</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>dictatorial policies</i>	evaluative language	
<i>corruption scandal</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>corruption investigation</i>		Negativity
<i>intercepted phone calls</i>		
<i>a threat to Turkey's democracy</i>		
<i>construction of a <u>1,000 room, multi-million pound</u> palace</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the scandal . . . represented one of the most serious threats to his 11-year rule as prime minister</i>		Superlativeness
<i>in Turkey; in Ankara</i>	reference to place	Proximity
<i>trying to emulate the Ottoman sultans by accruing more powers,</i>	comparison	Consonance

(160) The Telegraph; 27 Jan 2015, by Steven Swindorf

David Cameron: 'Britain would be better if net migration fell to tens of thousands'

Prime Minister has faced criticism for failing to meet pledge to cut net migration to less than 100,000 by end of Parliament



David Cameron, the Prime Minister, said he will keep his commitment on cutting net migration Photo: Heathcliff O'Malley/The Telegraph

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	- showing a known and easily recognizable politician
	Camera technique	- using a close-up shot realizing intimate relationship
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	a close shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
Salience	<i>maximally salient</i>	
Framing	<i>connected</i>	
The Balance Network (and its realizations)		
Pattern	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Britain would be a "better, stronger country" if net migration fell to tens of thousands, David Cameron has said.

The Prime Minister has faced criticism for failing to meet his pledge to cut net migration to less than 100,000 by the end of this Parliament.

He said that Britain's economic success means that immigration from the European Union has risen significantly to 260,000.

He added that the British public recognise that immigration is "good for the UK" and are "intensely reasonable" about the issue, but feel it has not been "controlled properly".

He said that in the 1980s when tens of thousands of immigrants came to Britain every year it was not a "political issue".

He told BBC Radio 2: "It was a commitment I made which I want to keep. I believe we would be a better, stronger country if we had net migration in the tens of thousands rather than the hundreds of thousands.

"That is what I wanted to achieve. But the figures are very clear I have not achieved that, I want to keep going until we do achieve it because I believe it is the right thing for our country.

"Back in the 1980s when we had an open economy we had migration in the tens of thousands and immigration ceased to be for many years a political issue in our country.

"I think the British public are intensely reasonable about this issue. They recognise immigration is good for the UK but they feel it hasn't been controlled properly. I want to achieve that pledge because it would be good for our country.

"We made some progress but not as much as I would like. Immigration from outside the EU is now down to its lowest level for many years. But inside the European union migration has gone up, partly because we are creating more jobs than the rest of Europe put forward together.

"That's why I have put forward the toughest possible welfare reforms for foreign migrants coming to Britain."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>David Cameron</i>	reference to individual	
<i>Prime minister</i>	role label	
<i>"It was a commitment I made which I want to keep. I believe we would be a better, stronger country if we had net migration in the tens of thousands rather than the hundreds of thousands."</i> (David Cameron)	quotations	Prominence
<i>"That is what I wanted to achieve. But the figures are very clear I have not achieved that, I want to keep going until we do achieve it because I believe it is the right thing for our country."</i>		
...		
<i>"We made some progress but not as much as I would like. Immigration from outside the EU is</i>		

<i>now down to its lowest level for many years. But inside the European union migration has gone up, partly because we are creating more jobs than the rest of Europe put forward together. "That's why I have put forward the toughest possible welfare reforms for foreign migrants coming to Britain."</i>			
(David Cameron)			
<i>PM has faced criticism</i>	verb tense and aspect		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>criticism for failing to meet pledge to cut net migration to less than 100,000 by end of Parliament</i>	indication of newness		
<i>immigration from the EU has risen significantly to 260,000</i>			<b>Novelty</b>
<i>the British public recognise that immigration is "good for the UK" . . . and are "intensely reasonable" about the issue, but feel it has not been "controlled properly"</i>	quotations		
<i>to less than 100,000</i>	intensification/quantification		
<i>immigration has risen to 260,000</i>	quotation		
<i>"Immigration from outside the EU is now down to its lowest level for many years." (Cameron)</i>			<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>the toughest possible welfare reforms</i>			
<i>the British people</i>	reference to the		<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Britain; European Union</i>	nation/community		

(161) The Telegraph; 20 Jan 2015, by [Philip Sherwell](#)

Paris mayor: 'We'll sue Fox News over Muslim no-go zone claims'

Anne Hidalgo, mayor of Paris, says she intends to take legal action against US network amid exasperation over US conservative claims about Islamic-run enclaves in Britain and Europe



U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry stands next to Paris' mayor Anne Hidalgo after they gave a speech at the Paris city hall Photo: AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and easily recognizable political figures
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>(neutral) to negative facial affect</i> – tension in the muscles	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
Saliency	<i>salient</i>	
Framing	<i>connected</i>	

The Balance Network (and its realizations)	
Pattern	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>
Balance	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

In the latest fall-out from claims by some American conservatives that Islamic-controlled “no-go zones” have been established in major European cities, the mayor of Paris has said that she intends to sue Fox News for making such assertions about the French capital.

Anne Hidalgo said that the cable news channel owned by Rupert Murdoch had “insulted” Paris by attacking her city’s honour and image.

Her comments reflected the frustration felt by European leaders about the repeated assertions by some US conservative figures that Muslim-run enclaves operating under Islamic Sharia law have been allowed to flourish in their cities.

Bobby Jindal, the Louisiana governor and a possible 2016 Republican presidential candidate, made similar claims about British and European cities in a speech at the House of Commons in London this week.

It was not clear that Ms Hidalgo would have a legal basis to sue Fox News over its coverage of supposed “no-go zones” for non-Muslims or where she would seek redress.

But she was clearly not impressed by several apologies made by Fox News presenters for the claims made on the channel, including at one stage a blanket apology to “the people of France and England”.

In the most remarkable example, Steve Emerson, a Fox News terrorism pundit, described Birmingham as a “totally Muslim city where non-Muslims don't go in”. He later also issued a full apology for the comment.

In an interview with CNN, a Fox rival, Ms Hidalgo said: “When we're insulted, and when we've had an image, then I think we'll have to sue. I think we'll have to go to court, in order to have these words removed. The image of Paris has been prejudiced, and the honour of Paris has been prejudiced.”

Critics have accused Fox of fuelling fears among its conservative audience about the influence of Islamic radicals in European cities, particularly in the wake of the Paris terror attacks. One show displayed a map of so-called “no-go zones” in and around Paris where police supposedly do not venture and Islamic law is practised.

Sean Hannity, one of the network’s most popular hosts, led the charge. “They have no-go zones,” he declared. “If you’re non-Muslim, you’re not allowed. Not police, not even fire department if there’s a fire. Sharia courts have been allowed to be established. Prayer rugs in just about every hotel.”

Mr Emerson struck a similar tone when he stated: “And they’re places where the governments, like France, Britain, Sweden, Germany — they don’t exercise any sovereignty so you basically have zones where sharia courts are set up, where Muslim density is very intense, where police don’t go in.”



Prime Minister David Cameron dismissed Mr Emerson as a “complete idiot”. He added: “When I heard this, frankly, I choked on my porridge and I thought it must be April Fool’s Day.”

In response to Ms Hidalgo's threat to sue, Michael Clemente, Fox News executive vice-president, said: "We empathise with the citizens of France as they go through a healing process and return to everyday life. However, we find the mayor's comments regarding a lawsuit misplaced."

The network had previously apologised for making "regrettable errors on air regarding the Muslim population in Europe - particularly with regard to England and France".

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Anne Hidalgo Paris mayor</i>	role label/reference to individuals	
<i>American conservatives</i>		
<i>Bobby Jindal, the Louisiana governor</i>		
<i>Rupert Murdoch</i>		
<i>Sean Hannity</i>		
<i>Steve Emerson, a Fox News terrorism pundit</i>		
<i>Prime Minister David Cameron</i>		
<i>Michael Clemente, Fox News executive vice-president</i>		
<i>'We'll sue Fox News over Muslim no-go zone claims'</i> (Hidalgo)	quotation	Prominence
<i>"When we're insulted, and when we've had an image, then I think we'll have to sue. I think we'll have to go to court, in order to have these words removed. The image of Paris has been prejudiced, and the honour of Paris has been prejudiced."</i> (Hidalgo)		
<i>"If you're non-Muslim, you're not allowed. Not police, not even fire department if there's a fire. Sharia courts have been allowed to be established. Prayer rugs in just about every hotel."</i> (Hannity)		
<i>"totally Muslim city where non-Muslims don't go in"</i> (Emerson)		
<i>"And they're places where the governments, like France, Britain, Sweden, Germany — they don't</i>		

*exercise any sovereignty so you basically have zones where sharia courts are set up, where Muslim density is very intense, where police don't go in."*(Emerson)

*"When I heard this, frankly, I choked on my porridge and I thought it must be April Fool's Day."*(Cameron)

*"We empathise with the citizens of France as they go through a healing process and return to everyday life. However, we find the mayor's comments regarding a lawsuit misplaced."*(Clemente)

*"regrettable errors on air regarding the Muslim population in Europe - particularly with regard to England and France"*(Fox News)

people in France and England

Muslim population

reference to the nation/community

*exasperation*

negative vocabulary

*insulted*

*fuelling fears*

reference to emotions

**Negativity**

*Islamic Sharia law*

*Frustration*

*no-go zone*

reference to happenings that would be considered unusual

**Novelty**

*Islamic-run enclaves in Britain and Europe have*

<i>been allowed to flourish in their cities</i>		
<i>described Birmingham as a "totally Muslim city where non-Muslims don't go in"</i>	reference to newness	
<i>take legal action against US network</i>		
<i>Murdoch "insulted" Paris by attacking her city's honour and image.</i>		
<i>Muslim-run enclaves . . . under Islamic Sharia law</i>		
<i>"no-go zones" in and around Paris where police supposedly do not venture and Islamic law is practised</i>		
<i>Ms Hidalgo's threat to sue</i>		
<i>blanket apology to "the people of France and England"</i>		
<i>not impressed by several apologies made by Fox News presenters</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>Paris; Britain; Germany; Sweden, etc</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>British and European cities</i>		
<i>intends</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
	intensification/quantification	
<i>totally Muslim city</i>	quotation	
<i>"If you're non-Muslim, you're not allowed. Not police, not even fire department if there's a fire. Sharia courts have been allowed to be established. Prayer rugs in just about every hotel." (Hannity)</i>		
<i>"And they're places where the governments, like France, Britain, Sweden, Germany — they don't exercise any sovereignty so you basically have zones where sharia courts are set up, where Muslim density is very intense, where police don't go in." (Emerson)</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>Cameron dismissed Mr Emerson as "a complete idiot"</i>		
	Metaphor/simile	

(162) The Telegraph; 13 January 2015, by David Barrett

Up to 5,000 Europeans pose terror threat after going abroad to fight jihad

Director of Europol warns Europe is facing worst terror threat since the September 11 attacks



Rob Wainwright, the director of Europol, warned that Europe is facing the “most serious terrorist threat since 09/11” Photo: EPA

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	context of officialdom – flags – showing context associated with an elite profession/environment
	Camera technique	low camera angle indicating a high status of the participants in the image
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> partly recognizable; no <i>means, accompaniment</i> – the man in the background	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	

<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , low angle realizing represented <i>participant</i> (i.e. Reacter) <i>power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the Reacter ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Up to 5,000 Europeans pose a potential terror threat after travelling overseas to Syria, one of Europe's most senior law enforcement officers has warned.

Rob Wainwright, the director of Europol, warned that Europe is facing the "most serious terrorist threat since 09/11" in the wake of the Paris atrocities.

Mr Wainwright said between 3,000 and 5,000 European Union nationals currently pose a potential terror risk after going abroad to fight jihad in Syria and elsewhere.

He told the Commons' home affairs select committee that Europol has so far drawn up a list of 2,500 names of potential suspects from a number of security agencies across the EU.

Keith Vaz MP, the committee chairman, said the Yemen government had indicated that last year 3,200 British nationals travelled to the country last year, raising fears that many could be travelling on to Syria.

Mr Wainwright warned that the EU citizens, mainly young men, who travelled overseas have the potential to return to their home countries and carry out attacks.

Asked how many potential fighters had left Europe, Mr Wainwright said: "We're talking about 3,000 to 5,000 EU nationals.

"Clearly, we're dealing with a large body of mainly young men who have the potential to come back and have the potential or the intent and capability to carry out attacks we have seen in Paris in the last week."

He added: "It's the most serious terrorist threat Europe has faced since 09/11."

Mr Wainwright said the nature of Islamist extremism had changed significantly since the 2001 attacks on America, when the threat came from a tightly-controlled network of al-Qaeda operatives.

Today the threat was posed by a “more diffuse” network which is scattered and “semi-independent”, he said.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>up to 5,000 Europeans</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the worst terror threat since the September 11 attacks</i>		
<i>between 3,000 and 5,000 European Union nationals</i>		Superlativeness
<i>3,200 British nationals travelled to the country</i>		
<i>most senior law enforcement officers</i>	evaluative language	
<i>“It’s the most serious terrorist threat Europe has faced since 09/11.”</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>pose terror threat</i>	indication of newness	
<i>Europe is facing</i>		
<i>Europol has so far drawn up a list of 2,500 names of potential suspects</i>		Novelty
<i>3,200 British nationals travelled to the country</i>		
<i>nature of Islamist extremism had changed</i>		
<i>“more diffuse” network that is scattered and semi-independent</i>		
<i>terror threat</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>fight jihad</i>		
<i>potential suspects</i>		Negativity
<i>raising fears</i>		
<i>carry out attacks</i>		
<i>al-Qaeda operatives</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Rob Wainwright, the director of Europol</i>	role label/reference to individuals	Prominence
<i>Europe’s most senior law enforcement officers</i>		

---

*Keith Vaz MP, the committee chairman*

quotations

*"most serious terrorist threat since 09/11"*  
(Wainwright)

*"We're talking about 3,000 to 5,000 EU nationals."*

*"Clearly, we're dealing with a large body of mainly young men who have the potential to come back and have the potential or the intent and capability to carry out attacks we have seen in Paris in the last week."*(Wainwright)

<i>warns; has warned</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>Europe</i>	reference to place	
<i>the EU citizens</i>	reference to nation/community	the <b>Proximity</b>

---

(163) The Telegraph; 06 Jan 2015, by [Christopher Hope](#)

Tony Blair 'could face war crimes charges' over Iraq War

Lord Dykes asked: 'Is my noble friend aware that more and more people think it is some kind of attempt to prolong the agony of Mr Blair facing possible war crimes charges?'



Tony Blair led the British invasion of Iraq in 2003 Photo: Peter Macdiarmid/Getty Images

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Prominence
-------------	------------

<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable political figure
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	<i>setting unrecognizable; no means; no accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	close-shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the Reactor ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Tony Blair could face war crimes charges as a result of the Iraq war inquiry report, the House of Lords has been told.

Lord Dykes of Harrow Weald, a Liberal Democrat peer, claimed that the publication of the inquiry by Sir John Chilcot was being delayed "to prolong the agony" of the former Labour Prime Minister.

Lord Hurd – who as Douglas Hurd was Conservative foreign secretary from 1989 to 1995 – said the delay was now "becoming a scandal".

Lord Wallace of Saltaire, a Government minister, disclosed for the first time that talks over the publication of the gist of conversations between Mr Blair and George W Bush, the former US president, were now completed.



These talks have held up the publication of the report. But he said that if the report is not published by the end of February, it will be delayed until after the general election.

Speaking in the House of Lords, Lord Dykes – who as Hugh Dykes was a Tory MP from 1979 to 1997 – asked: “Is not this continuing delay an utter and total disgrace and so much time has elapsed?”

“Is my noble friend aware that more and more people think it is some kind of attempt to prolong the agony of Mr Blair facing possible war crimes charges?”

Lord Hurd added: “This has dragged on beyond the questions of mere negligence and forgivable delay – it is becoming a scandal.

“This is not something which is of trivial importance, it is something which a large number of people in this country look anxiously for truth.”

Lord Wallace of Saltaire, a Government minister, replied that the Chilcot inquiry was not delayed compared to other recent comparable reports.

He said that the £24million Al Sweady report into alleged maltreatment of Iraqis by British troops took five years report “on two battles in one afternoon”.

The £13.5million Baha Mousa “inquiry looking into the death in UK custody of one Iraqi civilian in September 2003 took three years”.

He added: “This [Chilcot] inquiry has been looking at nine years of british policy and operations within Iraq, it has not entirely unexpected that it has turned out to take a long time.”

Lord Wallace said the timing of the report's publication was in the hands of the Government but he hoped "we are very close to the finishing line".

He added: "It would be inappropriate for it to be published if it is submitted within the next few weeks after the end of February until after the election because part of the previous government's commitment was there would be time allowed for substantial consultation and debate of this enormous report when it is published."

Lord Wallace added that the one million word report will contain details of discussions of more than 200 Cabinet meetings.

The delay so far was caused in part because the inquiry did not have enough staff to leaf through the huge pile of documents required.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Tony Blair, former Labour Prime Minister</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>House of Lords</i>	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Lord Dykes of Harrow Weald, a Liberal Democrat</i>		

peer

*Sir John Chilcot*

*Lord Hurd, former Conservative foreign secretary*

*Lord Wallace of Saltaire, a Government minister*

*George W Bush, the former US president*

*"Is not this continuing delay an utter and total disgrace and so much time has elapsed?"* quotations

*"Is my noble friend aware that more and more people think it is some kind of attempt to prolong the agony of Mr Blair facing possible war crimes charges?"* (Lord Dykes)

*"This has dragged on beyond the questions of mere negligence and forgivable delay – it is becoming a scandal. This is not something which is of trivial importance, it is something which a large number of people in this country look anxiously for truth."* (Lord Hurd)

*"This [Chilcot] inquiry has been looking at nine years of British policy and operations within Iraq, it has not entirely unexpected that it has turned out to take a long time."* (Lord Wallace of Saltaire)

*"It would be inappropriate for it to be published if it is submitted within the next few weeks after the end of February until after the election because part of the previous government's commitment was there would be time allowed for substantial consultation and debate of this enormous report when it is published."* (Lord Wallace of Saltaire)

*could face war crimes charges over Iraq War* indication of newness

*Iraq war inquiry report*

*disclosed for the first time . . . that the publication was completed*

Novelty

*"we are very close to the finishing line"* (Lord Wallace of Saltaire)

*the one million word report*

*Iraq War*

negative vocabulary

Negativity

<i>prolong the agony</i>		
<i>alleged maltreatment of Iraqis</i>		
<i>delay was now "becoming a scandal"</i>	evaluative language	
<i>has been told</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>£24million Al Sweady report</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the £13.5million Baha Mousa</i>		<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>the one million word report</i>		
<i>discussions of more than 200 Cabinet meetings</i>		
<i>The delay . . . did not have enough staff to leaf through the huge pile of documents required</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, and so on	<b>Impact</b>

(164) The Telegraph; 30 Dec 2014, by Reuters

Two Albanians killed in operation to rescue Greek ferry

A cable towing the stricken Greek ferry, heading towards Italy, has snapped and killed two Albanians



The ferry "Norman Atlantic" adrift in the Adriatic Sea off Albania Photo: AFP/Getty

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Impact	
Visual resources for construing	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing negative after-effects (damage done to property)</li> <li>- the presence of a rescue helicopter</li> </ul>

<b>news values</b>	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual – NOT APPLICABLE</b>		

Two Albanian seamen were killed during an operation to salvage a multideck car ferry that caught fire off Greece's Adriatic Coast when a cable connecting their boat to the ferry snapped and hit them, an Albanian port authority official said on Tuesday.

The deaths add to a toll of 10 confirmed victims of the disaster, but there was continuing uncertainty over how many might still be unaccounted for on the smouldering hulk of the Norman Atlantic.

More than 400 people airlifted from the vessel in a 36-hour rescue operation by Italian and Greek helicopters.

The aftermath of the rescue has been marked by confusion over the number of victims, with dozens of names on the ship's manifest unaccounted for and no clarity over whether they had drowned or were not on board in the first place.

With the ferry now fully evacuated, the Italian navy has said 427 people had been rescued, leaving the total accounted for well short of the 478 originally thought to be on board.

The two Albanian seamen killed on Tuesday were part of an eight-strong crew which had been towing the gutted ferry overnight. A cable connecting their tugboat to the wreck broke under high tension and hit the two men.

"One man died on the spot when one cable broke after it got stuck in the propeller. The other died on board a few minutes ago when being assisted by a helicopter medical team," a port authority official in Vlore told Reuters.

The Italian navy tweeted: "during towing, the cable broke and hit two Albanian civilian seamen".

Italian Prime Minister Matteo Renzi was due in Tirana on Tuesday for a visit which was planned before the incident.

Italian and Albanian magistrates have ordered the Italian-flagged ferry, which was chartered by Greek ferry operator Anek Lines, to be seized to investigate the cause of the fire.

Italy's Transport Ministry said on Monday Italy and Albania were deciding together where the vessel should be towed.

Transport Minister Maurizio Lupi refused on Monday to confirm a Greek report saying 38 people were still missing, saying to do so would be premature.

Some of those rescued were not on the ship's original manifest, and Lupi said Italian authorities are looking for a definitive list of passengers to cross-check it with the names of the survivors, adding illegal migrants may have been on board.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Albanians</i>	reference to the nation/community	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Greece's Adriatic Coast</i>	reference to place	
<i>Greek ferry</i>		
<i>Tirana</i>		
<i>killed; victims; disaster</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>smouldering hulk</i>		
<i>drowned</i>		
<i>operation to rescue Greek ferry</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>operation to salvage a multideck car ferry</i>		
<i>more than 400 people airlifted</i>		
<i>36-hour rescue operation</i>		
<i>confusion over the number of victims</i>		
<i>with dozens of names . . . unaccounted for</i>		
<i>to investigate the cause of the fire</i>		
<i>Lupi refused to confirm</i>		
<i>illegal migrants may have been on board</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>has snapped</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Tuesday; on Monday</i>		
<i>10 confirmed victims of the disaster</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>more than 400 people</i>		
<i>36-hour rescue operation</i>		
<i>no clarity over</i>		
<i>427 people had been rescued</i>		
<i>the total accounted for well short of the 478</i>		
<i>38 people were still missing</i>		<b>Prominence</b>
<i>port authority official</i>	role label	

---

*Italian Prime Minister Matteo Renzi*

*Italy's Transport Ministry*

*Transport Minister Maurizio Lupi*

*"One man died on the spot when one cable broke after it got stuck in the propeller. The other died on board a few minutes ago when being assisted by a helicopter medical team,"* (a port authority official) quotation

*"during towing, the cable broke and hit two Albanian civilian seamen"* (Italian navy)

---

(165) The Telegraph; 23 Dec 2014, by Inna Lazareva

German author warns of Isil ambition after rare visit

A German author given rare access to Islamic State militants in Iraq says the group is stronger than he expected



Juergen Todenhoefer travelled to Mosul, the largest Isil-controlled city in Iraq

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Consonance, Novelty, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- showing a situation that fits with the stereotypical imagery of Islamic jihadists (for example, holding guns)</li><li>- showing an unusual happening that would be considered outside an established societal norm or expectation</li></ul>

		- portrayal of an individual
	Camera technique	using a lower angle
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, bidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , lower angle realizing represented participants <i>power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

A 74-year-old German author who gained unprecedented access to Islamic State militants in Iraq has described the terror group as having "the power of a nuclear bomb or a tsunami".

Juergen Todenhoefer travelled to Mosul, the largest Isil-controlled city in Iraq, and described seeing first-hand how the town is controlled by the militants.

Bookshops are filled with tomes describing how to treat slaves, while public dress is strictly monitored so as not to "resemble those worn by infidel women or men", Mr Todenhoefer told German media.

Mr Todenhoefer met recruits from Europe, the US and even the Caribbean islands, as well as gun-wielding child soldiers swearing their allegiance to the caliphate.

The German author said he was most disturbed by his conversations with Isil militants, who insisted that "all religions who agree with democracy have to die", and that Isil intends to "conquer the world".

"This is the largest religious cleansing strategy that has ever been planned in human history", he told RTL. "With every bomb that is dropped and hits a civilian, the number of terrorists increases."

The unprecedented six-day access was negotiated through a German jihadist, with permission issued by "the office of the Caliphate", he said.

Mr Todenhoefer, a former German politician, was accompanied by his son, who was unwilling to let his father travel to Mosul alone.

Mr Toedenhoefer would have been subject to strict rules governing journalists, which include swearing allegiance and loyalty to Caliph al-Baghdadi and submitting all material to Isil censorship prior to publication.

New figures released on Tuesday show that over 1,171 people, the vast majority of them Isil militants, have been killed in Syria over three months of US-led strikes, according to the London-based Syrian Observatory for Human Rights. Only 52 casualties were civilians, said the Observatory's head Rami Abdulrahman, emphasising that the hardline Islamist insurgent casualties were likely to be higher.

"This is because of the difficulty of activists reaching areas hit by the coalition and also because the Islamic State keeps a tight lid on its human losses," Mr Abdulrahman told *Reuters*.

To December 15 the US had launched 488 air strikes on Isil targets in Syria, according to US military data cited by Reuters. The Observatory figures do not include casualties from air strikes on Isil targets in Iraq.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>warns; has described</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>Europe</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Isil</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>Islamic State militants</i>		
<i>slaves</i>		
<i>Isis-controlled city</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>gun-wielding child soldiers</i>		
<i>caliphate</i>		
<i>die; bomb; terrorism</i>		



<i>jihadist; strikes</i>		
<i>hardline Islamist insurgent casualties</i>	metaphor	
<i>"all religions who agree with democracy have to die"</i>		
<i>"the power of a nuclear bomb or a tsunami"</i>		
<i>the group is stronger than he expected</i>	indication	of
<i>unprecedented access to Islamic State militants</i>	newness/reference	to
<i>described seeing first-hand</i>	happenings that would be	considered unusual
<i>describing how to treat slaves</i>		
<i>public dress is strictly monitored</i>		
<i>"resemble those worn by infidel women or men"</i>		Novelty
<i>child soldiers swearing their allegiance to the caliphate</i>		
<i>met recruits from Europe, the US and even the Caribbean islands</i>		
<i>subject to strict rules governing journalists</i>		
<i>unprecedented access</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the largest Isil-controlled city in Iraq</i>		
<i>most disturbed</i>		
<i>"all religions who agree with democracy have to die"</i>		Superlativeness
<i>1,171 people . . . have been killed</i>		
<i>52 casualties were civilians</i>		
<i>launched 488 air strikes</i>		
<i>Juergen Todenhoefer</i>	reference to individual	
<i>Caliph al-Baghdadi</i>		
<i>"the power of a nuclear bomb or a tsunami"</i> (Todenhoefer)	quotation	Prominence
<i>"This is the largest religious cleansing strategy that has ever been planned in human history". . .</i>		

---

*"With every bomb that is dropped and hits a civilian, the number of terrorists increases."*  
(Todenhoefer)

*"This is because of the difficulty of activists reaching areas hit by the coalition and also because the Islamic State keeps a tight lid on its human losses,"* (Abdulrahman)

the office of the Caliphate

Rami Abdulrahman, head of SOBR

Syrian Observatory for Human Rights

reference to the community

role lable

---

(166) The Telegraph; 16 Dec 2014, by Steven Swinford

David Cameron: Britain could face Sydney-style attack 'at any moment'

David Cameron warns that it is 'much more difficult' to prevent random terror attacks carried out by lone individuals



An injured hostage is wheeled to an ambulance after shots were fired during the siege at Martin Place in the central business district of Sydney Photo: AP Photo/Rob Griffith

#### Analysis of News values in Images

News values	Negativity, Impact
-------------	--------------------

Visual resources for construing	Content	- showing the aftermath of an attack
		- portrayal of the injured and rescue teams

<b>news values</b>	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>facial affect</i> not applicable	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized among the horizontal axis</i>	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Britain could face a random attack similar to the Sydney siege in which three people died "at any moment", David Cameron has said.

The Prime Minister said that attacks carried out by a lone extremist are "much more difficult to prevent" as he paid tribute to the "extraordinary bravery" of those caught up in the siege on Monday.

He disclosed that the security services have prevented several terror attacks in Britain which would have seen police officers murdered in "cold blood".

He also described the murder of 141 people by the Taliban at a school in Pakistan, most of them children, as a "dark, dark day for humanity".

Mr Cameron told MPs: "The threat we face definitely includes those sorts of self-starting, sometimes quite random attacks that could happen at any moment in Britain.

"We have seen, over the last few months, there have been a series of plots that have been detected and prevented that would have seen police officers or other authority figures murdered in cold blood, as Lee Rigby was murdered in cold blood.

"It's thanks to the brilliance of our policing and security services that these things have been prevented.

"But we can't count on them to prevent it every time because it's one thing understanding the terror networks coming out of Pakistan or Afghanistan or Iraq and Syria and trying to monitor what they are doing and who is going and who is returning.

"That's one thing, but people who are self-radicalised, often on the internet, who then suddenly do appalling things, that is much more difficult to prevent."

He added: "But he added: "Could it have been prevented? ... Even if this individual, this sick and disturbed individual, had been front and centre on our watchlists, even if this individual had been monitored 24 hours a day, it's quite likely - certainly possible - that this incident could have taken place."

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>David Cameron</i>	reference to individual	
<i>the prime minister</i>	role label	
<i>"dark, dark day for humanity"</i> (Cameron)	quotation	
<i>"The threat we face definitely includes those sorts of self-starting, sometimes quite random attacks that could happen at any moment in Britain.</i>		
<i>"We have seen, over the last few months, there have been a series of plots that have been detected and prevented that would have seen police officers or other authority figures murdered in cold blood, as Lee Rigby was murdered in cold blood.</i>		Prominence
<i>"It's thanks to the brilliance of our policing and security services that these things have been prevented. . . (Cameron)</i>		
<i>Even if this individual, this sick and disturbed individual, had been front and centre on our watchlists, even if this individual had been monitored 24 hours a day, it's quite likely - certainly possible - that this incident could have</i>		

<i>taken place.</i> "(Cameron)		
<i>Britain</i> <i>a school in Pakistan - Peshawar</i>	reference to place/reference to the nation	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Sydney-style attack</i> <i>attack similar to the Sydney siege</i> <i>carried out by lone individuals</i> <i>paid tribute to the "extraordinary bravery"</i> <i>the security services have prevented several terror attacks</i>	comparison indication of newness/reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>warns; on Monday</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>it is "much more difficult"</i> <i>Britain could face . . . an attack "at any moment"</i> <i>murdered in "cold blood"</i> <i>murder of 141 people</i> <i>most of them children</i> <i>as a "dark, dark day for humanity"</i>	intensification/quantification     simile  negative vocabulary	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>terror attacks</i> <i>three people died</i> <i>extremist</i> <i>murdered in "cold blood"</i> <i>murdered</i> <i>self-radicalised</i> <i>Taliban</i> <i>sick and disturbed individual</i>	        reference to community evaluative language	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>Lee Rigby</i>	reference to individual	<b>Personalization</b>

(167) The Telegraph; 09 Dec 2014, by Peter Foster

The unanswered question: what did Blair and Straw know of CIA torture?

As the US publishes its Senate torture report, questions about British involvement in the CIA programme remain unanswered



Tony Blair, then prime minister, and Jack Straw, then foreign secretary Photo: GETTY

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing known and easily recognizable political figures
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique – put side by side as if compared
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	close shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> (Tony Blair); oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> (Jack Straw), horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i> (both)	
Facial Affect	<i>facial affect</i> – comparison – neutral to negative (Tony Blair) and positive (Jack Straw)	

<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single (if taken separately), otherwise – iterating, dividing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically balanced image</i>

The US Torture report provides reams of uncomfortable details about the CIA’s use of torture that was authorised by the administration of George W Bush, but for Britons it leaves one key question unanswered.

What did Tony Blair, then Prime Minister, and Jack Straw, then Foreign Secretary, know of a CIA torture programme that was sanctioned at the very highest levels of the US government? And to what extent were they complicit in giving UK assistance to US operations?

More than a decade after 9/11 the British government has yet to conduct a full inquiry into the UK role in the US torture and rendition programme.

The Gibson Inquiry, set up by the coalition government in 2010 to investigate the issue, was shelved in January 2012 when compelling new evidence emerged that MI6 had been involved in the rendition of two suspected terrorists to Libya in 2004.

An ongoing Scotland Yard investigation into the renditions of Abdel Hakim Belhaj and Sami al-Saadi and a civil claim for compensation in which Jack Straw was named as a respondent rendered the Gibson Inquiry untenable since it risked prejudicing those proceedings.

However intelligence sources who spoke to The Telegraph earlier this year alleged that both Mr Blair and Mr Straw knew in detail about the CIA’s secret programme after the September 11 attacks and were kept informed “every step of the way”.

“The politicians took a very active interest indeed. They wanted to know everything. The Americans passed over the legal opinions saying that this was now ‘legal’, and our politicians were aware of what was going on at the highest possible level.

“The politicians knew in detail about everything – the torture and the rendition. They could have said [to MI6] ‘stop it, do not get involved’, but at no time did they,” said the source with direct and detailed knowledge of the transatlantic relations during that period.

The source’s claims echoed those made publicly by Sir Richard Dearlove, the head of MI6 from 1999 to 2004, who said in a speech in 2012 that MI6’s cooperation with the CIA’s rendition programme was a “political” decision.

“Tony Blair absolutely knew, Dearlove was briefing him all the time. He was meticulous about keeping the politicians informed,” the source said.

Mr Blair has never confirmed what he knew about the rendition programme and declined to comment at the time.

Mr Straw has denied on several occasions that he was briefed in detail about CIA torture. He also refused to confirm or deny his role in the 2004 rendition of Mr Belhadj, the Libyan dissident, citing the need to protect official secrets in court documents related to the case.

The Gibson Inquiry was unable to establish the facts because it was not able to question witnesses on the issues, but noted that there was at least some communication between the Secret Intelligence Services (MI6) and ministers.

“Although SIS did inform Ministers of exchanges with US counterparts in November 2001, it is not clear how complete a picture of the Agencies’ growing awareness of the new scope of US rendition practice was communicated to Ministers both at this stage and subsequently,” Gibson wrote.

The report added that the inquiry would have wished to investigate “the extent to which the Agencies reported to Ministers their growing awareness of the US Government’s rendition programme.”

In the light of the deeply shocking new details that are expected to emerge from the US torture report, the question bears repeating: how much did Mr Blair and Mr Straw know, and to what extent were they complicit in giving British assistance to US operations?

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>what did Blair and Straw know of CIA torture</i>	indication	of
<i>British involvement . . . unanswered</i>	newness/reference that would be considered unusual	
<i>CIA’s use of torture</i>		
<i>to what extent were they complicit?</i>		Novelty
<i>the Gibson Inquiry</i>		
<i>[they] were kept informed “every step of the way”</i>	reference to emotions	
<i>deeply shocking new details</i>		
<i>publishes</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>remain</i>		Timeliness
<i>torture report</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>September 11 attacks</i>		Negativity



<i>CIA; Secret Intelligence Services (MI6)</i>	role label	
<i>administration of George W. Bush</i>		
<i>Scotland Yard investigation</i>		
<i>intelligence sources</i>		
<i>Tony Blair, the then prime minister</i>	reference to individual	
<i>Jack Straw, then foreign secretary</i>		
<i>Gibson</i>		
<i>Sir Richard Dearlove, the head of MI6</i>		
<i>“The politicians took a very active interest indeed. They wanted to know everything. The Americans passed over the legal opinions saying that this was now ‘legal’, and our politicians were aware of what was going on at the highest possible level.</i>	quotations	Prominence
<i>“The politicians knew in detail about everything – the torture and the rendition. They could have said [to MI6] ‘stop it, do not get involved’, but at no time did they” (intelligence source)</i>		
<i>“Tony Blair absolutely knew, Dearlove was briefing him all the time. He was meticulous about keeping the politicians informed” (intelligence source)</i>		
<i>“Although SIS did inform Ministers of exchanges with US counterparts in November 2001, it is not clear how complete a picture of the Agencies’ growing awareness of the new scope of US rendition practice was communicated to Ministers both at this stage and subsequently,” (Gibson)</i>		
<i>Britons</i>	reference to the nation/community	Proximity
<i>UK; US</i>	reference to place	
<i>one key question</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>the very highest levels of the US government</i>		Superlativeness
<i>but at no time did they</i>		
<i>deeply shocking new details</i>		

(168) The Telegraph; 02 Dec 2014, by Harriet Alexander

British journalist found guilty of contempt in Bangladesh

David Bergman, who has reported for The Telegraph from Bangladesh, described the court's decision as a sad day for press freedom in the country



British journalist David Bergman talks to journalists after being convicted for contempt of court at the International Crimes Tribunal court in Dhaka Photo: MUNIR UZ ZAMAN/AFP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing an “ordinary” individual
	Camera technique	using a close shot realizing personal relationship
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	

<b>Social distance</b>	close shot realizing <i>personal relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral to (negative) facial affect</i> – tension in the muscles
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

A British journalist who has reported for The Telegraph has been found guilty of contempt of court in Bangladesh, following a trial which he described as "a full throated, no holds barred take-down."

David Bergman, who has lived in the Bangladeshi capital Dhaka for over a decade, was taken to court over his questioning of government figures which stated that three million people died during the 1971 war of independence.

Mr Bergman asked in his blog, which has provided detailed coverage of the war crimes tribunal in Bangladesh, where the evidence was to support the government statistics.

Two years after he raised the question, he found himself being charged with contempt of court.

"There are quotes galore about my supposed ill-motivated intention - and the judgement comes close to suggesting that I was acting for 'some other party'," he wrote following the verdict on Tuesday.

"Those who do not like my writing about the Tribunal will certainly find lots of pejorative adjectives and adverbs and adverse descriptions of me to suit their taste.

"For me, of course, the conclusions of the court are therefore hugely disappointing - and indeed I would say shocking, particularly due to my long standing journalistic work of many years, which has been fully in support of bringing to account those alleged to have committed international crimes during the country's 1971 independence War."

Mr Bergman was ordered to pay a fine of 5,000 taka (£40). Failure to pay the fine will lead to seven days in prison.

"However apart from its impact upon me, the judgement is likely to make it increasingly difficult for journalists and other writers in Bangladesh to comment critically on any judicial proceedings and judgments, even when those proceedings are completed," he said.

John Ralston Saul, president of PEN International, said: "No one can be in contempt of court or have committed a crime because he has examined numbers.

"Such a ruling brings personal hardships to him and his family. But it also damages the reputation of Bangladesh as a progressive democracy."

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>British journalist</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>David Bergman</i>		
<i>"a full throated, no holds barred take-down."</i> (Bergman)	quotes from individuals	
<i>"There are quotes galore about my supposed ill-motivated intention - and the judgement comes close to suggesting that I was acting for 'some other party', . . . "Those who do not like my writing about the Tribunal will certainly find lots of pejorative adjectives and adverbs and adverse descriptions of me to suit their taste.</i>		
<i>"For me, of course, the conclusions of the court are therefore hugely disappointing - and indeed I would say shocking, particularly due to my long standing journalistic work of many years, which has been fully in support of bringing to account those alleged to have committed international crimes during the country's 1971 independence War."</i> (Bergman)		Personalization
<i>"However apart from its impact upon me, the judgement is likely to make it increasingly difficult for journalists and other writers in Bangladesh to comment critically on any judicial proceedings and judgments, even when those proceedings are completed,"</i> (Bergman)		
<i>found guilty of contempt</i>	indication	of
<i>has reported for The Telegraph</i>	newness/reference	to
<i>over his questioning of government figures</i>	happenings that would be considered unusual	Novelty
<i>where the evidence was to support the government statistics</i>		

<i>Two years after he raised the question, he found himself being charged with contempt of court.</i>		
<i>was ordered to pay a fine of 5,000 taka (£40)</i>	simile	
<i>as a sad day for press freedom in the country</i>		
<i>has reported</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>three million people died during the 1971 war of independence</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>shocking</i>		
<i>died</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>ill-motivated intention</i>		
<i>war</i>		<b>Negativity</b>
<i>committed international crimes</i>		
<i>disappointing</i>	evaluative language	
<i>"However apart from its impact upon me, the judgement is likely to make it increasingly difficult for journalists and other writers in Bangladesh to comment critically on any judicial proceedings and judgments, even when those proceedings are completed," (Bergman)</i>	reference to effects/impact on individuals	<b>Impact</b>
<i>"Such a ruling brings personal hardships to him and his family. But it also damages the reputation of Bangladesh as a progressive democracy." (Saul)</i>		
<i>John Ralston Saul, president of PEN International</i>	role label	
<i>"No one can be in contempt of court or have committed a crime because he has examined numbers.</i>	quotation	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>"Such a ruling brings personal hardships to him and his family. But it also damages the reputation of Bangladesh as a progressive democracy." (Saul)</i>		

(169) The Telegraph; 25 Nov 2014, by Bruno Waterfield

Pope Francis warns 'bureaucracy is crushing Europe'

Pope Francis warns that EU is in danger of being "perceived as insensitive to individual peoples, if not downright harmful"



Pope Francis Photo: AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a known and easily recognizable figure, here the Pope</li> <li>- context associated with an elite profession</li> <li>- presence of a Vatican guard and a microphone</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means, accompaniment</i> – a Vatican guard	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	

<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , low angle realizing represented <i>participant</i> (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the Actor ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Europe’s era of philosophy and “great ideas” has been replaced by the "bureaucratic technicalities” of European Union institutions, Pope Francis has warned.

In a speech that was highly critical of contemporary political culture, the Pope told the European Parliament that the EU was in danger of being seen as “downright harmful” to Europe’s peoples.

“In recent years, as the EU has expanded, there has been growing mistrust on the part of citizens towards institutions considered to be aloof, engaged in laying down rules perceived as insensitive to individual peoples, if not downright harmful,” he told MEPs.

“The great ideas which once inspired Europe seem to have lost their attraction, only to be replaced by the bureaucratic technicalities of its institutions.”

During a whistle-stop tour to Strasbourg, the French second seat of the EU assembly, the Pope criticised a continent that is “less and less a protagonist” in a world that regards Europe “somewhat elderly and haggard”.

As the first pontiff from the new world - Argentina - and the first non-European to hold the office for almost 1,300 years, Pope Francis has broken with the Roman Catholic Church’s traditionally unconditional support for the EU.

The last Pope to address MEPs was John Paul II in 1988 and, also speaking in Strasbourg 26 years ago, the Polish pontiff lavished praise on the EU as "a beacon of civilisation” as the Soviet and Cold War order crumbled in Europe.

Almost a generation later, the current Pope warned that democracy needed to be defended, using words that implied criticism of the unpopular "uniformity" of eurozone policies that dictate public spending levels for countries in the EU’s single currency, such as Italy.

“It is no secret that a conception of unity seen as uniformity strikes at the vitality of the democratic system, weakening the rich, fruitful and constructive interplay of organisations and political parties,” he said.

“This leads to the risk of living in a world of ideas, of mere words, of images, of sophistry and to end up confusing the reality of democracy with a new political nominalism.”

Using words that could equally be addressed to multinational corporations or powerful EU institutions such as the European Central Bank, Pope Francis described democracy as being at risk from “unseen empires”.

“The true strength of our democracies – understood as expressions of the political will of the people – must not be allowed to collapse under the pressure of multinational interests which are not universal, which weaken them and turn them into uniform systems of economic power at the service of unseen empires,” he said.

“This is one of the challenges which history sets before you today.”

The Pope also linked out of touch and remote EU institutions to an existential “loneliness” for Europeans who treated others, or are themselves treated by others, as objects.

“In my view, one of the most common diseases in Europe today is the loneliness typical of those who have no connection with others. This is especially true of the elderly, who are often abandoned to their fate, and also in the young who lack clear points of reference and opportunities for the future,” he said.

“It is also seen in the many poor who dwell in our cities and in the disorientation of immigrants who came here seeking a better future. This loneliness has become more acute as a result of the economic crisis, whose effects continue to have tragic consequences for the life of society.”

In an attack on the West’s “throwaway culture”, the Latin-American Pope decried European selfishness combined indifference “especially to the poorest of the poor” and immigrants.

“Men and women risk being reduced to mere cogs in a machine that treats them as items of consumption to be exploited, with the result that – as is so tragically apparent – whenever a human life no longer proves useful for that machine, it is discarded with few qualms, as in the case of the terminally ill, the elderly who are abandoned and uncared for, and children who are killed in the womb,” he said.

"There needs to be a united response to the question of migration. We cannot allow the Mediterranean to become a vast cemetery. The boats landing on the shores of Europe are filled with men and women who need acceptance and assistance."

In a final appeal for the “humanistic spirit”, Pope Francis urged increasingly secular Europeans not to forget the two-thousand-year-old history linking Europe and Christianity.

“We see this in the beauty of our cities, and even more in the beauty of the many works of charity and constructive cooperation throughout this continent,” he said.



“This history, in large part, must still be written. It is our present and our future. It is our identity. Europe urgently needs to recover its true features in order to grow, as its founders intended, in peace and harmony, since it is not yet free of conflicts.”

The four-hour trip to the parliament on Tuesday is the shortest visit abroad made by any Pope. His first European visit in September was to Albania.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Pope Francis</i>	reference to individuals	
<i>“In recent years, as the EU has expanded, there has been growing mistrust on the part of citizens towards institutions considered to be aloof, engaged in laying down rules perceived as insensitive to individual peoples, if not downright harmful,”</i> (Pope Francis)	quotation	
<i>“The great ideas which once inspired Europe seem to have lost their attraction, only to be replaced by the bureaucratic technicalities of its institutions.”</i>		
<i>During a whistle-stop tour to Strasbourg, the French second seat of the EU assembly, the Pope criticised a continent that is “less and less a protagonist” in a world that regards Europe “somewhat elderly and haggard”.</i> (Pope Francis)		Prominence
<i>“It is no secret that a conception of unity seen as uniformity strikes at the vitality of the democratic system, weakening the rich, fruitful and constructive interplay of organisations and political parties”. . . . “This leads to the risk of living in a world of ideas, of mere words, of images, of sophistry and to end up confusing the reality of democracy with a new political nominalism.”</i>		
<i>Using words that could equally be addressed to multinational corporations or powerful EU institutions such as the European Central Bank, Pope Francis described democracy as being at risk from “unseen empires”.</i>		
<i>“The true strength of our democracies – understood as expressions of the political will of</i>		

*the people – must not be allowed to collapse under the pressure of multinational interests which are not universal, which weaken them and turn them into uniform systems of economic power at the service of unseen empires”. . . . “This is one of the challenges which history sets before you today.”(Pope Francis)*

*“In my view, one of the most common diseases in Europe today is the loneliness typical of those who have no connection with others. This is especially true of the elderly, who are often abandoned to their fate, and also in the young who lack clear points of reference and opportunities for the future”. . . . “It is also seen in the many poor who dwell in our cities and in the disorientation of immigrants who came here seeking a better future. This loneliness has become more acute as a result of the economic crisis, whose effects continue to have tragic consequences for the life of society.” (Pope Francis)*

*“Men and women risk being reduced to mere cogs in a machine that treats them as items of consumption to be exploited, with the result that – as is so tragically apparent – whenever a human life no longer proves useful for that machine, it is discarded with few qualms, as in the case of the terminally ill, the elderly who are abandoned and uncared for, and children who are killed in the womb”. . . . “There needs to be a united response to the question of migration. We cannot allow the Mediterranean to become a vast cemetery. The boat landing on the shores of Europe are filled with men and women who need acceptance and assistance.”(Pope Francis)*

*“We see this in the beauty of our cities, and even more in the beauty of the many works of charity and constructive cooperation throughout this continent,” he said. (Pope Francis)*

*“This history, in large part, must still be written. It is our present and our future. It is our identity. Europe urgently needs to recover its true features in order to grow, as its founders intended, in peace and harmony, since it is not yet free of*

*conflicts.*"(Pope Francis)

indication of newness

*warns 'bureaucracy is crushing Europe'*

*EU is in danger of being "perceived as insensitive to individual peoples, if not downright harmful" (Francis Pope)*

*Europe's era . . . of great ideas has been replaced by the "bureaucratic technicalities" of European Union institutions*

*critical of contemporary political culture*

*whistle-stop tour*

*criticised a continent that is "less and less a protagonist" in a world that regards Europe "somewhat elderly and haggard"*

*has broken . . . unconditional support for the EU*

Novelty

*democracy needed to be defended; "uniformity" of eurozone policies*

*described democracy as being at risk from "unseen empires"*

*decried European selfishness + indifference "especially to the poorest of the poor"*

*not to forget the two-thousand-year-old history linking Europe and Christianity*

*linked out of touch and remote EU institutions to an "existential" loneliness*

*Mediterranean to become a vast cemetery*

*attack on the West's "throwaway culture"*

metaphor/simile

*warns; has warned*

verb tense and aspect

*on Tuesday*

reference to time

Timeliness

*"downright harmful" to Europe's peoples*

negative vocabulary

*mistrust; haggard*

Negativity

*"uniformity" of eurozone policies*

*collapse under the pressure*

*diseases*

*reduced to mere cogs in a machine*

evaluative language

*out of touch and remote EU institutions*

*throwaway culture*

*growing mistrust*

intensification/quantification

*less and less protagonist*

*the first non-European to hold the office for almost 1,300 years*

Superlativeness

*increasingly secular Europeans*

*four-hour trip to the parliament . . . is the shortest visit abroad made by any Pope*

*EU; Europeans*

reference to the nation/community

Proximity

*the elderly - abandoned to their fate*

reference to effects/impact on individuals

*the young who lack clear points of reference*

*"It is also seen in the many poor who dwell in our cities and in the disorientation of immigrants who came here seeking a better future. This loneliness has become more acute as a result of the economic crisis, whose effects continue to have tragic consequences for the life of society." (Pope Francis)*

Impact

*"Men and women risk being reduced to mere cogs in a machine that treats them as items of consumption to be exploited, with the result that – as is so tragically apparent – whenever a human life no longer proves useful for that machine, it is discarded with few qualms, as in the case of the terminally ill, the elderly who are abandoned and uncared for, and children who are killed in the womb," (Pope Francis)*

(170) The Telegraph; 18 Nov 2014, by Colin Freeman, Chief foreign correspondent

United Nations to vote on whether Kim Jong-un should be charged with crimes against humanity

Cuba to lead opposition to bid to refer North Korea to the International Criminal Court



Facing prosecution? North Korea's leader, Kim Jong Un (KCNA/Reuters) **Photo: KCNA/Reuters**

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence, Superlativeness, Aesthetic Appeal, Consonance	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable political leader flanked by the military
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using repetition of the similar elements in the image frame – intensification (the political leader is thus put in contrast to the nameless masses of people)</li> <li>- dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> partly recognizable; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , low angle realizing represented <i>participant</i> (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>	

<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>positive facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i> (in contrast to the masses of the military)
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, axis</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

The United Nations will hold a vote on Tuesday over whether Kim Jong-un should be prosecuted for crimes against humanity over North Korea's appalling human rights record.

The UN General Assembly's human rights committee will meet in New York to consider a motion to refer the North Korean dictator to the International Criminal Court at the Hague.

The move follows the publication of a UN report in February that found Pyongyang's communist regime to be one of the cruellest in the post-war world, likening it to Nazi-era Germany or Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge.

Compiled by Michael Kirby, an Australian judge, the report documented a vast network of harsh prison camps holding up to 120,000 people, along with cases of torture, summary executions and rape. Following its publication, Mr Kirby wrote to Kim Jong-un to warn him that he could ultimately face prosecution by the ICC, and requested him to take "all reasonable and necessary measures" to stop such horrors.

Mr Kirby told The Telegraph today that in the ensuing nine months, he had had no reply from the North Korean leader's office.

However, today's draft, which has been drafted by the European Union and Japan, has still rung alarm bells in the leadership of the hermit state. Recently, North Korea has campaigned to promote its human rights record and hinted at allowing a possible visit the country by UN human rights envoys. Pyongyang has also been seeking the help of allies - led by Cuba - who will make a separate bid today to get the UN resolution to drop its call for an ICC referral.

The amended resolution would simply call for greater cooperation on human rights with Pyongyang through fact-finding visits and talks with the UN rights office. Cuba, like a number of other nations with poor human rights records, fears that a referral of North Korea to the ICC could put its own leaders at risk too.

Calling for a vote in favour of the referral, Mr Kirby told The Telegraph: "The members of the United Nations should not, once again, turn away from the rights of the people of North Korea to have accountability for great crimes. Not now that the world has the report of the United Nations

Commission. Now the world cannot say that it does not know what has been going on in North Korea."

The resolution, which is co-sponsored by more than 50 countries and will be voted at 3pm British time, is expected to be approved by a strong vote of between 100 and 120 countries out of the 193 members of the United Nations. However, in practice, it is unlikely to lead to a prosecution, as the final say will be by the UN Security Council, where China, which is a long-term ally of Pyongyang, is likely to exercise a veto.

Pyongyang has dismissed the resolution as confrontational and the product of a plot orchestrated by the United States to discredit the regime and bring about its downfall.

Last month, North Korean officials held their first meeting in 10 years with the UN special rapporteur and extended an invitation for him to visit Pyongyang, while offering to cooperate with the UN High Commissioner on Human Rights.

But Mr Kirby said that North Korea's "charm offensive" had only been started by the publication of the report, and should be treated with scepticism. "It (North Korea) has initiated a range of measures, astonishing only by contrast with the long time previous strategy of absolute refusal to engage with the UN over the allegations of violations of human rights," he said. "But these new measures and words have not been shown to have improved the human rights of a single person in North Korea."

He added: "If the case of (North Korea) is not, objectively, a case for referral to the Prosecutor at the ICC, it is hard to imagine a case that would be."

North Korea has also been nervous enough to court Russia, another permanent council member, with high-level visits in recent weeks.

Prior to the main vote, diplomats will hear the Cuban amendment, which is expected to gain backing from a number of African countries that have bristled at the ICC's focus on African war crimes cases.

Last week, Iran last week sent a note to members of the Nonaligned Movement, an organization of more than 100 developing countries that Iran leads, reminding them of their traditional stance against resolutions that target a single country. Syria, Bolivia and Venezuela are expected to go along with Iran, but other countries, including South Africa and Brazil, have not yet indicated how they will vote.

A trio of human rights groups - Human Rights Watch, Amnesty International and the Jacob Blaustein Institute for the Advancement of Human Rights - also called on U.N. member countries to support the resolution and "ensure justice for decades of terrible abuse."

#### News value analysis

Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>United Nations; UN rights office</i>	reference to the nation/community	Prominence
<i>UN Security Council</i>		



*International Criminal Court*

*the UN General Assembly's human rights*

*committee*

*Human Rights Watch; Amnesty International; the  
Jacob Blaustein Institute for the Advancement of  
Human Rights*

*Nonaligned Movement*

*Kim Jong-un*

*Michael Kirby*

*"all reasonable and necessary measures" (Kirby)*

reference to individual

*"The members of the United Nations should not,  
once again, turn away from the rights of the  
people of North Korea to have accountability for  
great crimes. Not now that the world has the  
report of the United Nations Commission. Now  
the world cannot say that it does not know what  
has been going on in North Korea." (Kirby)*

quotations

*"It (North Korea) has initiated a range of  
measures, astonishing only by contrast with the  
long time previous strategy of absolute refusal to  
engage with the UN over the allegations of  
violations of human rights," he said. "But these  
new measures and words have not been shown to  
have improved the human rights of a single  
person in North Korea." (Kirby)*

*"ensure justice for decades of terrible abuse" (trio  
of human rights organizations)*

*be charged with crimes against humanity*

indication of newness

*wrote Kim Jong-un . . . face prosecution by the  
ICC*

*he had had no reply*

*Cuba . . . to get the UN resolution to drop its call  
for an ICC referral*

Novelty

*China . . . is likely to exercise a veto*

*dismissed the report – confrontational + plot  
orchestrated by the United States to discredit the*



*regime*

*"charm offensive" (Kirby)*

<i>crimes against humanity</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>prosecuted</i>		
<i>dictator</i>		
<i>appalling human rights record</i>	evaluative language	
<i>poor human rights records</i>		
<i>vast network of harsh prison camps</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>horrors</i>		
<i>terrible abuse</i>		
<i>cases of torture, summary executions and rape</i>	comparison	
<i>likening it to Nazi-era Germany or Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge</i>		
<i>Hague</i>	reference to the	Proximity
<i>European Union;</i>	nation/community	
<i>on Tuesday; today</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
<i>at 3pm British time</i>		
<i>to be one of the cruellest in the post-war world</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>holding up to 120,000 people</i>		
<i>a strong vote of between 100 and 120 countries out of the 193 members</i>		
<i>"Now the world cannot say that it does not know what has been going on in North Korea." (Kirby)</i>	quotation	
<i>likening it to Nazi-era Germany or Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge</i>	comparison	Superlativeness
<i>North Korean officials held their first meeting in 10 years</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>"If the case of (North Korea) is not, objectively, a case for referral to the Prosecutor at the ICC, it is hard to imagine a case that would be." (Kirby)</i>		

*an organization of more than 100 developing countries*

(171) The Telegraph; 11 Nov 2014, by Steven Swinford

**EU benefit tourists face being sent home after landmark court ruling**

The German government won a high-profile case which established the right of European countries to deny benefits to EU migrants who refuse to work and do not have any money



David Cameron has promised to introduce “proper” immigration curbs and get tough on benefit tourism Photo: REX FEATURES

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Proximity, Superlativeness, Impact	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing verbal text indicating relevant cultural connection (UK Border Controls)</li> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- photographed from behind – excluding the viewer from involvement and intimacy</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	<i>setting partly recognizable; no means; no accompaniment</i>	

<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection
<b>Social distance</b>	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , low angle realizing represented <i>participant</i> (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>no facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

European Union migrants who cannot support themselves financially could be stopped from entering Britain after a landmark court ruling which could outlaw benefit tourism.

The German government won a high-profile case which established the right of European countries to deny benefits to EU migrants who refuse to work and do not have any money.

The decision by the European Court of Justice represents a significant boost to David Cameron, who welcomed the ruling as a “good step in the right direction” and “simple common sense”.

Mr Cameron has promised to introduce “proper” immigration curbs and get tough on benefit tourism ahead of a proposed referendum on Britain’s membership of the EU.

Open Europe, a Eurosceptic think tank, said that the Government could use the ruling to force benefit tourists to leave Britain.

The ruling confirmed that migrants who want to claim benefits have to prove that they are either in work, have a chance of finding a job or have sufficient means to support themselves and their families.

Belgium already sends letters to jobless EU migrants who have failed the test demanding that they leave because they are imposing an “unreasonable burden”.

Under EU laws, those refusing to pursue employment opportunities can only stay in a country if they have “sufficient resources” — usually enough to cover rent and basic living costs. Otherwise they are denied the “right to reside”.

Stephen Booth, the director of research at Open Europe, said: “Countries like Belgium already use EU rules on residency to ask people who are not self-sufficient or in work to leave the country.

“The logic of this ruling confirms that national governments are entitled to ask people to leave if they do not have the money to finance themselves, a job, or a genuine chance of finding a job.”

The ruling was made after a Romanian woman who lived with her son in Germany was told she could not claim benefits. The court ruled that it was legal to block her access to “non-contributory benefits”, the claimants of which have not paid into the tax system first.

Speaking during a visit to Rochester, Mr Cameron said: “It is significant and it is welcome. This is a common-sense ruling. It is a good step in the right direction because, as I’ve said, the right to go and work in another European country should not be an unqualified right. There should be rules about restricting benefits and this is good news.”

The European Court of Justice said that national parliaments had the “competence to define the extent of social cover”. It stated: “The directive thus seeks to prevent economically inactive European Union citizens from using the host member state’s welfare system to fund their means of subsistence.

“A member state must, therefore, have the possibility of refusing to grant social benefits to economically inactive European Union citizens who exercise their right to freedom of movement solely in order to obtain another member state’s social assistance.”

Iain Duncan Smith, the Work and Pensions Secretary, welcomed the ruling as “excellent”. He said: “This supports our view that people coming to the UK who don’t have sufficient resources to support themselves and would become a unreasonable burden should not be able to access national welfare systems.”

Under current rules, EU migrants are barred from claiming Jobseeker’s Allowance until they have been in the UK for three months.

Mr Duncan Smith has previously made it clear that EU migrant jobseekers should be barred from claiming any benefits at all under the Government’s flagship Universal Credit scheme.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>face</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>European Union</i>	reference to the	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>EU migrants</i>	nation/community	
<i>Britain</i>	reference to place	
<i>benefit tourists face being sent home</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>landmark court ruling</i>		

<i>won a high-profile case</i>		
<i>EU migrants could be stopped from entering Britain</i>		
<i>outlaw benefit tourism</i>		
<i>“non-contributory benefits”</i>		
<i>high-profile case</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness
<i>the right of European countries to deny benefits to EU migrants</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, and so on	
<i>force benefit tourists to leave Britain</i>		
<i>migrants who want to claim benefits have to prove that they are either in work, have a chance of finding a job or have sufficient means . . .</i>		Impact
<i>Belgium already sends letters to jobless EU migrants . . . they are imposing an “unreasonable burden”</i>		
<i>European Court of Justice</i>	role label	
<i>Open Europe, a Eurosceptic think tank</i>	reference to individual	
<i>David Cameron</i>		
<i>Iain Duncan Smith, the Work and Pensions Secretary</i>		
<i>Stephen Booth, the director of research at Open Europe</i>		
<i>“good step in the right direction” . . . “simple common sense”. (Cameron)</i>	quotations	Prominence
<i>“Countries like Belgium already use EU rules on residency to ask people who are not self-sufficient or in work to leave the country.</i>		
<i>“The logic of this ruling confirms that national governments are entitled to ask people to leave if they do not have the money to finance themselves, a job, or a genuine chance of finding a job.” (Booth)</i>		
<i>“It is significant and it is welcome. This is a common-sense ruling. It is a good step in the right direction because, as I’ve said, the right to go and work in another European country should not be</i>		

*an unqualified right. There should be rules about restricting benefits and this is good news.”*  
(Cameron)

*“The directive thus seeks to prevent economically inactive European Union citizens from using the host member state’s welfare system to fund their means of subsistence.*

*“A member state must, therefore, have the possibility of refusing to grant social benefits to economically inactive European Union citizens who exercise their right to freedom of movement solely in order to obtain another member state’s social assistance.”*(the European Court of Justice)

*“This supports our view that people coming to the UK who don’t have sufficient resources to support themselves and would become a unreasonable burden should not be able to access national welfare systems.”*(Smith)

(172) The Telegraph; 04 Nov 2014, by Matthew Day

Czech president shocks nations in expletive-filled interview

Czech president Milos Zeman swears his way through a radio interview in English and Czech, leading to hundreds of complaints



Czech president Milos Zeman Photo: Rex Features

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable political figure
	Camera technique	using a close shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	close shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	<i>neutral facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the Reactor ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
Salience	<i>maximally salient</i>	
Framing	<i>connected</i>	
The Balance Network (and its realizations)		
Pattern	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

The Czech president has come under attack from the country's prime minister for his liberal use of profanities in a radio interview that shocked the nation.

The country's media watchdog said it received hundreds of complaints following the Sunday night interview in which Milos Zeman demonstrated his knowledge of English expletives while littering his speech with Czech vulgarities.

"The president should not speak in such a way as it damages the reputation of the presidency, sets a bad example and does nothing for our reputation abroad," said an angry Bohuslav Sobotka, the Czech prime minister.

Petr Fiala, leader of the opposition Civic Democrats, also joined in a chorus of disapproval emanating from across the political spectrum saying the president “no longer just pushes the limits: he exceeds them.”

“I can’t believe the Czech president spoke in such a way,” he added.

Much of the president’s swearing occurred when he spoke about the Russian punk group Pussy Riot. Not mincing his words, he called them “b\*\*\*\*\*” and used crude terms when translating the group’s name into Czech.

He also asked the interviewer the rhetorical question: “You know what p\*\*\*\* means in English?”

A new civil service law also provoked some presidential swearing with Mr Zeman describing it as the Czech equivalent of “\*\*\*\*\* up”.

The country’s media standards watchdog, said it had received hundreds of complaints from shocked listeners, and that the president’s comments could have painful consequences for Czech Radio, the station that broadcast the interview.

The council’s president said Czech Radio could be liable for a fine of up to £281,000 if it was established the broadcast had put at risk “the moral development of children”.

In its defence, Czech Radio has argued as the interview was live it could not be held responsible for the president’s language.

Reacting to the outrage caused by the president’s vocabulary, a presidential spokesman said Mr Zeman was just trying to reach the same level of his opponents “who tolerate such language.”

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Czech president; prime minister</i>	role label	
<i>presidential spokesman</i>	reference to individual	
<i>Miloš Zeman</i>		
<i>Bohuslav Sobotka; Petr Fiala</i>	quotation	
<i>“The president should not speak in such a way as it damages the reputation of the presidency, sets a bad example and does nothing for our reputation abroad” (Sobotka)</i>		Prominence
<i>“no longer just pushes the limits: he exceeds them” . . . “I can’t believe the Czech president spoke in such a way,” (Fiala)</i>		
<i>“who tolerate such language” (presidential</i>		



spokesman)		
<i>swears</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>profanities</i>		Negativity
<i>outrage</i>		
<i>crude terms</i>	evaluative language	
<i>swears</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>hundreds of complaints</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, and so on	Impact
<i>painful consequences for the Czech radio</i>		
<i>shocks nations in expletive-filled interview in English and Czech</i>	indication of newness	
<i>has come under attack from the PM</i>	reference to happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>shocked the nation</i>		
<i>when he spoke about the Russian punk group Pussy Riot</i>		
<i>called them "b*****"</i>		Novelty
<i>"You know what p**** means in English?" (Zeman)</i>		
Czech Radio could be liable for a fine of up to £281,000		
put at risk "the moral development of children"		
<i>Mr Zeman was just trying to reach the same level of his opponents "who tolerate such language."</i> (presidential spokesman)		
<i>while littering his speech</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>shocked listeners</i>		Superlativeness
<i>Czech Radio could be liable for a fine of up to £281,000</i>		

(173) The Telegraph; 28 Oct 2014, by Alice Philipson

Search and rescue operations only encourage more migrants, minister says

Baroness Anelay of St Johns says search and rescue operations only encourage more migrants to attempt 'the dangerous sea crossing'



More than 500 migrants died in the Lampedusa tragedies in October 2013 **Photo: REUTERS**

Analysis of News values in Images		
<b>News values</b>	Negativity, Impact, Superlativeness	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a negative event and its after-effects (here negative)</li> <li>- a high number of drowned people</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> , <i>accompaniment</i> – <i>onlookers</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact (neither direct nor indirect) - photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection	
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , high angle realizing <i>viewer power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		

<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Britain will not support search and rescue operations to prevent refugees drowning in the Mediterranean, a Foreign Office minister has said, claiming they only encourage more migrants to attempt “the dangerous sea crossing”.

Baroness Anelay of St Johns spelled out British policy just days before Italy ends its official sea and rescue operation, Mare Nostrum, following the rescue of around 150,000 people during the past year.

An EU ‘border protection’ operation, code-named Triton, and managed by Frontex, the European border agency, will be launched on November 1. However, it will only patrol an area within 30 miles of the Italian shore and will not launch search and rescue operations in the Mediterranean.

Human rights groups have said Operation Triton is unable to handle the increased number of refugees fleeing countries such as Libya and Syria. More than 3,000 people have died attempting to reach Europe across the Mediterranean so far this year.

Lady Anelay, who set out Britain's position in a recent House of Lords written answer, said search and rescue operations acted as “an unintended ‘pull factor’, encouraging more migrants to attempt the dangerous sea crossing and thereby leading to more tragic and unnecessary deaths”.

She said: “We do not support planned search and rescue operations in the Mediterranean.

“The government believes the most effective way to prevent refugees and migrants attempting this dangerous crossing is to focus our attention on countries of origin and transit, as well as taking steps to fight the people smugglers who wilfully put lives at risk by packing migrants into unseaworthy boats.”

The British Refugee Council chief executive, Maurice Wren, told The Guardian that the government was failing to respond to the "the greatest refugee crisis since the Second World War".

“The British government seems oblivious to the fact that the world is in the grip of the greatest refugee crisis since the Second World War," he said.

“People fleeing atrocities will not stop coming if we stop throwing them life-rings; boarding a rickety boat in Libya will remain a seemingly rational decision if you’re running for your life and your country is in flames. The only outcome of withdrawing help will be to witness more people needlessly and shamefully dying on Europe’s doorstep.”

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>search and rescue operations encourage more migrants</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>operation Mare Nostrum</i>		
<i>EU 'border protection' operation, code-named Triton,</i>		
<i>Baroness Anelay of St Johns</i>	reference to individual	
<i>Lady Anelay</i>	role label	
<i>foreign Office minister</i>		
<i>Maurice Wren, the British Refugee Council chief executive</i>		
<i>Frontex, the European border agency</i>		
<i>human rights groups</i>		
<i>"an unintended 'pull factor', encouraging more migrants to attempt the dangerous sea crossing and thereby leading to more tragic and unnecessary deaths". (Anelay)</i>	quotations	Prominence
...		
<i>"The British government seems oblivious to the fact that the world is in the grip of the greatest refugee crisis since the Second World War" . . . (Anelay)</i>		
<i>"People fleeing atrocities will not stop coming if we stop throwing them life-rings; boarding a rickety boat in Libya will remain a seemingly rational decision if you're running for your life and your country is in flames. The only outcome of withdrawing help will be to witness more people needlessly and shamefully dying on Europe's doorstep." (Wren)</i>		
<i>says; encourage</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>has said</i>		
<i>more migrants</i>	intensification/quantification	Superlativeness

<i>150,000 people</i>		
<i>more than 3,000 people have died</i>		
<i>more people needlessly and shamefully dying</i>		
<i>"the greatest refugee crisis since the Second World War"</i> (Wren)	quotation	
<i>the dangerous sea crossing</i>	evaluative language	
<i>unseaworthy boats</i>		
<i>drowning</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>died</i>		
<i>smugglers</i>		
<i>atrocities</i>		
<i>Britain; European Union</i>	reference to the	
<i>Mediterranean</i>	nation/community	Proximity
	reference to place	
<i>rescue operations – unintended pull factor</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	Impact
<i>search and rescue operations – the Mediterranean - immigrants</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	Consonance
	repeated word combinations	

(174) The Telegraph; 21 Oct 2014, by Claire Duffin, Calais, and David Chazan

Calais police demand live rounds after second day of clashes with migrants

Officers use tear gas as violence escalates at French port and Ethiopian girl is killed after being hit by car



Police round up illegal migrants near Calais ferry port Photo: Steve Finn/The Telegraph

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Consonance, Superlativeness	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing a happening that fits with the stereotypical imagery of the migration crisis – presence of immigrants and police officers (high contrast)</li> <li>- showing the repetition of key elements in the image frame</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using high angle
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> - guns; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i> ; without any eye contact – many police officers are photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection or abandonment	
Social distance	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> with the immigrants (oblique angle realizing detachment with the police officers), high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i> (over the immigrants)	

<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>neutral (if any) facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>minimally salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, scattered</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Riot police fired tear gas to end repeated clashes on Tuesday among hundreds of migrants in Calais who launched their second attempt in two days to storm lorries bound for Britain.

The clashes between youths armed with sticks, rocks and knives broke out after a dispute over an alleged theft, police said.

Groups of 30 to 40 migrants were still roaming different parts of the port city on Tuesday night and continued to clash with rivals, said Gilles Debove, a police union spokesman.

The escalating violence prompted demands from police officers for guns, according to the local newspaper, La Voix du Nord.

The 15 local officers, who deal with minor crimes and are not usually called on to deal with migrants, are to get stun guns and guns that fire rubber bullets. But they have claimed those weapons are insufficient as the migrants - who are all trying to reach Britain and frequently try to jump on lorries to cross the channel - have become increasingly violent.

The paper reported that police wanted the same guns as the 162 armed national police and 141 CRS riot police in Calais, who are routinely deployed to control the estimated 15,000 migrants living in the town in makeshift camps at the side of roads and in woodland.

One officer told the newspaper: "The climate is tense... They are likely to be armed, we are not equipped to cope. We want to be equipped with weapons for our safety and the safety of citizens."

An extra 34 riot police were sent to Calais after about 250 migrants stormed the port and tried to board ferries last month. But police say they are still struggling to cope and had to call in reinforcements from Boulogne to deal with the latest unrest.

On Tuesday, a 16-year-old Ethiopian girl died after being hit by a car as she attempted to run across a motorway outside Calais in the early hours of the morning. She was the third migrant to die on the roads in as many weeks.

Friends at the women's refuge where she had been staying for the past two weeks were too upset to talk. Staff said she had hoped to get to Britain.

The clashes around the port saw groups of Ethiopians and Eritreans pelt each other with rocks and stones before police were forced to break the trouble up with tear gas.

On Monday night, officers spent six hours trying to contain a fight between migrants. Ten men were injured and taken to hospital.

Separately, for the second time in as many days, police fired tear gas to stop more than 200 migrants who took advantage of a traffic jam on an access road to the port to try to force their way on to lorries heading to Britain.

On Monday, 300 migrants made a similar attempt and police said some had succeeded in boarding lorries amid the confusion.

Police reinforcements were sent in and tear gas was used on a crowd of mainly young men who were taking part in what officers described as a "clearly co-ordinated attack".

The authorities in Calais, one of France's poorest cities with 18 per cent unemployment, say they are overwhelmed by the migrants, most from Eritrea, Ethiopia, Sudan and Afghanistan. The British Government has given them £12 million to help fund efforts to stop the migrants reaching England.

Philippe Mignonet, the deputy mayor of Calais, said that there was a "general climate of insecurity" in the French port. He added that the British and French governments needed to work together to find a lasting solution to the problem.

"It's time to show the political courage to work out a solution together," Mr Mignonet said. "David Cameron should come and see for himself what we're being subjected to. This is a humanitarian catastrophe."

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Calais</i>	reference to place	
<i>Ethiopians and Eritreans migrants from Eritrea, Ethiopia, Sudan and Afghanistan</i>	reference to nation/community	the Proximity
<i>live rounds</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>slashes with migrants</i>		
<i>tear gas</i>		Negativity
<i>violence</i>		
<i>killed</i>		
<i>riot police</i>		



---

*storm lorries*

*armed with sticks, rocks and knives*

*roaming different parts of the port city*

*guns; crimes; unrest*

*humanitarian catastrophe*

---

*second day of clashes*

indication of newness

*hit by a car*

*repeated clashes on Tuesday*

*to storm lorries bound for Britain*

*the clashes . . . broke out after a dispute over an alleged theft*

*continued to clash with rivals*

*stun guns and guns that fire rubber bullets*

Novelty

*weapons*

*have become increasingly violent*

*pelt each other with rocks and stones*

*six hours trying to contain a fight between migrants*

*"clearly co-ordinated attack"*

*fund efforts to stop the migrants*

---

*violence escalates*

intensification/quantification

*hundreds of migrants*

*groups of 30 to 40 migrants*

*the migrants . . . have become increasingly violent*

*15,000 migrants*

Superlativeness

*162 armed national police and 141 CRS riot police*

*Reinforcement*

*300 migrants made a similar attempt*

*overwhelmed by the migrants*

<i>humanitarian catastrophe</i>		
<i>a 16-year-old girl Ethiopian girl</i>	reference to ordinary people	<b>Personalization</b>
<i>escalates</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Tuesday</i>		<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Monday night</i>		
<i>Gilles Debove</i>	reference to individual	
<i>police union spokesman</i>	role label	
<i>Philippe Mignonet, the deputy mayor of Calais</i>		
<i>15 officers</i>		
<i>"The climate is tense... They are likely to be armed, we are not equipped to cope. We want to be equipped with weapons for our safety and the safety of citizens."</i> (one of the officers)	quotation	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>"general climate of insecurity". . . "It's time to show the political courage to work out a solution together" . . . "David Cameron should come and see for himself what we're being subjected to. This is a humanitarian catastrophe."</i> (Mignonet)		
<i>calais – migrants</i>	repeated word combination	
<i>violence - migrants</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	<b>Consonance</b>

(175) The Telegraph; 14 Oct 2014, by Richard Spencer

Turkey 'bombs Kurdish rebels' as tensions rise over Isil advance

Turkish jets reportedly launch first strikes this year on Kurdish rebels as anger increases over government's inaction against Isil



Fierce clashes between Isil insurgents and Kurdish forces in the key Syrian town of Kobane (pictured) have shaken Turkey's fragile peace process with the PKK Photo: AFP/Getty Images

Analysis of News values in Images	
News values	Aesthetic Appeal, Negativity, Impact
Visual resources for construing news values	Content <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- aesthetically pleasing aspects of an event or issue (albeit of negative nature)</li> <li>- showing the after-effects of an event (scene of destruction)</li> </ul>
	Camera technique <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- dynamic, asymmetric composition, making use of diagonal axis</li> <li>- photographed from behind</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual	
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)	
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>
Circumstances	<i>setting</i> partly recognizable; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)	
Contact	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
Facial Affect	no <i>facial affect</i> – photographed from behind

<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>polarized</i>
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, axial</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

Turkish fighter jets have bombed Kurdish rebel positions in the south-east of the country, raising further fears about Ankara's commitment to the fight against Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (Isil) jihadists.

The attack on positions of the outlawed PKK group which fights for Kurdish autonomy was separate from the battle between Kurdish fighters and Isil just over the border in Syria.

But the PKK is allied to the YPG, the Syrian group which leads the fighting there and which has accused Turkey of deliberately sabotaging its defence of the border town of Kobane.

Because of its fear of Kurdish separatism, Turkey has blocked arms and other support being taken into the town over the frontier.

Kurdish officials on Tuesday said that arms sent by the Kurdish autonomous region in neighbouring Iraq were stuck in a separate Kurdish area of Syria, unable to reach the fighters because Turkey refuses to open a corridor for them.

The attack by the Turkish air force on PKK positions in Hakkari province followed attacks on a nearby military guard post over the last three days, according to Turkish media.

The two sides are supposed to be observing a ceasefire called in 2012 to allow the start of peace talks. However, Kurds in Turkey have been furious at the lack of support by Turkey for their "brothers" in Kobane, half of which has now fallen to Isil despite fierce resistance.

More than 30 people have been killed in protests in Kurdish areas across the country, while PKK leaders have given the Turkish government an ultimatum to change its policy or face a new revolt.

The PKK said their positions in Hakkari, near the Iraqi border, had been hit five times, and said that the government forces had started the fighting on the ground.

There were no immediate signs of escalation, but on the other side of the border lies Iraqi Kurdistan, where the PKK have been based for decades, and where its fighters withdrew at the start of the peace process.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News values
<i>Turkey</i>	reference to the	
<i>Kurds</i>	nation/community	
<i>in the south-east of the country</i>	reference to place	Proximity
<i>Kobane; Hakkari province</i>		
<i>Turkey bombs Kurdish rebels</i>	<i>indication of newness</i>	
<i>first strikes on Kurdish rebels</i>		
<i>inaction against Isil</i>		
<i>have bombed Kurdish rebel positions</i>		
<i>accused Turkey of sabotaging its defence</i>		Novelty
<i>fear of Kurdish separatism</i>		
<i>Turkey blocked arms and other support</i>		
<i>Kurds have been furious at the lack of support</i>		
<i>PKK leaders have given the Turkish government an ultimatum . . . or face a new revolt</i>		
<i>tensions rise</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>anger increases</i>	references to emotion	
<i>raising further fears</i>		Superlativeness
<i>have been furious at the lack of support</i>		
<i>more than 30 people have been killed</i>	intensification/quantification	
<i>have been hit five times</i>		
<i>Isil</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>fighter jets</i>		
<i>Levant (Isil) jihadists</i>		Negativity
<i>attack</i>		
<i>fierce resistance</i>		
<i>escalation</i>		

<i>rise; increases; have bombed</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>PKK is allied to the YPG, the Syrian group</i>	reference to the nation/community	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Kurdish officials</i>		
<i>Turkey refuses to open a corridor for them</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, etc.	<b>Impact</b>
<i>half of which has now fallen to Isil</i>		

(176) The Telegraph; 07 Oct 2014, by Roland Oliphant

Up to a dozen Ukraine officials dumped in wheelie bins

'Trash bucket challenge' spreads across Ukraine as activists throw politicians into rubbish bins to 'punish corruption'



The perpetrators are often members of the radical right-wing group Right Sector Photo: Youtube

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Novelty, Negativity	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	showing unusual happenings that would be considered outside societal norm or expectation
	Camera technique	without any special camera technique
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, unidirectional transactional action</i>	

<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	a mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , high angle realizing the <i>viewer power</i> (the Goal seems to be in a powerless position)
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>(neutral) to negative facial affect</i> – tension in the muscles
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>salient</i>
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>iterating, serializing, matching</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image

It's a bad time to be a Ukrainian politician.

The war in the east refuses to end, despite a “ceasefire”. Winter is approaching, and with it all the worries of another “gas-war” with Russia. And with parliamentary elections just weeks away, pre-revolutionary MPs are getting nervous about hanging on to their jobs.

To make things worse, there is a growing chance of ending up in a wheelie bin.

Since early September up to a dozen MPs, city councillors and other officials accused of wrong doing have been hauled from their offices by masked gangs in what has become know as the “Trash Bucket Challenge.”

The perpetrators - often members of the radical right-wing group Right Sector - say the public humiliations are to punish the corruption and criminality that characterised the previous regime.

But critics warn the attacks are just one step away from mob justice and public lynchings.

“The main thing in our country now is that the criminals are all still there,” said Yury Mindiuk, the head of Right Sector’s central executive. “No one wants to implement the ideas of Maidan.”

Right Sector emerged as an alliance of far right groups during the revolution, and earned a fearsome reputation as one of the most militant elements in the street fighting that led to Mr Yanukovych’s overthrow. Since then some members of the group have fought in the war in eastern Ukraine, but they have struggled to find political relevance in post-revolutionary politics.

It was the group's Odessa branch that came up with the idea last month, when they dumped Oleg Rudenko, a city insurance official accused of taking a £28,000 bribe, in a trash can.

The stunt hit a chord. Soon Right Sector groups across the country were doing the same thing to anyone from MPs with links to the previous regime through to local municipal officials accused of taking bribes.

On September 16 a mob grabbed and "binned" Vitaly Zhuravsky, an MP formerly of Mr Yanukovych's now defunct Party of the Regions. On September 25 it was the turn of Viktor Pylypyshyn, another Party of the Regions man.

In both cases activists seemed most upset about their support for repressive package of laws Mr Yanukovych rushed through parliament in a doomed bid to crush the anti-government protests in December.

But it is not just MPs linked to Mr Yanukovych who are in danger. In the most recent incident on Right Sector's website features a doctor from a municipal hospital in the small town of Terebovlva. The group says he was convicted of bribery three months ago.

Others have taken up the "trash bucket challenge." Oleh Lyashko, a controversial MP who has earned notoriety for his DIY "arrests" of suspected separatists in the east of the country, frog-marched a municipal official in Kirovograd into a wheelie bin for "lying."

The tensions underlying the practice go back to last winter's revolution.

When protesters swept over the 18ft high walls of Viktor Yanukovych's out of town residence after he fled on February 22, they found an estate half the size of Monaco replete with private zoo, classic car collection, and a now infamous mock-galleon restaurant moored on the river. The clubs at the private golf course were embossed with Mr Yanukovych's initials.

It was a jaw-dropping demonstration of the scale and depth of the corruption that had angered so many protesters.

Seven months on, Mr Yanukovych is long gone, and the estate has been returned to public ownership.

But many feel the deep rooted political culture of personal enrichment and corruption it represents - and which the revolution was meant to put an end to - endures.

A so-called "lustration law," which would subject national and local officials to screening for corruption of other wrong doing, was passed by the Ukrainian parliament in August. But no one has yet been subjected to the checks, let alone lost their job under it.

To make matters worse, the Prosecutor General last week warned that the law is unconstitutional and violates international law.

As Mr Mendiuk puts it, "we wouldn't have to do this if the authorities were doing their job: prosecute these people in a court of law."

"Put them in jail, legally. Clean up this so-called establishment. Because we're not ready to wait around until the children of the Party of the Regions grow up in the hope they'll be better than their parents," said Mr Mendiuk.



It is meant to be a political street theatre, a public humiliation rather than a lynching. But the stunts can get frighteningly out of hand.

Nestor Shufrych, another MP of Mr Yanukovych's now disbanded Party of the Regions, ended up in hospital after his campaign stop in Odessa was interrupted by protesters.

Police and body guards managed to get the MP to his campaign bus before the mob could dump him in a bin. But a video shows him taking a nasty beating before he made his escape. He later said he received a concussion during the violence.

Mr Mendiuk later admitted the group had gone too far, and the incident prompted Arsen Avakov, the Interior Minister, issued a plea via his Facebook page for the radicals to desist.

"Just a couple more broken faces like Shufrich's or lynchings like Pylypyshin, and Europe will turn away from our victorious revolution," he said. "Don't be marginal morons, follow stupid instincts and provoke crowds to mob justice," he wrote.

That got short thrift from the radicals, however.

"Avakov is the Moron," Mr Lyashko wrote in his reply, "for not understanding that people act in such a radical way because there is no law."

"Today we'll lustrate the Party of the Regions through the trash, and tomorrow we'll throw Avakov on the landfill."

Both Right Sector and Mr Lyashko revel in their respective reputations for direct action - and, indeed, violence. But public backing for their tactics appears to be lukewarm.

Although polling puts Mr Lyashko's Radical party in second place at the up coming parliamentary elections on October 26, it is set to take little more than 10 percent of the vote.

Right Sector's leader Dmytro Yarosh took less than 1 percent of the vote at the presidential election in June, and the group does not look likely to make gains.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>up to a dozen</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>growing chance of ending up in a wheelie bin</i>		
<i>one of the most militant elements in the street fighting</i>		
<i>taking a £28,000 bribe</i>		
<i>frog-marched a municipal official in Kirovograd into a wheelie bin for "lying"</i>		
<i>an estate half the size of Monaco</i>		

<i>jaw-dropping demonstration</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>Ukraine officials dumbered in wheelie bins</i>	indication	of <b>Novelty</b>
<i>trash bucket challenge</i>	newness/reference	to
<i>activists throw politicians into rubbish bins</i>	happenings that would be considered unusual	
<i>worries of another "gas-war" with Russia</i>		
<i>growing chance of ending up in a wheelie bin</i>		
<i>have been hauled from their offices</i>		
<i>mob justice and public lynchings</i>		
<i>mob grabbed and "binned" Vitaly Zhuravsky</i>		
<i>frog-marched a municipal official in Kirovograd into a wheelie bin for "lying"</i>		
<i>The stunt hit a chord</i>	metaphor	
<i>spreads</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>Ukraine</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>Terebolvya; Kirovograd</i>		
<i>corruption and criminality</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>war</i>		
<i>perpetrators</i>		
<i>public humiliation</i>		
<i>DIY "arrests"</i>		
<i>taking bribes</i>		
<i>street fighting</i>		
<i>fearsome reputation</i>	evaluative language	
<i>doomed bid to crush the anti-government protests</i>		
<i>upset</i>	reference to emotion	
<i>pre-revolutionary MPs</i>	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>city councillors, officials</i>	reference to individual	

<i>Yury Mendiuk</i>	reference to the	
<i>Yanukovych</i>	nation/community	
<i>Oleg Rudenko, insurance official</i>		
<i>Vitaly Zhuravsky</i>		
<i>Viktor Pylypyshyn</i>		
<i>Oleh Lyashko</i>		
<i>Party of the Regions</i>		
<i>radical right-wing group Right Sector</i>		
<i>“The main thing in our country now is that the criminals are all still there” . . . “No one wants to implement the ideas of Maidan.” (Mindiuk)</i>	quotation	
<i>ending up in a wheelie bin</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, and so on	<b>Impact</b>

(177) The Telegraph; 30 Sep 2014, by Richard Spencer

British special forces join fighters on Isil front line

Exclusive: SAS and American special forces working with Kurdish fighters on the Iraqi front lines as discussions under way to give them dedicated base near the Kurdish city of Dohuk



A Kurdish Peshmerga fighter in Gwar, northern Iraq Photo: AHMED JADALLAH/Reuters

<b>Analysis of News values in Images</b>		
<b>News values</b>	Consonance, Aesthetic Appeal	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- an image that fits with the stereotypical imagery of a Kurdish Peshmerga in Iraq</li> <li>- use of interesting lighting</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	using low angle realizing represented participants power
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional action</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; <i>means</i> – the gun; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	without any eye contact – photographed from the back view – a special case of total rejection	
<b>Social distance</b>	long shot realizing <i>impersonal relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , low angle realizing represented <i>participants</i> (i.e. Actor) <i>power</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	no <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

SAS and American special forces are working with Kurdish fighters on the Iraqi front lines as part of a major offensive to push Isil jihadists back and relieve pressure on the besieged Syria town of Kobane, senior Kurdish military officers have disclosed.

The Kurdish forces launched attacks just before dawn on three fronts - Rabia, on the Syrian border, Zummar, a town near Mosul Dam, and a number of villages near Daquq, south of Kirkuk.

SAS and American special forces were working along these battle zones as observers on the front lines as well as training Kurdish troops. Brig. Gen. Hikmet also said that discussions were under way to give them a dedicated base near the Kurdish city of Dohuk.

"The [US and UK] special forces have been so effective for us," Brig-Gen Helgurd Hikmet told the Telegraph. "Their special forces don't take any part in the fighting. They are only taking a role in training and teaching, and also as observers. As observers they go to the front line, but don't do any fighting."

It is believed the British air strikes on Tuesday were part of the battle for Rabia, which is a key supply route for the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (Isil) between its "headquarters" in Syria and its forces in Iraq.

Large amounts of modern American equipment seized from the Iraqi army during Isil's push across Iraq in June were taken over the border to Syria across this border.

The villages near Daquq are where the two front lines are closest, with the black flags of Isil flying less than 100 yards across a narrow canal from the Kurdish positions, and a couple of hundreds of yards from the main road to Kirkuk.

Troops there on Tuesday said a force of 3-400 men crossed the river at 4.30am and managed to encircle Isil troops in the forward village of Wahda, seizing the villages of Khalidiya and Saadiya to the north- and south-west. But the centre point of the attack became held up in Wahda, and the whole advance was forced to fall back.

"I was in Khalidiya and the response we met was very heavy," said Khadir Aziz, a Peshmerga soldier. "We never imagined they would hit us so strongly."

One of the commanding officers, Lt Col Safwat Mahmoud, said they had tried to call in air strikes in support but had had no response.

Last night as dusk fell the battle was continuing by the canal, with Isil Dushkas - Russian-made anti-aircraft guns - holding the Peshmerga at bay and also targeting a helicopter hovering overhead.

Brig-Gen Hikmet said the aim of the concerted Kurdish push had been to try to draw away Isil fighters and relieve pressure on Kobane, the Kurdish town in Syria near the Turkish border that is all but surrounded by Isil.

"When we were first at war with Isil, we saw our weapons were nothing - most were not working, even our ammunition was old," Brig. Gen. Hikmet said. "This coalition with western countries is very powerful for us."

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>British special forces join fighters on Isil front line</i>	indication of newness	Novelty
<i>major offensive to push Isil jihadists back</i>		

<i>relieve pressure on . . . town of Kobane</i>		
<i>a force of 3-400 men crossed the river at 4.30am</i>		
<i>managed to encircle Isil troops</i>		
<i>draw away Isil fighters and relieve pressure on Kobane</i>		
<i>Isil</i>	negative vocabulary	<b>Negativity</b>
<i>fighters; front line</i>		
<i>ihadists</i>		
<i>besieged; attacks</i>		
<i>battle zones</i>		
<i>air strikes</i>		
<i>black flags of Isil flying</i>		
<i>anti-aircraft guns</i>		
<i>British special forces</i>	role label	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>SAS and American special forces</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Kurdish fighters</i>	reference to place	
<i>senior Kurdish military officers</i>	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Brig. Gen. Hikmet</i>	reference to individual	
<i>Lt Col Safwat Mahmoud, commanding officer</i> "The [US and UK] special forces have been so effective for us, . . . Their special forces don't take any part in the fighting. They are only taking a role in training and teaching, and also as observers. As observers they go to the front line, but don't do any fighting." (Hikmet)	quotations	
<i>"When we were first at war with Isil, we saw our weapons were nothing - most were not working, even our ammunition was old," Brig. Gen. Hikmet said. "This coalition with western countries is very powerful for us." (Hikmet)</i>		
<i>join</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Monday; on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	

<i>key supply route for the Islamic State</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>large amounts of modern American equipment</i>		
<i>black flags of Isil flying less than 100 yards . . . from the Kurdish positions</i>		
<i>that is all but surrounded by Isil (about Kobane)</i>		
<i>Khadir Aziz, a Peshmerga soldier</i>	reference to individual	<b>Personalization</b>
<i>"I was in Khalidiya and the response we met was very heavy," said Khadir Aziz, a Peshmerga soldier. "We never imagined they would hit us so strongly." (Aziz)</i>	quotes from individuals	
<i>Isil - fighters</i>	Repetead word combinations	<b>Consonance</b>

(178) The Telegraph; 23 Sep 2014, by Mike Pflanz

Somali pirates release US-German hostage after 977-day kidnap ordeal

Michael Scott Moore was seized as he tried to leave Somalia after research trip in January 2012 into pirate gang that held British sailing couple Paul and Rachel Chandler



Michael Scott Moore had been seized by 15 gunmen in January 2012

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalization	
Visual resources	Content	showing an "ordinary" individual

<b>for construing news values</b>	Camera technique	using a close-up shot
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional rereaction</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	close-shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	positive <i>facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the Reactor ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i>	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

A German-American writer kidnapped by Somali pirates close to three years ago has been released after a ransom was paid, The Telegraph has learnt.

Michael Scott Moore was said to be in “satisfactory” health on Tuesday and would be seen by doctors in Djibouti, the small Red Sea state to Somalia’s north where he landed a free man.

He had been seized by 15 gunmen in January 2012 and was kept as a hostage for 977 days before being released in exchange for an unknown sum of money, several sources confirmed.

The German foreign ministry said: "A German citizen, who also possesses American citizenship and who was kidnapped in Somalia, was freed today." It did not name Mr Moore directly.

Alan Cole, regional anti-piracy coordinator for the UN Office on Drugs and Crime, confirmed it was Mr Moore who had been released.



“It’s great to hear of this release, and we hope we can all continue to work towards securing the freedom of the 36 remaining hostages still in Somalia,” he told The Telegraph.

Mr Moore's abduction came just days before President Obama sent in Navy Seals to rescue another American and her Danish aid worker colleague from the same area.

Mr Moore, who has joint American and German citizenship, was not included in the operation.

He was instead taken deeper into pirate territory and held for 977 days in a series of bush camps in rural Somalia under threat of being sold to Islamist radicals if ransoms were not paid.

He was moved regularly because his captors feared another US commando mission to free him, although it never came.

The gang that held him had originally demanded USD8 million (GBP4.8 million), but that dropped to USD3 million (GBP1.8 million) later on. It is understood that a ransom was paid but it is not clear how much.

Mr Moore grew up in California but was living in Berlin when he travelled to Africa to research Somali pirates. He wrote for outlets including Spiegel Online in Germany, and the Los Angeles Times, Salon and Atlantic Monthly in the US.

He wrote a 2010 book about surfing sub-culture called Sweetness and Blood, and in a trailer for its release he appeared to talk of surfing in Somalia. “It almost certainly gets good waves, it’s just a matter of having to contend with pirates,” he said.

“A book about piracy has the same appeal to me as the surf book,” he told The New York Times in a 2010 interview. “It has the same clash between hard fact and clichéd mythology. It would also involve a great deal of travel.”

He had flown to Somalia in January 2012 to research pirate gangs. He was particularly interested in those who kidnapped Paul and Rachel Chandler, a British yachting couple, off the Seychelles in 2009, he told The Telegraph during a meeting in Nairobi, Kenya’s capital, days before he left for Somalia.



Rachel and Paul Chandler in Mogadishu in 2010 after their release (AFP)

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Personalization	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing an “ordinary” individual
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	mid-shot realizing <i>social relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	negative <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the Reacters ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
Salience	<i>salient</i>	
Framing	<i>connected</i>	
The Balance Network (and its realizations)		
Pattern	<i>iterating, dividing, matching</i>	
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

He is believed to have been betrayed by his security detail, which reportedly colluded with pirates to stage an ambush to kidnap the writer as he was being driven to the airport to fly out of Somalia on his last day in the country.

Videos made by the pirate gang of Mr Moore have been released on at least two occasions since he was kidnapped. In one, he pleads with either the German or American governments to pay his ransom or he will be sold to al-Shabaab, Somalia’s al-Qaeda army.

He appeared to be thin and weak in the footage, but not significantly unwell. His family had requested international media outlets not to report on his kidnapping as part of a strategy to speed his release.

News values analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Somali pirates</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>kidnap ordeal</i>		
<i>pirate gang</i>		
<i>threat of being sold to Islamist radicals</i>		
<i>ambush to kidnap the writer</i>		
<i>al-Shabaab, Somalia's al-Qaeda army</i>		
<i>pirates release US-German hostage</i>	indication	of Novelty
<i>has been released after a ransom was paid</i>	newness/reference	to
<i>Moore was said to be in "satisfactory" health</i>	happenings that would be	considered unusual
<i>was seized by 15 gunmen</i>		
<i>dropped to USD3 million (GBP1.8 million)</i>		
<i>Mr Moore . . . travelled to Africa to . . . research Somali pirates</i>		
<i>He is believed to have been betrayed by his security detail</i>		
<i>"A German citizen, who also possesses American citizenship and who was kidnapped in Somalia, was freed today."</i> (German Ministry)	quotation	
<i>release</i>	verb tense and aspect	Timeliness
<i>has been released</i>		
<i>on Tuesday</i>		
<i>Michael Scott Moore</i>	reference to ordinary people	Personalization
<i>Paul and Rachel Chandler</i>		
<i>"It almost certainly gets good waves, it's just a matter of having to contend with pirates" (Moore)</i>		

<i>977-day kidnap - kept as a hostage for 977 days</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>close to three years ago</i>		
<i>36 remaining hostages still in Somalia</i>		
<i>demanded USD8 million (GBP4.8 million)</i>		
<i>Somalia</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>US-German hostage</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>British sailing couple</i>		
<i>the German foreign ministry</i>	role label	<b>Prominence</b>
<i>Alan Cole, anti-piracy coordinator (UN)</i>		
<i>"It's great to hear of this release, and we hope we can all continue to work towards securing the freedom of the 36 remaining hostages still in Somalia," (Cole)</i>		
<i>Somali pirates - kidnap - ransom</i>	repeated word combination	<b>Consonance</b>

(179) The Telegraph; 16 Sep 2014, by Nick Squires

Isil want to assassinate the Pope, says Iraq's ambassador to Vatican

Habeb Al Sadr warns that Isil's "band of criminals" could have Pope Francis in its sights, ahead of the pontiff's visits to Albania and Turkey



Pope Francis could be vulnerable when he travels to Albania on Sunday, and also on his visit to Turkey in November Photo: AP

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Prominence	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	showing a known and easily recognizable figure, i.e. the Pope
	Camera technique	using a close-up shot
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
Interactional meanings (and their realizations)		
Contact	direct eye contact realizing <i>demand</i>	
Social distance	close-shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
Attitude	<i>subjectivity</i> - frontal angle realizing <i>involvement</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
Facial Affect	positive <i>facial affect</i>	
Compositional meanings (and their realizations)		
Information v.	<i>centred</i> position of the Reactor ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
Salience	<i>maximally salient</i>	
Framing	<i>connected</i>	
The Balance Network (and its realizations)		
Pattern	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
Balance	<i>endocentrically</i> balanced image	

Pope Francis is at risk of an assassination attempt by the Islamic extremists of Isis, the Vatican has been warned, ahead of his first visit to a Muslim-majority country this weekend.

As the 77-year-old pontiff prepares to travel to Albania on Sunday for a one-day visit, Iraq's ambassador to the Holy See said there were credible threats against the pontiff's life.

The leader of the Roman Catholic Church could also be vulnerable when he travels to Turkey in November, the ambassador said.

Jihadists from Isil have in recent weeks boasted of wanting to extend their caliphate to Rome, the heart of Western Christendom, and have talked of planting the jihadist black flag on top of St Peter's Basilica.

Habeb Al Sadr said there were also indications of a more specific threat against Pope Francis, who recently spoke out in favour of the US and its allies halting the advance of Isil in Syria and Iraq.

"What has been declared by the self-declared Islamic State is clear – they want to kill the Pope. The threats against the Pope are credible," the ambassador told La Nazione, an Italian daily, on Tuesday.

"I believe they could try to kill him during one of his overseas trips or even in Rome. There are members of Isil who are not Arabs but Canadian, American, French, British, also Italians.

"Isil could engage any of these to commit a terrorist attack in Europe."

The ambassador said the Pope had made himself a target by speaking out against the human rights abuses committed against Christians in Syria and Iraq, as well as by his approval of attempts by the US to try to roll back Isil.

"In cases like this, where there is an unjust aggression, then it is licit to halt the aggressor," he said in an interview during his flight back from a visit to South Korea last month.

"But I stress 'halt'. I don't say bomb, or make war, but rather stop him," the Pope said.

The ambassador, who has been stationed in Rome for four years, said: "This band of criminals does not just issue threats – in Iraq they have already violated and destroyed some of the most sacred sites of the Shiite faith. They have struck at Yazidi and Christian places of worship. They have declared that whoever is not with them, is against them. Either convert or be killed. And they are doing it – it is a genocide."

The Vatican downplayed the warning, saying that it had received no credible reports of a threat to the Pope's life and that he would not be changing his daily routine or reviewing his trip to Albania.

"There are no specific threats or risks that would change the Pope's behaviour or the way the trip is organised," said Father Federico Lombardi, the Vatican spokesman.

During the Pope's trip to Tirana, the Albanian capital, on Sunday, he will celebrate Mass in the city's main square and drive around in his open-topped Popemobile, as usual, Father Lombardi said.

The Pope wanted there to be "no obstacles" between him and the ordinary people he will encounter.

No extra security measures would be taken for the Albania trip, despite previous warnings that Albanian jihadists who had returned home from fighting in Syria or Iraq might be planning an attack.

Vatican security officials are "calm" ahead of the one-day visit, the Rev Lombardi said.

The trip to Albania is intended to celebrate the rebirth of Christianity after religious belief was crushed under the Communist rule of Enver Hoxha, and to demonstrate how Catholics, Orthodox and Muslims live in harmony in the country of three million people.

Hoxha, a hardline dictator, declared Albania the world's first atheist state in 1967 and allowed the persecution of Catholics.

The Pope's trip to Turkey, which will include events in Ankara and Istanbul, is expected to take place on Nov 29 and 30.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<p><i>Isil; Islamist extremists</i></p> <p><i>Jihadists</i></p> <p><i>assassinate</i></p> <p><i>band of criminals</i></p> <p><i>the jihadist black flag on top of St Peter's Basilica</i></p>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<p><i>the Pope – Pope Francis</i></p> <p><i>the leader of the Roman Catholic Church</i></p> <p><i>Iraq's ambassador to Vatican</i></p> <p><i>Habeeb Al Sadr</i></p> <p><i>Father Federico Lombardi, the Vatican spokesman</i></p> <p><i>Hoxha, a hardline dictator</i></p> <p><i>"What has been declared by the self-declared Islamic State is clear – they want to kill the Pope. The threats against the Pope are credible"</i> (Habeeb al Sadr)</p> <p><i>"I believe they could try to kill him during one of his overseas trips or even in Rome. There are members of Isil who are not Arabs but Canadian, American, French, British, also Italians."</i></p> <p><i>"Isil could engage any of these to commit a terrorist attack in Europe."</i> (Habeeb al Sadr)</p> <p><i>"In cases like this, where there is an unjust aggression, then it is licit to halt the aggressor,"</i></p> <p><i>"But I stress 'halt'. I don't say bomb, or make war, but rather stop him,"</i> (Pope Francis)</p> <p><i>"This band of criminals does not just issue threats – in Iraq they have already violated and destroyed some of the most sacred sites of the Shiite faith. They have struck at Yazidi and Christian places of</i></p>	<p>role label</p> <p>reference to individual</p> <p>quotations</p>	Prominence

*worship. They have declared that whoever is not with them, is against them. Either convert or be killed. And they are doing it – it is a genocide.*" (Habeb al Sadr)

*"There are no specific threats or risks that would change the Pope's behaviour or the way the trip is organised"* (Lombardi)

<i>says; warns</i>	verb tense and aspect	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>on Sunday; on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	
<i>Albania and Turkey</i>	reference to place	<b>Proximity</b>
<i>St Peter's Basilica</i>		
<i>Christians in Syria and Iraq</i>	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Pope Francis is at risk of an assassination</i>	indication of newness	<b>Novelty</b>
<i>pontiff prepares to travel to Albania on Sunday</i>		
<i>there were credible threats</i>		
<i>the Pope had made himself a target</i>		
<i>the Vatican downplayed the warning</i>		
<i>he will celebrate Mass in the city's main square and drive around in his open-topped Popemobile</i>		
<i>the Pope wanted there to be "no obstacles" between him and the ordinary people he will encounter</i>		
<i>demonstrate how Catholics, Orthodox and Muslims live in harmony in the country of three million people</i>		
<i>extend their caliphate to Rome</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>the jihadist black flag on top of St Peter's Basilica</i>		
<i>"They have declared that whoever is not with them, is against them. Either convert or be killed. And they are doing it – it is a genocide."</i> (Habeb al Sadr)		
<i>they have already violated and destroyed some of the most sacred sites of the Shiite faith.</i>	references to effects/impact on individuals, entities, and so	<b>Impact</b>



(180) The Telegraph; 9 Sep 2014, by Richard Spencer and Colin Freeman

Islamic State threatens to kill Japan hostages

Figure speaking with a similar English accent to "Jihadi John" appears in an online video in which he demands \$200m to spare lives of Japanese security contractor and a journalist



The latest 'Jihadi John' video threatens Japanese hostage Hurana Yakawa, right, and Kenji Goto Jogo

Analysis of News values in Images		
News values	Negativity, Personalisation	
Visual resources for construing news values	Content	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- showing an “ordinary” individual, showing an emotional response (a Japanese hostage)</li> <li>- presence of the message</li> </ul>
	Camera technique	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- using a close-up</li> <li>- division of the image by half – the message on the left and the portrayal on the right side</li> </ul>
Semiotic Analysis of the Visual		
Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)		
Processes	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
Circumstances	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	

<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>
<b>Social distance</b>	close shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>(neutral) to negative facial affect</i>
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>	
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )
<b>Salience</b>	<i>maximally salient</i> (intensified by the attached message)
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>	
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image

The British fighter known as “Jihadi John” gave Japan 72 hours to find a \$200 million (£131 million) ransom for two men kidnapped by Isil fighters in northern Syria on Tuesday, in a new twist to his gruesome series of propaganda videos.

The two men, Haruna Yukawa and Kenji Goto, were shown wearing Guantanamo Bay-style orange jumpsuits beside the black-clad figure of Jihadi John, as he addressed the camera in his now familiar London accent.

He referred to a pledge made by the Japanese government of \$200 million to countries affected by Isil, which he called a donation to the killing of women and children, and said it should now pay a matching \$100 million each to save the two men.

“You now have 72 hours to pressure your government in making a wise decision by paying the \$200 million to save the lives of your citizens,” he said, addressing the Japanese public.

Jihadi John, a British fighter involved in holding Isil prisoners whose real identity has never been confirmed, was the central figure in the series of videos which described the beheading of the American journalists James Foley and Steven Sotloff, the British aid workers David Haines and Alan Henning, and the American aid worker Peter Kassig.

He last appeared in November in a video showing him standing with the severed head of Mr Kassig. The video also showed him leading a mass decapitation of about 20 captured Syrian soldiers and airmen.

Japan gave a mixed response to the new video, both insisting that saving the lives of the two men was its immediate priority but also pledging not to bow to Isil’s demands.

"I strongly demand that they not be harmed and that they be immediately released," Shinzo Abe, the prime minister, who was on a visit to the Middle East which he cut short to deal with the crisis, said in Jerusalem.

"The international community will not give in to any form of terrorism and we have to make sure that we work together."

That appeared to suggest that he would stand with Japan's close ally the United States, which like Britain refuses to countenance paying ransoms for hostages.

However, Mr Abe also said he attached "utmost priority" to saving the two men's lives. With Japan not using its military for active engagement, a rescue mission like those attempted twice by the American military is unlikely.

It was not clear how seriously Isil intended its ransom demand to be taken.

Its publication of the video marked the first time it has publicly demanded money - in the case of the British and American hostages Jihadi John demanded an end to their government's military intervention against Isil.

The group had already entered into secret negotiations for a ransom over Mr Goto, a journalist who was seized after venturing into Isil-held territory in October. By making a public demand for a sum Japan is unlikely to meet, the group may be indicating it prefers the propaganda gains of another "execution".

Mr Yukawa was captured when a rebel brigade with which he was embedded was over-run by Isil during fighting between rival groups last summer.

He described himself as a security contractor, but friends, including Mr Goto, saw him as a likeable adventurer who went to Syria seeking escape and personal fulfilment after a series of traumatic crises back home, including the collapse of his business and the death of his wife.

The video was almost certainly filmed in the last few days. Mr Abe announced the \$200 million aid package, including help for refugees from Iraq and Syria, on Saturday, as part of a \$2.5 billion package of assistance for "stabilisation" in the Middle East.

"To the prime minister of Japan: Although you are more than 8,500 kilometres from the Islamic State, you willingly have volunteered to take part in this crusade," the black-clad figure says.

"You have proudly donated \$100 million to kill our women and children, to destroy the homes of the Muslims.

"In an attempt to stop the expansion of the Islamic State, you also donated another \$100 million to train the murtadeen (apostates) against the mujaheddin."

British intelligence officials, who have been tasked by David Cameron with hunting Jihadi John down, are also examining the video for clues as to where it was shot.

A spokesman from the

Foreign Office said: "We are aware of the video and we are studying the content."

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Islamic State</i>	negative vocabulary	
<i>kill hostages</i>		
<i>kidnapped</i>		
<i>Isil fighters</i>		
<i>black-clad figure of <u>Jihadi John</u></i>		
<i>he called a donation to the killing</i>		
<i>holding Isil prisoners</i>		Negativity
<i>severed head of Mr Kassing</i>		
<i>a mass decapitation of about 20 captured Syrian soldiers; beheading</i>		
<i>military intervention; Isil-held territory</i>		
<i>fighting; rival groups</i>		
<i>execution</i>		
<i>gruesome</i>	evaluative language	
<i>threatens</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	Timeliness
<i>threatens to kill Japan hostages</i>	indication	of
<i>he demands \$200m to spare lives of</i>	newness/reference	to
<i>gave Japan 72 hours to find a \$200 million (£131 million) ransom</i>	happenings that would be considered unusual	be
<i>new twist to his gruesome series of propaganda videos</i>		Novelty
<i>were shown wearing Guantanamo Bay-style orange jumpsuits</i>		
<i>referred to a pledge made by the Japanese government</i>		
<i>it should now pay a matching \$100 million each</i>		

*to save the two men*

*immediate priority + pledging not to bow to Isil's demands*

*refuses to countenance paying ransoms for hostages*

*it prefers the propaganda gains of another "execution"*

*hunting Jihadi John down*

*the first time it has publicly demanded money*

comparison

*Jihadi John - central figure*

reference to individual

*Shinzo Abe, the prime minister*

*David Cameron*

*"You now have 72 hours to pressure your government in making a wise decision by paying the \$200 million to save the lives of your citizens,"* (Jihadi John) quotations

*"I strongly demand that they not be harmed and that they be immediately released" . . . "The international community will not give in to any form of terrorism and we have to make sure that we work together."*(Abe)

Prominence

*"To the prime minister of Japan: Although you are more than 8,500 kilometres from the Islamic State, you willingly have volunteered to take part in this crusade," the black-clad figure says.*

*"You have proudly donated \$100 million to kill our women and children, to destroy the homes of the Muslims.*

*"In an attempt to stop the expansion of the Islamic State, you also donated another \$100 million to train the murtadeen (apostates) against the mujaheddin."*(Jihadi John)

*"We are aware of the video and we are studying*

---

*the content.*" (Foreign Office)

*demands \$200m*

intensification/quantification

*\$200 million to countries affected by Isil*

*a mass decapitation of about 20 captured Syrian soldiers*

Superlativeness

*"utmost priority" to saving . . .*

*Japanese security contractor*

reference to individuals

*journalist*

*Haruna Yukawa and Kenji Goto*

*James Foley; Steven Sotloff; David Haines; Alan Henning; Peter Kassig*

Personalization

*Yukawa - went to Syria seeking escape and personal fulfilment after a series of traumatic crises back home*

---

(181) The Telegraph; 2 Sep 2014, by Colin Freeman

Ahmed Abdi Godane: the al-Shabaab leader targeted by air strikes

Colin Freeman profiles Ahmed Abdi Godane, the leader of the al-Shabaab Islamist movement believed to be targeted by US air strikes on Tuesday



Ahmed Abdi Godane, the leader of Somalia's al-Shabaab Islamist movement

Analysis of News values in Images

<b>News values</b>	Negativity, Prominence	
<b>Visual resources for construing news values</b>	Content	- showing a prominent Islamic leader, which also establishes negativity
	Camera technique	- using a close-up - the image is out of focus (effect of dramaticity)
<b>Semiotic Analysis of the Visual</b>		
<b>Representational meanings - Narrative structures (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Processes</b>	<i>agentive, non-projective, non-transactional reaction</i>	
<b>Circumstances</b>	unrecognizable <i>setting</i> ; no <i>means</i> ; no <i>accompaniment</i>	
<b>Interactional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Contact</b>	indirect eye contact realizing <i>offer</i>	
<b>Social distance</b>	close shot realizing <i>intimate relationship</i>	
<b>Attitude</b>	<i>subjectivity</i> – oblique angle realizing <i>detachment</i> , horizontal angle realizing <i>equality</i>	
<b>Facial Affect</b>	<i>(neutral) to negative facial affect</i>	
<b>Compositional meanings (and their realizations)</b>		
<b>Information v.</b>	<i>centred</i> position of the represented participant ( <i>centred-centre-margin</i> )	
<b>Saliency</b>	<i>maximally salient</i> (intensified by the attached message)	
<b>Framing</b>	<i>connected</i>	
<b>The Balance Network (and its realizations)</b>		
<b>Pattern</b>	<i>isolating, centred, single</i>	
<b>Balance</b>	<i>exocentrically</i> balanced image	

With his background in accountancy and enthusiasm for poetry, Sheikh Ahmed Abdi Godane is an unlikely candidate to be Africa's most feared militant leader.

But with the Nairobi shopping mall atrocity in September 2013, the bookish 37-year-old leader of Somalia's al-Shabaab Islamist movement has achieved a long-running ambition to join the very top tier of global terrorism.

On Tuesday a senior Somali intelligence official said a US drone targeted Godane as he left a meeting of the group's top leaders. The Somali official said intelligence indicated Godane "might have been killed along with other militants." The official said the attack took place in a forest near Sablale district, 105 miles south of Mogadishu, where al-Shabab trains its fighters.

If the reports of his death proved to be true, it would be a bitter blow for the Somali terrorists, for whom Godane has been their long-term leader.

His name, however, rose to worldwide prominence with the Kenyan attacks.

With the launch of the attack, Godane promised more violence if Kenya refused to withdraw its forces from neighbouring Somalia, where they have been fighting al-Shabaab in its southern heartlands.

“You cannot withstand a war of attrition inside your own country,” he said in an audio message posted on a website linked to al-Shabaab. “So withdraw all your forces, or be prepared for an abundance of blood that will be spilt in your country.”

The slaughter confirms what many in the region have long feared: that Godane, who has imposed a Taliban-style regime in much of war-torn Somalia, would one day begin exporting his brand of Islamist violence to the wider world.

Born in what is now the semi-independent republic of Somaliland, Godane was considered a child prodigy, excelling at Islamic school and winning scholarships to study in Sudan and Pakistan.

As an adult he became an accountant for an airline, but then joined al Itihad al Islamiya, a now-defunct militant group, and went to Afghanistan to fight.

On his return, he and his followers splintered from Itihad’s leadership when it mooted the idea of peaceful politics after September 11, producing the nucleus of what would go on to become al-Shabaab today.

Their first taste of foreign blood was a decade ago, when the same splinter group was responsible for a string of murders of Western aid workers, including Richard and Enid Eyeington, a British couple who ran a popular school in Somaliland.

He has since manoeuvred to become al-Shabaab’s overall commander, although like Mullah Omar, the one-eyed ruler of the Taliban, he is somewhat reclusive – mindful, it seems, of the fate of his comrade Adan Hashi Ayro, who was killed by a US missile strike in 2008.

Tuesday's American air strikes 105 miles south of Mogadishu were thought to have been designed to achieve the same result.

Under his leadership, during which more moderate rivals have been either killed or sidelined, al-Shabaab has become one of the most brutal militant groups in the world, with stonings and amputations for anyone who defies Godane’s edicts banning music, dancing and even watching football.

It has also advertised Somalia as a base from which to wage global jihad, with Godane using his background in finance and airlines to help recruit hundreds of foreign fighters into the group’s ranks.

However, even its own volunteers faced the group’s wrath if they tried to leave, according to two disaffected ex-Shabaab fighters interviewed for a Panorama documentary to be broadcast on BBC One on Monday night.

The pair, both teenagers from neighbouring Kenya, told how they were horrified to discover that despite Al-Shabaab’s professed moral piety, its foot soldiers raped and pillaged as much as any other



Somali militia. One claimed he saw children as young as five being trained in how to wear suicide vests.

Both teenagers eventually escaped, but hundreds of other volunteers from around the world – including Somalis from Britain – are thought still to be swelling Godane’s ranks.

News value analysis		
Examples	Linguistic device	News value
<i>Ahmed Abdi Godane</i>	reference to individual	Prominence
<i>al-Shabaab movement leader</i>	role label	
<i>a Senior intelligence officer</i>	quotation	
<i>“You cannot withstand a war of attrition inside your own country. . . So withdraw all your forces, or be prepared for an abundance of blood that will be spilt in your country.” (Godane)</i>		
al Itihad al Islamiya, a militant group		
al-Shabaab’s overall commander	reference to the nation/community	
<i>Islamist movement</i>	negative vocabulary	Negativity
<i>targeted; air strikes</i>		
<i>atrocities; attack; fighters</i>		
<i>terrorists</i>		
<i>slaughter</i>		
<i>foreign blood</i>		
<i>Taliban; killed</i>		
<i>string of murders</i>		
<i>global jihad</i>		
<i>wrath</i>		
<i>raped and pillaged</i>		Novelty
<i>stoning and amputations</i>		
<i>banning music, dancing, and even watching football</i>		

<i>children as young as five being trained</i>		
<i>wear suicide vests</i>		
<i>on Tuesday</i>	reference to time	<b>Timeliness</b>
<i>profiles; has achieved</i>	verb tense and aspect	
<i>most feared</i>	intensification/quantification	<b>Superlativeness</b>
<i>very top tier of global terrorism</i>		
<i>worldwide prominence</i>		
<i>one of the most brutal militant groups in the world</i>		
<i>Islamist violence</i>	word combination	
<i>Taliban-style regime</i>	associations that play on stereotypes	<b>Consonance</b>
<i>War-torn Somalia</i>		